

1843

DIVINE COMMUNICATIONS
OF

JOHN WROE'S

LIFE AND TRAVELS

ALSO,

Revelations on the Scriptures,

AND

VARIOUS COMMUNICATIONS GIVEN TO HIM BY DIVINE
INSPIRATION FOR THE PUBLIC,

From the beginning of 1843 to the conclusion of 1852.

LIKEWISE

SEVERAL PROPHECIES,

GIVEN

DURING THAT PERIOD, AND THEIR FULFILMENT.

3rd Edition - VOLUME III.

ASHTON-UNDER-LYNE:

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY OF CHRISTIAN ISRAELITES.

1902.

FOR THE PUBLIC

1843*Wakefield, 15th of 1st month, 1843.*

If one man shall injure another man, though he be a righteous man, and he cries to be avenged on him who has done him wrong, God heareth him, and remembers the good that he has formerly done, and avenges him of his enemy; yet, nevertheless, though he be avenged on him that has done him wrong, that vengeance is to turn back on the head of him that sought to be avenged on his enemy. This is permitted to show to man that vengeance is not his, but God's (Romans 12:19).

Then, O man, be instructed and seek to God for thine enemy; then that good shall turn upon thine own head. It is recorded in heaven, and ready to be revealed in the last day, that one man should not seek revenge upon another. They remember not the woman who has brought no charge before me of man: she cries to be avenged on him that caused her to deceive man (Genesis 3:13). Now every man that joins with the woman in seeking me to revenge on him who was stronger than her by flattery, that it might deceive man, I will send them the other Spirit, which is stronger than he that deceived man; it shall withstand him and take away his footing, so that he shall have no part there: and he shall be driven to a place uninhabited for a thousand years.

So that he shall not hurt nor destroy the nations any more, until the thousand years be up (Revelation 20:1-3). And these nations shall serve them that join with the woman; for Satan's head in them is bruised by her seed (Genesis 3:15), they being as if he had never been there.

Will man call for my vengeance on them whom I have made to be like myself? The full time is come that the woman shall measure man with that with which he has measured another. As he has striped men's hearts by the dagger of Satan's words, so shall the woman now stripe the evil in men's hearts by my words which I shall give unto her; for she shall withstand the

evil in men's hearts by the words I will put in her mouth; and the injury that is done unto men shall tremble before her: for I sent a seed which she brought forth, and I will sow the woman afresh with another Spirit, and she shall bring forth new things which have never been told; neither shall the evil say to her, Thou tormentest me before the time. For he shall flee at the sight of her, and by her will I take his seat from man, and I will give to her him that is stronger than Satan. Then she shall prove that he has built his rock on her ground.

Now she shall demand his writings of all the clergy, and the nobles of the land, and it shall go into every island where there is a parliament. Then it shall be proved that his work is on the mortal and immortal woman's ground: he shall be driven away with the noise of many earthly kings, and with all those who have built on the ground which he said was his.

And this is he who has been a bye-word; and this is that seed which Satan sought to destroy, and she shall take away his power, because he had built his rock on her ground; he sowing his seed by man in the purity of the tree.

Noah thinking himself more righteous than all those which had been before him; and not considering that the uncleanness was still with him, even the very mark of the corrupt tree, which brought on drunkenness unto him, wherein he thought to hide his deeds, but it was not permitted: and his son Ham, seeing him drunk, beheld the nakedness of the uncleanness of the tree, told it to his two brethren, who took a cloth and went backward, and covered their father's nakedness (Genesis 9:21-23).

When Noah awoke out of his drunkenness, and knew what his son had said concerning him, then the evil arose in Noah, and sought for a fresh habitation, seeing he was found out. So Noah cursed his son's son, where the evil got a fresh habitation. Noah then revolted, by seeking repentance for the salvation of his soul. So his body was given to him who caused him to curse his son.

In this manner shall it turn upon every one that seeketh to curse another; unless they seek unto the woman whom I have chosen to drive away the evil.

This mortal and immortal woman honours the man, and pays reverence to him; and he shall call her, her whom God hath blessed above all women, for it is her whom God loveth as himself, for she is of Him. It shall bring that love to man which shall cause him to love her as himself. God shows the man that he is no more than the woman, for a corrupt tree cannot bring forth good fruit (Matthew 7:18). God destroyed the race which sprung from the uncleanness of the tree of the woman, she being the first in the transgression, which Adam blamed the woman for; but in the second race, God frees the woman, by the uncleanness springing from the sins of Noah, he being the first to transgress after the flood.

Wakefield, 24th of 2nd month, 1843.

This morning the words of the Lord came unto me:

I now call the woman from her uncleanness, and I will give her of the tree of life, which is placed in the midst of paradise, and I will cause her to bring man as herself, for by the leaf of her tree shall she heal the nations, and her blossom shall bear fruit unto the man till his body become one of the stones of the transparent city (Revelation 21). For I have now anointed her eyes, that she may anoint the eyes of the man, that they may see eye to eye, for by the fruit of her tree will I plant the vineyard of the man; I will show them without a veil, and they shall now begin to return to the days of their youth.

For I will put the female within the Spirit of Paradise, and I will show them the city, it having 144,000 living stones in it, and not two alike: and she shall now begin to polish them that they may see how they were in their blood: for the Bride shall purify them by the tree of the woman, and render unto every man according to his work, and it shall heal their flesh, and lay the physician aside. Then they shall know that it is better to enter into the Spirit with one eye, and one hand, or one foot, rather than have two eyes, two hands, and two feet, and not enter (Matthew 18:8,9).

For she shall clothe them upon their mortal clothing, and every member of their body which is wanting shall come out of their former places, then they shall know the difference between those that are in the kingdom, and those that are out of it, even in their mortal lives; for they must first live in paradise before paradise will live in them.

For the woman shall cleanse the blood, and bring it to the place where I set it at first, where I commanded them not to touch it. And it shall go unto that place which is uninhabited, at the fullness of weeks of weeks: then all men shall know my work, and that evil is but a god of the dead; and all men shall know that it liveth not, and all men which have assumed by it to be of God, they are but dead gods. Though Satan hath wrought, his works shall not live, for I will make the woman stronger than he, I will make her as David was unto the Philistine (1st Samuel 17:38-52). I will give her the sling and stone that his head be bruised; and the sword which shall take off his head of that part which is hid in man, for I have given her one hundred and forty-four thousand stones which live, and by them shall she withstand him, so that he shall know that the weakness of the woman is stronger than the evil of him.

Wakefield, 6th of 3rd month, 1843.

About two o'clock this morning, the words of the Lord came unto me:

As a natural mother taketh a child, and spareth it, when it becomes at full age, and the evil ripe, it curses the mother who bare it - so in this manner shall the first generation rise up and condemn the second, and the second the third. But for all this, many women have done valiantly, but the woman who is found worthy to drive away the evil doeth more valiantly, and is thrice blessed; so that she loseth the evil of her mortal life and findeth the other: fulfilling Jesus' words, "*Whosoever will lose his life, (the evil of the mortal life) for my sake shall find it (the immortal life of his natural body)*" Matthew 16:25.

For it was the female by the evil which she had eaten, that enticed the man to sow his seed there, so, by the attraction of the other Spirit, shall she induce him to deliver it up. Then that love shall flow between them which mortal cannot measure nor weigh, for it is the fullness of the other Spirit, they being in the granary. For the tares are burned with fire and water at the outside of the granary, and the wheat is gathered into the granary.

For the time is here, Israel has not to wait for it; he that asketh receiveth, and to him that knocketh, the door of the Spirit flies open (Luke 11:10), and the love of it is the attraction of them that are to enter, and is as the loadstone - even as the attraction lifteth the waters from the depths of the sea, so shall it lift them into my Spirit.

For unto every man which has received a penny, it is to profit withal, whether he be a Jew or Gentile, though his body die, yet his soul is raised at the first resurrection - this is the reward of the penny: but he that receiveth two pence, the reward is - his mortal life of the body, with his soul, shall receive immortality.

For the first Adam was good, good and evil seed were set before him; the good being the seed of the mortal bodies, and if he sowed it in the purity of the tree, they should live one day, and receive the other seed, namely the seed of immortality: but if he sowed the evil, their natural bodies should be taken from them. So he that sinneth against me robbeth his own soul of its natural body, so that it should be sown corruptible, and raised incorruptible (1st Corinthians 15:42).

But unto them that keep my commands, though they sowed their seed in weakness, they, by being sown again in Jerusalem above, shall be raised in power, from mortal to immortality (1st Corinthians 15:43,53). For as the first Eve bare man into the evil, so shall the latter Eve bear man out of the evil.

And this is the way and the manner wherein the two women are the mothers, the one of the dead child and the other of the living (1st Kings 3:16-28). So as the first Eve became the mother of the evil and death, so shall the latter Eve become the mother, bearing man from the evil. And this is the way and the

manner wherein the body of man shall be purified, so that they be sown in the other Spirit, the third Eve (Jerusalem above), that she bear them from mortal to immortality.

For the first Adam was commanded to sow the mortal seed in the purity of the tree: Jesus, the latter Adam, the immortal seed, and to reap that which Satan had sown by man, and to take up that which Satan had laid down by man (the soul): so that the son of man - the latter Adam - was sent to sow the incorruptible seed and the immortal seed: and the first Eve is the mother of the conception of the mortal, the second Eve separates the evil seed from the good seed, ready to be sown in the third Eve, which bears them from mortal to immortality.

I have given every man a penny to profit withal (1st Corinthians 12:7), and as my Father gives freely so give I, and upbraid not; for all in heaven and on earth has my Father given unto me, till I have put the last enemy under my feet (1st Corinthians 15:27,28). Then I shall deliver up to the Father, as the Father has delivered up to me: then I have lost none but the son of perdition (John 17:12), that evil which was found with Satan in heaven before it was placed with woman in the earth. It was placed in the body of the woman, and they were commanded not to touch it, lest their seed should be marred with the tares; and if they sowed seed there, when it should put on immortality, death should reap that body from the spirit.

*Castlereagh Street, Sydney, New South Wales,
25th of 9th month, 1843.*

In John Beaumont's house, many persons being pre-sent, John Wroe spoke from the following passage:

"My son, keep thy father's commandment, and for-sake not the law of thy mother" Proverbs 6:20.

He said, the Father was God, and the law and gospel the commandments. The mother, Jerusalem which is above, is that of which Israel must be begotten, conceived, and born of before they can be made in His image. He then referred to this passage, *"To him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of*

grace but of debt" Romans 4:4. So the body is the reward of the work, the passage applying to the House of Israel having to work for the life of the immortal body, which Adam, their father, lost, being a debt owing to them by the Lord. He applied Romans 4:5 to those who do not keep either law or gospel; it being the death of their mortal bodies.

He (still continuing in the Spirit), then said: The shocks and earthquakes that have been are only as a drop before the shower. Do you suppose you will have to cross the ocean to Jerusalem? I tell you nay: for as man's body is convulsed by fits, so this planet will be convulsed in the same way, till all the islands of the sea become one, and Jerusalem will be in the centre of it: so that the planet will be a fixed body, then it will be all one season, as it will be with the natural immortal body: the planet then shall no more turn upon its own axis, nor the moon withdraw its shining, nor the sun set any more; for the whole planet shall be watered upwards with dews and springs of waters, which will be seen on the highest mountains: and it shall yet come to pass before this, that there will be neither hire for man nor beast, but all labour will be done by machinery, with the pressure of the air, so that the labouring man will have only to watch it: and instead of one pound per week in wages, there will be ten shillings, and instead of ten shillings, there will be five shillings, and instead of five shillings, there will be two shillings and sixpence.

The following passage was then read: "*And the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the Lord's house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above*" Ezekiel 10:19.

This will be fulfilled as the railroads fulfil this passage, "*The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in scarlet: the chariots shall be with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken. The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one against*

another in the broad ways: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightning's" Nahum 2:3,4.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by John Beaumont.

*Castlereagh Street, Sydney, New South Wales,
28th of 9th month, 1843.*

Inquiry made by Charles Robertson.

Question - *"Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not"* John 14:17.

Answer - It seeth him not, is the Spirit till the first or final resurrection, for those whose bodies had to die, because they were only grafted into the boll of the olive tree, which was the Jew into the law, and some of the Jews, with the Gentiles, into the gospel. Man having a thorn in his flesh, he still bears haws. When the Spirit returns a second time, upon whom it resteth, it is grafted into them instead of them into It, so that they will have the lamp and the light (Proverbs 6:23). And they will no more bear haws, but bear of the vine - as the branches of the vine. So then as it is written, All Israel shall be saved (Romans 11:26). They being redeemed from death, they cannot see corruption; they being born of Jerusalem above, being in the perfect image of God their Father.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by John Beaumont.

Penrith, New South Wales, 7th of 10th month, 1843.

Question - *"For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels"* 1st Corinthians 11:10.

Answer - What head? The evil is the head of this world. The woman, which is Jerusalem above, must rule over that head - the evil of this world; because if it were not so, the angels would have the power.

Question - *"For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come"* Hebrews 2:5.

Answer - The angels cannot reign over the world to come as they reign over this.

Question - It is a shame for a man to wear long hair (1st Cointhians 11:14).

Answer - If he break the laws of God, and if he break the laws of his country, he is then shaven and shorn, fulfilling Ezekiel 5.

Question - *“Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve”* Matthew 4:10.

Answer - This proves that Satan was commanded not to worship man's spirit, but only God's. Satan having the higher power, he causes man not to keep the law. This shows the mercy of God towards man when He shall do the work for him, as is spoken of in Isaiah, *“Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us”* Isaiah 26:12.

During the reign of Satan, the Lord commanded man to repent in every age, because he knew he was not able to keep the law: Jesus says, *“I can of mine own self do nothing”* John 5:30. Then how can man rule over the evil? But Jesus declares who it was that did it for him, *“I am in the Father, and the Father in me: the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me He doeth the works”* John 14:10.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Arthur Cox.

Penrith, 8th of 10th month, 1843.

Jesus' body is the pure olive: Christ is the Branch which was grafted into Jesus at the river Jordan. If the root be holy, so is the Branch (Romans 11:16).

Christ, the branch, withdrew, that the blood of Jesus might be shed - which is the mortal life, which is called the New Testament - that those who believed in Him and were dead, their souls and spirits might live at the first resurrection, and be made as the angels of God in heaven (Mark 12:25).

So all men who are dead, and are to die, must believe and be grafted into him, before they receive the salvation of their souls, at the first resurrection.

So Christ was withdrawn that the mortal life might be cut off from Jesus, that both Jew and Gentile might be grafted in. For his blood (which was the New Testament), was shed for all men, and for the righteous - especially those that were grafted into the pure olive, they bearing of the fatness of the root, which is the salvation of their souls: and without the shedding of the blood of the olive, no flesh could be saved: so Christ, being withdrawn, offers the blood of Jesus to be the Saviour of the world (John 4:42), at the first or final resurrection. So every one that is grafted into the pure olive is buried in baptism with the blood of Jesus, and is justified with Him, either at the first or final resurrection: but those who are found worthy to receive Christ, the branch is to be grafted into them (Isaiah 11:1). He keeping both law and gospel in them; then as the root is holy, so are the branches (Romans 11:16), they abiding between the root and branch, will keep both law and gospel, as Jesus and Christ kept both law and gospel before he withdrew; fulfilling that portion of Scripture, *"He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also"* John 14:12. *"And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand"* John 10:16,28. The other sheep are not of the incorruptible fold, but of the immortal, rightly dividing the word of truth from error.

Penrith, 8th of 10th month, 1843.

When Christ let go the Spirit of Jesus to the soul, to raise it from the corruptible body, it became a spiritual body: showing that Christ had made him the first in the resurrection; that every one who was baptized and believed, should be made like him in the resurrection. So there is a spiritual body, which is to say celestial, which is heavenly; and there is a natural body, that is terrestrial (1st Corinthians 15:40), which Christ having taken up

that body, at the same time, Jesus showed a spiritual body, so they, Jesus and Christ, showed a spiritual and a natural immortal body, fulfilling the words of Jesus, "*He that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live*" John 11:25, (in the resurrection). Though his natural body was dead, or was yet to die - yet, if he believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, he should receive a spiritual body at the first resurrection.

But the natural, body was to be made terrestrial, being shown alive (1st Corinthians 15:51), Christ Jesus dwelling in it for the living; that they that believed, and did the work that He did - their reward was not of grace (Romans 4:4), fulfilling that portion of Scripture, "*He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also*" John 14:12. Their natural bodies being the reward due to them.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Arthur Cox.

Penrith, New South Wales, 11th of 10th month, 1843.

John Wroe addressed a number of the members of the Church who were at breakfast, and said to one, Thou hast got two sorts of land in thy possession, one to be sown with seed to bring forth temporal bread, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater. The other field or garden, which means the body of thy wife, to be sown with thy own seed, to bring forth thy own image; so thou hast two fields, the one temporal, and the other spiritual. If thou went unto thy father's house and took some harness for thy use, because thou was in need of them; and also go again and take some seed wheat, because thou were deficient in seed to sow in thy field; and again thou also got a third time, and thy brother meet thee, and say unto thee, Thou cannot have it, my father and my mother are not at home. But thou say unto thy brother, It is ours; then if thy brother shall say, It was once ours, but is not so now, thou hast no right to take it. Would it be right for thee to take it? Or if a strange man was to go in to thy wife, and he sow his seed in her field, which is her body, would thou like it?

Answer - No.

John Wroe then said - He that does likewise is not far from the kingdom of God. But go thou and sow thy land with thine own seed, and not with another man's seed; neither sow thy seed in another man's garden or field, signifying the woman's body; nor spill thy seed thereupon, lest thou mar thy own inheritance, seeing the fruit thereof cannot be thine.

There are three spiritual fields, that is to say, the Spirit of God, which is Christ; and there is the field wherein there is no tares, the body of Jesus, which is the pure olive; and there is the woman in her purity, which is the temporal field, wherein every man is to sow his own seed in her purity. And there is the seed which is called the wheat of the field, and there is the seed which is mixed with the wheat, and the tares which Satan by man sowed.

And the Lord has said, that He would put enmity between the two seeds, which are the wheat and the tares: and by the hand of the woman would separate the tares from the wheat, that all men might have bread to eat, that the other bread might come down from heaven, and clothe that bread, that man might have the light of life and live eternally. And these are the two loaves that came down from God - he that eateth of them shall never see death, which the loaves and fishes, which fed the multitude stood figurative of (see Matthew 15:32-39).

So when the tares are separated from the wheat, it maketh man's body as that bread. And when Christ, which is the Spirit of life, comes upon that bread, it swallows up the blood, which is the mortal life, and maketh that bread immortal in the image of God.

Inquiry by Joseph Holgate.

Question - I want to know what bread it was which David eat, which was not lawful for any man to eat but the priests (Luke 6:3,4)?

Answer - It is the body of Jesus, which was the wheat of the field, which was not lawful for any man to eat until the tares were removed; so he that eateth of it becomes as that priest, but he that eateth not, his body dies.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Arthur Cox.

Penrith, New South Wales, 24th of 11th month, 1843.

John Wroe spoke from the following passage: "*Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise*" Isaiah 26:19. He compared the dead men to the house of Israel, being dead to knowledge; their spirits being only the life of their bodies, but not the light of their bodies. "*The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord*" Proverbs 20:27; and unless it be lighted by the Spirit of God, the body goeth to corruption.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by George Frost, of Penrith, New South Wales.

Sydney, Friday Evening, 9th of 12th month, 1843.

Inquiry of Charles Robertson about the following passage: "*For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed*" Joel 3:21.

Answer - Nothing belonging to the woman has been cleansed but her seed, how it was to be cleansed has been sealed till the day of redemption; which agrees with the words of Solomon, "*A garden inclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed*" Song of Solomon 4:12. It being the refiner which has been sealed from man since he fell. But God placed a machine in the woman to purify her seed, so that her seed became the seed of the land, making them the sons of God; and the man's seed being mixed with tares, they are called the sons of men.

But do not suppose that the woman has less evil than the man, or the man than the woman; but the time being come for the machine to return, which is Jerusalem above, it will cleanse both their bodies, and make them like the immortal body of Jesus Christ; but it must first come to the woman to cleanse her, before she can cleanse the body of the man, to bring him into that everlasting kingdom. But man being made immortal, without a soul, man would have continued a spirit without a body. But the woman bringing forth a body of her own seed, in

whom there was no guile, the shedding of his blood became a seed for his younger brother's transgression; so that they might receive spiritual bodies, by their spirits being as an anchor to draw their souls from corrupt earth into incorruptible: and his body became a seed for the living to raise them immortal like himself. So that He was Lord both of the dead and living (Romans 14:9).

Inquiries of John Cartwright about the following passages:

Question - "*Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer*" 1st John 3:15.

Answer - The murderer being that evil spirit in the man from the beginning, as is showed by Cain murdering his brother Abel. It will still continue till the final resurrection: then Satan will be one alone.

Question - "*For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all*" James 2:10.

Answer - Though a man should keep the whole law as regards the letter, seeing the letter is death.

"*Deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus*" 1st Corinthians 5:5. But there is no condemnation to those that walk after the Spirit. The Hebrews were blind to the first coming, not knowing the Scriptures - though as regarded the letter of the law, Paul himself declared he was blameless, seeing they could bring nothing against him (Philippians 3:6), neither could he see himself guilty. Still, though he kept the law as regards the letter, by rejecting the Son he was guilty of all, because Christ was God according to the words of the Son. "*He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me*" John 12:44. Seeing that Christ is all, and in all (Colossians 3:11). So God is all, and the Hebrews believing in the Father, and not in the Son, though he was wrote of by Moses and the Prophets, and his blood was shed for the transgression of his younger brother, and though they did not believe on Him, their faith was counted to them for righteousness (Romans 4:5).

And the Gentiles, though they only took the gospel, and believing on Him, though not having works their faith is also counted for righteousness, the same as the Hebrews, which is the salvation of the soul.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Cartwright.

Sydney, Friday Evening, 9th of 12th month, 1843.

Inquiries of Charles Robertson.

Question - *“And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of. But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the Lord withal”* Leviticus 19:23, 24.

Answer - The trees of life are men's bodies (Genesis 3:22), the fruit, men; the three years are the three dispensations, that their hearts should be as the uncircumcised: so that their temples, being their bodies, are given to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that their spirits may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus (1st Corinthians 5:5). The fourth year being the fourth generation, being the latter house of Israel. The first house being marred, but the latter not.

Question - *“Then said He, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? It is like a grain of mustard seed which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it”* Luke 13:18,19.

Answer - The grain of mustard seed is the smallest of all seeds. Jesus is that seed; the woman's seed being one seed, and the seed of man with the woman makes two seeds; the woman having the man's seed, with her seed in the conception, proves the seed of Jesus to be the least seed of all herbs, it being sown in the earth, in the body of the virgin, which Jesus compares to a garden or field (Matthew 13:38). And Solomon compares it to a garden enclosed, a spring shut up, a fountain sealed; and calls it his sister (Song of Solomon 4:12). It grew and became a

mighty tree, which is the blessing described in the Scriptures, *“Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well; whose branches run over the wall”* Genesis 49:22 (within the third dispensation). The well being the grave, and the wall, the flaming sword, which has hindered man from putting on immortality, being placed from the day that Adam fell. But we find this seed, which is the least of all herbs, though it appeared to fall, yet it fell not. *“That he should still live for ever, and not see corruption”* Psalm 29:9.

But the blood was shed for the transgression of Adam, his younger brother and his branches, which is the mortal life; it yet grew, and was a tree for all the birds of the air to lodge in it, whose boughs reach over the well and the wall, it conquering hell, death, sin, and the grave: so every male and female that lodgeth on it will find safety for their souls, though their bodies were dissolved in the well, yet it raised them out of it, raising their souls out of the corruptible earth into incorruptible. Being buried with him in baptism, and justified with him in the resurrection (Romans 6:4,5). A heavenly house for their spirits to dwell in, which in the Scriptures is called the Kingdom of Heaven; and this is the seed which is called less than all other seeds.

All religions under the whole heaven, which is grafted into the pure olive; first the Jew having the law and not the gospel, and the Gentile having the gospel but not the law, they bear of the wild olive and not of the pure olive; neither of them having both law and gospel, fall into the well. Paul describes in his writings, that though he had the first fruits of the Spirit, yet he had the thorn in the flesh (2nd Corinthians 13:7); for they only saw in part, and prophesied in part, and looked through a glass darkly, which caused them to see death: yet their souls were saved by being grafted into the tree by faith, and not by works.

Question - Jesus said, *“Other sheep I have which are not of this fold. And I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish”* John 10:16,28.

Answer - Which are not of the incorruptible fold, but of the immortal fold, they not then being born, but spoken of as if

done. *"For whom he did foreknow he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren"* Romans 8:29. Christ the vine being grafted into them; this mustard seed being compared to the pure olive. *"The Lord called their name, A green olive tree, fair, and of goodly fruit"* Jeremiah 11:16. They being grafted into him, bear pure olives, and not wild olives, by their blood being cleansed (Joel 3:21). Having received clean hearts, their bodies are made like unto the pure olive, being grafted into it. At the fullness of the Gentiles, Christ, the vine, descended upon them, He being grafted into them, and not them into Him - they abiding upon Jesus, the root: they dwelling between Jesus and Christ; that is, dwelling between the olive tree and the vine; fulfilling Jesus' words, Except ye abide in me, ye cannot bear fruit (John 15:4). They then bear not of the olive, but of the vine, Christ the Lord from heaven - the immortal fruit. It is then a house for them to dwell in, till they fulfil the righteousness of the law, as it was for Jesus at the river Jordan. *"I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed"* Psalm 132:17. They obeying their Father's commands, and keeping the law of their mother; the commandments of God being their lamp, and the law of their mother the light of their lamp: in the last day, being the last thousand years, having twelve hours; and the last hour being the hour of temptation. Jesus says, *"If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world"* John 11:9, the light being their lamp, thereby fulfilling the righteousness of their Father's commands and the law of their Mother (Proverbs 6:20). *"In the way of righteousness is life, and in the pathway thereof there is no death"* Proverbs 12:28. *"Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body"* Philippians 3:21.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Beaumont.

Penrith, New South Wales, 10th of 12th month, 1843.

Question - *"When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own*

pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel" Deuteronomy 23:24.

Answer - The garden is the Spirit the Lord sendeth unto man. The man that is invited, is commanded to eat unto his fill - until his hunger be satisfied.

Sydney, New South Wales, 10th of 12th month, 1843.

On the parable of the man that had two sons: (Luke 15:11-32).

Adam and Jesus are the sons of one man. The younger son, Adam, asked his father to divide their inheritance, he being in paradise, which was his Father's Spirit, he gave names to all the things which his Father had made (Genesis 2:20).

Question - What was his inheritance?

Answer - The inheritance was immortal, the man and woman being in one temple. When He had given them their inheritance, he withdrew himself from them, he then formed a body out of the earth, in his image, according to his likeness (Genesis 1:26), and He took the spirit of the woman from Adam, and brought it unto the body of the woman, and she became mortal, a tree of knowledge of good and evil unto the man (Genesis 2:17). He took of the evil of the blood, which he was commanded to resist, by which he lost his inheritance, and received a heart of blood, tares being sown therein. So he fell from immortal to mortal.

This was the way by which he fell from his inheritance: but when the fatted calf was killed, which was the shedding of the blood of Jesus for the transgression of Adam, He ascended to receive his bride, which is Jerusalem above; and when Jerusalem descends and rests on the woman, then the woman will bring man back from where he fell, which is from mortal to that of immortality.

And those whose bodies have gone to corruption (which is the journey of the younger son), will be raised incorruptible, as the angels at the resurrection.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Cartwright.

Penrith, New South Wales, 15th of 12th month, 1843.

There are persons in this room that will never see me again after I leave this continent. There are also among you married men, who will take your daughters and go into other nations. This I tell you before it comes to pass.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Arthur Cox.

Penrith, New South Wales, 23rd of 12th month, 1843.

Thomas Frost inquires about the words in the *Divine Communications*, dated Wakefield, 29th of 5th month, 1835. He wanting to know who the steward is? Who the Lord's enemy is? Who the bricklayer, carpenter, and plasterer are?

Answer - The steward is the prophet: the Lord's enemy is the devil: the bricklayer, carpenter, and plasterer, are the servants which buildeth the house, which are the preachers of the redemption of men's bodies. And that preacher which buildeth contrary to the command shall lose his body as that prophet did.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Arthur Cox.

*Meeting Room, Pitt Street, Sydney, New South Wales,
12th month, 1843.*

I tell you a thing before it come to pass: that you shall see the aerial carriage alight on this land before ye hear of its coming.

The blood of which the woman's body was conceived was never yet cleansed, her seed only being cleansed. When the tree of the woman is in its purity, she sows the wheat, and the man sows the wheat and the tares; Adam resisted not the corrupt blood, but Israel is commanded to resist the corrupt blood. The body of the virgin was evil, but she, having the machine in her, which purified her seed from that which her body was conceived of, caused the body of Jesus to be without tares. He (Christ), the elder, gave His blood for the transgression of his

brother Adam, and then took his journey to the Father, there to receive his bride, which is Jerusalem above. And Jerusalem above will descend and rest on the woman, and she will bring man from the state of mortal to that of immortality.

Adam and Jesus are two brothers, and both the sons of God. Before these two sons received bodies, God the Father divided their inheritance, which was immortal; and Jesus being the elder, Adam received a body first, with commands, which body was immortal; and disobeying his Father's commands, caused him to take his journey, and fall from the state immortal to that of mortal. And while Adam was immortal he gave names to all things that his Father had made.

Adam slept when paradise withdrew, and the Father took a rib from him, and of it made a woman, and placed within her body both good and evil, life and death to the man (Genesis 2:16-25). He took of the evil of her blood, which he was commanded to resist, by which he lost his inheritance, and he received a heart of blood, tares being sown therein. Let no man think that he has less evil than a woman; and let no woman imagine that she has less evil than a man.

And the ball that now turns on its axis shall stand still, and the sun which shines forth by day, shall no more withdraw its shining; and Satan shall be chained from those in whose hearts is darkness, during the thousand years.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Arthur Cox.

FOR THE PUBLIC

1844

Sydney, New South Wales, 28th of 1st month, 1844.

John Wroe preached on the racecourse, from this passage:
“Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble” 1st Corinthians 3:12.

He showed there were six builders, two in each generation. Enoch being the first, which was gold; so when the fire came, he was run by the blast into the image of a perfect man; those who built on wood, when the fire came it destroyed them, their works not standing fire. So another change took place. Elijah built on silver, and when the fire came he ran into the image of a perfect man. So those who built on hay, when the fire came it destroyed their bodies, because their works stood not the fire; and another change took place. So we find Jesus built on precious stones and his body was changed, and made into the image of God, being God and man.

So all those who build on precious stones shall be made like unto Him; their works standing the fire. All those who build on stubble, their bodies are dissolved by the fire, their works not standing the fire, they are destroyed. All they who built on wood, hay, and stubble, by losing their bodies are made like unto the angels either in the first or final resurrection. And every man's work shall be tried, for the day shall declare it.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Arthur Cox.

*Meeting Room, Pitt Street, Sydney, New South Wales.
 2nd of 2nd month, 1844.*

I tell you respecting the cholera, that it shall visit many places within nine years, and every land that it has not gone

through, it will go through.* And as I am now about to take my departure from you, this is the sign you shall have: When the

* With reference to what is prophesied of in the foregoing communication as to the cholera, we here insert the following fulfillments which are extracts from the newspapers of the respective dates, ranging from 1848 to 1854.

Cholera Morbus in the East - Our Malta correspondent furnishes us with ulterior intelligence regarding this prevailing scourge of the human race, reaching to the 15th of August from Trebizond; 19th from Smyrna. At Trebizond it seemed to be on the decline, though it had carried off 600 of 1,200 attacked. At Constantinople the disease continued much the same; but at Smyrna the deaths were some thirty per diem. At Magnesia, eight hours distant from Smyrna, the deaths number thirty-five daily - *News of the World*, Sept 10th, 1848.

Berlin - Cholera continues its ravages in Berlin. The total number of cases since the first publication of returns in June, is 2,750, of which 1,600 have died.

St. Petersburg - The number of cases in St Petersburg between the 21st and 28th of April, was 359, of which 155 proved fatal. It has broken out again in several of the governmental cities. The average number of deaths is one in four - *Ibid*, May 20th, 1849.

Texas and Mexico - The cholera has committed dreadful ravages in Texas and Mexico. At San Antonio, Texas, 750 people died out of a population of 1,500. At New Braunfels, Cincinnati, and New Orleans, suffer the greatest amount of mortality in proportion to their respective populations. Each city averages nearly one hundred deaths per day - *Ibid*, July 15th, 1849.

Venice - The "Risorgimento" of Turin states from Venice, 27th ult., that the cholera has been raging fearfully in that city. Upwards of 400 attacks and 235 deaths have been counted per day - *Ibid*, Sept. 9th, 1849.

Paris - According to the returns of the sanitary commission in Paris, it appears that out of the 19,750 deaths which have occurred in that capital from cholera and diarrhea the mortality among the troops has been very great, being upwards of 5,000 - *Ibid*, Sept. 23rd, 1849.

India - From Bangkok, the metropolis of the kingdom of Siam, we have received accounts to the 26th of July, giving fearful details of the havoc wrought by the scourge cholera. At Quedah thousands were carried off by cholera at the beginning of the year; and passing eastward, at the commencement of June, it visited the provinces of Siam, and on June 7th broke out in the capital, Bangkok. From the government census it was ascertained that at the end of twelve days, more than 20,000 souls were swept from Bangkok, and within a radius of from twenty to thirty miles, the deaths are estimated at 30,000. In the sugar districts the fatality was also frightful, carrying off the Siamese by thousands.

Lord permits Satan to poison the air, you shall smell as if there were burning bones in the town or city, and you shall say one to

Algeria - The cholera has been raging fearfully at Oran, in Algeria, where 700 soldiers and 3,700 civilians are said to have fallen victims - *Preston Guardian*, Nov. 3rd, 1849.

Eighteen thousand one hundred and sixty-six persons died of cholera and diarrhea in the fifty-five weeks, from October 7th, 1848, to October 20th, 1849 - *News of the World*, Dec. 2nd, 1849.

Baghdad - The cholera rages at Baghdad, carrying off a hundred persons daily - *Reynolds Newspaper*, November 16th, 1851.

Persia.—Taurus - Persia letter from Taurus, of November 10th, state that the cholera was then raging violently in Persia. The number of deaths per day at Taurus was not less than a thousand - *Weekly Dispatch*, Jan. 9th, 1853.

West Indies - A letter dated Barbados, June 11th, gives a frightful description of the ravages of the cholera. The writer states, We are now completely panic struck; the cholera, in its most malignant form, is raging amongst us, carrying off from two to three hundred a day. The deaths in the city amount to over 1,500, and are increasing - *News of the World*, July 10th, 1854.

Varna - Pestilence has proved more fatal than the sword, and thousands of brave men have fallen without seeing a foe. At the last news hundreds were dying daily at Varner of the cholera. The French army alone has lost 7,000 men; and though our loss was not so appalling yet thirty men a day were falling victims to the disease, and it is estimated that the loss could not be less than 15,000 men before the day of embarkation - *Lloyd's Weekly Newspaper*, Aug. 27th, 1854.

Barcelona - A Madrid letter of the 18th says that the cholera has carried off 6,000 persons at Barcelona.

Seville - A letter from Seville of the 12th says: The cholera has produced a perfect panic in our country districts.

Naples - Letters from Messina of Sept. 12th, give the most painful account of the condition of that city. It appears that cholera has carried off more than 12,000 persons out of a population of 50,000 - *Weekly Times*, Oct. 1st, 1854.

Badajoz - A Badajoz letter says, that out of 14,000 inhabitants, there have been 1,025 deaths - *Ibid*, Oct. 12th, 1854.

London - The official returns for London in 1854 give the number of deaths from cholera as 7,699. In one week ending September 2nd, the number was 1,287, and in the following week as many as 2,050, and it appears from the absence of notices of this disease in 1855 that it died away in 1854. The nine years prophesied of above were finished in 1854, and in the tenth year, the cholera had gradually disappeared.

the other, I smell as if there were burning bones in the town or city. This is the sign you shall have before it takes place.

And all you that strive to walk in the laws and the commandments, it shall not touch you; but those who do contrary, and are disobedient, you shall see who it is it carries away. And this I tell you by the Spirit of God, that all those who are obedient and seek to walk in the laws and the commandments, you shall not be servants, but employers, as the full time is come that the righteous shall shine forth.

Question - Joseph Holgate, if a man be circumcise-ed in heart, will he not put away all his pictures and idols, and his former ways be an abomination to him?

Answer - Yes.

Question - Can a man be circumcised in flesh and not in heart?

Answer - Yes.

Question - A man may prophesy, but can man fulfil it?

Answer - No.

The Lord by man declares the hidden mysteries which He is now revealing, and makes known unto all that fear Him, and walk in the ways of righteousness. But it remains with the Lord to fulfil all prophecy, and He declares by His well-beloved Son Jesus, that he would send forth the Comforter in the latter days, and he should reprove the world of sin, and show you things to come (John 16:7,8.)

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Arthur Cox.

Sydney, New South Wales, 3rd of 2nd month, 1844.

John Wroe, at the government jetty, Sydney, with one foot on the land, and the other over the water, said: I am commanded to declare here what I have declared in France, and elsewhere, and you may publish it in the newspapers. He then held up his right hand, and said: I swear by Him that liveth for ever and ever, that there shall be time no longer. I have now finished

what I had to do in this land, and have declared unto you what is spoken of in the New Testament.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Arthur Cox.

FOR THE PUBLIC

1845

Dukinfield, 29th of 3rd month, 1845.

Extracts from a letter from B. Atkinson to John Wroe, dated Dukinfield, 29th of 3rd month, 1845.

Friend, I take this opportunity of writing to thee, and I trust thou wilt not think it presumption, for it is with a desire to know the truth that I write to thee; and I pray God that he may enable me to find the truth, and grant me grace, not merely to know his will, but to do his will. You stated in your address, on Sunday, 23rd of March, if I be not mistaken, that a soul could not be destroyed. Jesus Christ tells us in Matthew 10:28, that God is able to destroy both soul and body in hell fire.

You then went on to say: "*The soul that sinneth, it shall die*" Ezekiel 18:4. What are we to understand by that? If the body die does it not cease to exist? And if the soul die, does it not also cease to exist? Malachi when speaking of the destruction of the wicked (Malachi 4:1) says, the Lord will burn them up, that it shall leave neither root nor branch. Job says (Job 20:26), that a fire not blown shall consume them. And if they are consumed, will they not be utterly destroyed, and made into nothing?

You then went on to say, as I understood you, that the wicked would be set at liberty, to enjoy a state of happiness, though not to the same degree as those that repented; but you did not give any Scripture proof of it.

Now, I should be very glad if you would give your proofs for it. The apostle Peter tells us that God will reserve them until the judgment to be punished (2nd Peter 2:4-10). And I find by reading Revelation 20, that the books must be opened, and every man must be judged according to his works, and whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire. And in the Revelation 21 we find a new

heaven and a new earth; and we find that he that overcometh shall inherit all things; but the fearful and unbelieving, etc., shall have their part in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone. Now, if you can reconcile these passages to me, I shall take it as a great favour.

You also stated, that when our first parents were created, they were not able to withstand Satan's temptation, they were made so subject to vanity. Yet we find a just and true, and holy God commanding them not to touch the forbidden fruit lest they die: and when they disobeyed the command, God passed sentence of death on them. Now, I want to know if you think God would command them to keep a law which he never gave them power to keep, and when they broke the law, to punish them for it? Now, I think if Jesus was the express image or mind of God, that does not look like one of his actions, for we always find him forgiving when any one had sinned wilfully, which is quite opposite to punishing for breaking a law which you say they were not able to keep.

THE FOLLOWING ANSWER WAS RETURNED BY JOHN WROE TO
THE FOREGOING LETTER.

Wakefield, 12th of 4th month, 1845.

B. Atkinson, on the 30th of last month I received thy letter of the 29th, but other engagements prevented my attending to it then, but now, being more at liberty I comply with thy request.

Thou viewest my assertion that a soul cannot be destroyed, as contradictory to the words of Jesus Christ in Matthew 10:28, that God is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. And thou askest, if they be destroyed, do they not cease to exist?

Answer - The passage which thou hast quoted confirms my assertion, proving that though it is possible for men to destroy the body, they cannot destroy the soul. But God is able to destroy both: the bodies of both the righteous and the wicked are destroyed, as appears by the word of God to Ezekiel: "*I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked*" Ezekiel 21:3. Their souls and spirits being separated. But Jesus says (John 10:16), Other sheep I have which are not of this fold: that is,

not of them whose bodies are to die. *“And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers”* John 10:5. They that preach that the bodies of all must die, being strangers to the life of the natural body. *“For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit”* Hebrews 4:12.

If a man die the death of the righteous, his soul is dead to misery, but alive to happiness, till the first resurrection, that the soul and spirit be united again as the angels of God. But if he die the death of the wicked, his soul is dead to happiness, but alive to misery till the final resurrection. *“The hour is coming and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live, and shall come forth”* John 5:25,29. Their souls (Ezekiel 18:4). Which could not be if they lost their existence. God is the Saviour of all men, and Solomon says, *“Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished”* Proverbs 11:21.

But how will he save, or how will he punish them, if he takes away their existence? The soul of the rich man (Luke 16:19-31), did not lose its existence - he was conscious of his torment, and was concerned about his brethren, fearing that they would come into the same place.

Thou observest that I said the wicked would be set at liberty, and would enjoy a state of happiness; but that I did not give any Scripture proof for it.

Answer - Though Jesus Christ says, *“He that be-lieveth shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned”* Mark 16:16, yet, according to the words of Paul, God is the Saviour of them that believe not, as well as of them that believe; but specially of them that believe (1st Timothy 4:10), because them that believe, their spirit, soul, and body are preserved: but those that believe only in part lose their body, and are saved only in part, lose their body, and are saved only in part, which is at the first resurrection.

And the words of Paul prove that God justifieth the ungodly, *“But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth*

the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness" Romans 4:5. He dying the death of the righteous; but he that believeth not, dies the death of the wicked, these being the two debtors. *"There was a certain creditor, which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both"* Luke 7:41,42.

Firstly - God is the Saviour of those that believe: *"He that believeth shall be saved"* Mark 16:16. *"Whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die"* John 11:26. He is alive in faith, both soul and his natural body; so there are two faiths, one to the dead, and another to the living. *"That whosoever believeth in Him, should not perish, but have eternal life"* John 3:15. *"And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand"* John 10:28. *"I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death"* John 8:51. *"We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed. And this mortal must put on immortality"* 1st Corinthians 15:51,53. His body is made like the glorious body of Jesus Christ. *"Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself"* Philippians 3:21. *"Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth"* Psalm 104:30. God sendeth forth his Spirit to the spirit of him that liveth and believeth, which reneweth the mortal earth to the immortal, in God's own image, man and God. *"And I pray God, your whole spirit, and soul, and body be preserved blameless"* 1st Thessalonians 5:23. *"In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord"* Ephesians 2:21. *"We are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones"* Ephesians 5:30. *"For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak. Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands: Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him"* Hebrews 2:5,7,8. The man that believes, all things are put under him: and Jesus

being found the man that believed, Christ put all things under him, and said, *"Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment. And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine"* Luke 15:29,31. *"He that overcometh shall inherit all things"* Revelation 21:7. *"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne"* Revelation 3:21.

Secondly - He that believeth in part, is saved only in part. *"O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken"* Luke 24:25. His body is lost as well as the body of him that believeth not. *"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power"* Revelation 20:6. *"We are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul"* Hebrews 10:39. *"He that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live"* John 11:25. He believeth in the life of the soul, but is dead to the faith of the natural body.

Thirdly - *"But he that believeth not shall be damned"* Mark 16:16. *"Depart from me ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels"* Matthew 25:41. His soul not being united to his spirit till the final resurrection; then having received his punishment, his soul is saved; his spirit and soul are united again, as the angels, his soul being raised out of the corruptible earth, a house for that spirit to dwell in. For Jesus Christ says: *"And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me"* John 12:32. Which will be at the end of the three times and an half, two thousand years in each time, and one thousand in the half time. *"And after three days and an half, the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud (into the Spirit) and their enemies beheld them"* Revelation 11:11,12. Their enemies are the devil and his angels, that is, the angels that kept not their first estate. *"Edom, her kings and all her princes, the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the*

slain. Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God" Ezekiel 32:29-31. *"They are all de-livered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit. And all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth. They also went down into hell"* Ezekiel 31:14,16,17. Did not Jesus fulfil this when he went in Spirit, and preached unto the spirits in prison. *"For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit; by which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison, which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the days of Noah"** 1st Peter 3:18-20. *"To proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound"* Isaiah 60:1. *"For this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit"* 1st Peter 4:6. Yet all will be punished or rewarded according to their works, namely, the works done in the body. *"Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon, at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained unto this day. But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee"* Matthew 11:21-24. At the first resurrection; it is declared that Jerusalem, Samaria, and Sodom shall return to their former estate. *"When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to*

* The preaching alluded to here has been construed by man to be the preaching of Noah, but the passage is too plain to admit of this interpretation.

your former estate” Ezekiel 16:55. *“Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and Thou renewest the face of the earth”* Psalm 104:30. *“It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad; for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found”* Luke 15:32. Yet they shall differ as the stars in the firmament (1st Corinthians 15:41), there being many mansions in his house (John 14:2), and yet free from Satan. *“Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven”* Matthew 5:19.

Thou chargest me with saying our first parents were not able to withstand the temptations, and askest me if I think God would command them to keep a law which he never gave them power to do, and yet punish them for breaking it?

Answer - Man was only a spirit, or one of the hosts of heaven, but through his sufferings he is made higher; *“Thou hast made him a little lower than the angels”* Psalm 8:5. *“For the creature (the body) was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope”* Romans 8:20. So according to his hope in his Creator, so does he overcome. He that liveth and believeth in me shall never die (John 11:26). And he that dieth the death of the righteous, receiveth a spiritual body to dwell in at the first resurrection, equal to the angels (Luke 20:36). And he that dieth the death of the wicked, receiveth a spiritual body to dwell in at the final resurrection. Then if the Son of God, who knew no sin, suffered for the sin of man, what severity is there in man suffering something, even if there had been no possibility of his withstanding the temptation, especially if it was designed by his Creator to work out for him a greater weight of glory (2nd Corinthians 4:17)?

Then is the judgment on Satan: *“Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged”* John 16:11. Thou quotest this passage: *“And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire”* Revelation 20:15. But what

is the book of life? Is it not the book of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world (Revelation 13:8.)? Then are not all written in the book of life, for whom the Son of God laid his life down? And did he not lay it down for all Adam's race? Christ laid down the life of Jesus for his brother Adam, and his seed. Then it is the angels who were cast out of heaven with Satan, who are not written in the book of life; the Son of God not having laid down His life to save them, they are the beings who dwell on the earth, and worship the beast: they also are the beings who are reserved in chains of darkness unto the judgment of the great day (Jude 6), they not being permitted to receive mortal bodies, but steal that which is not their own. "*Dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life*" Genesis 3:14. But if he be not faithful in that to which he is subject (the evil), who shall give him that which is his own (Luke 16:12) - his natural body.

Many passages prove that Christ gave the life of the mortal body of Jesus, that he might take the immortal to save man, as well as to destroy the devil. "*But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man*" Hebrews 2:9. "*Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil*" Hebrews 2:14. Therefore it is he, who with his angels, will at the final day of judgment, be cast into the lake of fire. The righteous and the wicked are judged, and receive their sentence at the first resurrection, but Satan at the final resurrection. "*And the angels which kept not their first estate, he hath reserved in everlasting chains unto the judgment of the great day*" Jude 6.*

* The foregoing letter, and John Wroe's answer thereto, are printed in a separate form, and can be had at one halfpenny each, or 4d. per dozen, or three shillings and eight pence per hundred.

FOR THE PUBLIC

1846

Wakefield, 20th of 1st month, 1846.

Peter Etchels, John Laycock, and William Rowe, of Ashton-under-Lyne, are desirous of an explanation of the following passage:

“Some men’s sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after. Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid” 1st Timothy 5:24,25.

Answer - Through an evil report their deeds are declared before they have done it, and they afterwards go and do it; but if they had taken warning by the false report, they would have avoided the offence. If a prophet prophesy, or pronounce judgment against another, if he whom the threatening is against, take warning, he avoids it: if he take not warning, the thing which is declared comes to pass; he being one of the hosts or spirits, that fell before he came to be the life of that mortal body; that mortal body being conceived according to the deeds of that host, or spirit - that every one might receive their just reward: that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, and afterwards live according to God in the Spirit, by taking a spiritual body in the first, or second resurrection. And some men are not found worthy to be warned that they might avoid it, they being of the spirits of the unjust that fell with Satan, repentance being hid from them; but they do it, and it is hid a while, but afterwards it follows after them, and is made manifest. Likewise also the good works of some men are manifested beforehand, through honour one of another, before they have done the work; and other men do the work, and their good deeds are hid till they are dead; but though they are dead, their good works are alive.

Gravesend, 11th of 2nd month, 1846.

This morning, or last night, I, being in the Spirit, heard the following words:

The deceiver and the deceived shall not go together, for Satan deceived the woman by that which I had placed within the woman, which I commanded the man not to touch, which the woman eat of; then she set it before the man, which brought man subject to my decree, and I pronounced death upon the temple that I gave him; and it was cursed for the sake of his soul, that the soul and spirit might be united again in the resurrection as the angels, having a spiritual body. *"This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth"* Zechariah 5:3. *"Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein"* Isaiah 24:6. And I preserved a seed for the first day, a perfect man, Enoch; but I saw all flesh had corrupted itself: I then said, I would no more curse the ground for the sake of man (Genesis 8:21). I sent my law by the hand of my servant Moses, that he that walked in the light of the law should not die. *"And the law is not of faith: but The man that doeth them shall live in them"* Galatians 3:12; which Elijah did, who was made a perfect man. Then the third day rose, and I overshadowed a virgin, and she brought forth the substance of her own seed, and I sent Jesus the Son of man to be the life of that substance, till the thirtieth year of his age. I then sent my Spirit - which is I myself - for him to dwell in, showing them by him the righteousness of the law; engraving the law in all manners of metal, and that it should remain in parable, sealed till the time of the end of the eleventh hour of the third day, and yet the sixth day; that it should be ready for the spirits of the just. That it should be shown that the ending of the mortal was declared at the beginning; that I would then work a work which the eye had not seen, nor the ear heard, or the heart perceived: and that the spirits of the just would have no rest, day or night, crying out unto the Highest, Wilt thou not yet revenge us on our enemy (Revelation 6:10); that our blood may be made as the blood of the woman's seed, that the refiner

which refineth the evil from the good, and the good from the evil in the woman, that our flesh may be as the flesh of the woman's seed, that it no more see corruption. *"For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him"* Isaiah 64:4. This is the cry of the spirits of the just; they shall flee from one city to another, for the cleansing of their blood, and the world shall not be able to hinder them.

For in all nations the laws shall be altered according to my decree, in every parliament house. I will overshadow them with my Spirit, and they shall not know it - even with those that deny the Scriptures, and deny God; even with those which worship the sun and the moon; they placing them as my resemblance, or the figure of me: even them also will I overcome by my Spirit. For all these things have I done that I might show my power, that the evil which I had placed in the city of the woman would overcome their spirits; and all those that acknowledge, as Paul acknowledged, shall be preserved in the first resurrection; for they are the spirits of them whom Satan overcame, to be the life of their bodies: and the other are they which agreed with Satan, and they refused the light of the night, lest it should shine on them, that they should repent; these are they that are reserved in chains under darkness till the judgment of the great day. For they will be found on the left hand at the first resurrection; and they will be kept, until it be proved that I paid the debt by the woman's seed; Jesus Christ being made a curse for the wicked that kept not the law. *"For it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree"* Galatians 3:13. His mortal life, which is the blood, being sold for them, their days being lengthened till the day of doom - the final resurrection.

Then it shall be brought to pass, Death is swallowed up in victory (1st Corinthians 15:54), and he is cast; but to him that doeth the work which the law tells him, his reward is his natural body. These are the spirits of the just who will cry unto me - I will come unto them, the evil of their mortal lives shall be cut short, and I will give her a temple to dwell in, and she shall bruise that which I placed in the city.

Then the woman shall be as the man, and the man as the woman; for that which is bruised is good for nothing, it shall not be healed, it shall not be good for dung; but to its place shall it go. Who will say they will not keep my law? Will man and Satan try to hinder them? They shall know I am there; they shall tremble before me - for I will be known in Israel, and they in me: it shall be eye to eye, ear to ear, heart to heart: there shall be no rest given till it be removed.

For my words which I give unto thee shall appear to the world, and to those who are not in the Spirit, as from Satan; for he will seek to frustrate them, even to them which are in the Spirit; but the day is at hand that they will be had in honour in all nations, even to those that are not in the Spirit. And for railroads, they will be as carriages, there will be no end. I see Satan persuades those that are even in the covenant to doubt of those railways which I have showed thee, which will go even by the pressure of the air, for they shall even clash through one mountain into the nation of another.*

Now, if my children who are in the covenant be steadfast, and believe, as though they were in the Spirit, they shall obtain all these things that I have foreshown thee. And let them be subject to whom the law has put them under - he that is subject to the law is subject to me, the Lord: these are under no condemnation, they are begotten of me, and they are born of me. This is as done, and is done to them that believe: when they are dwelling in immortality, it shall prove they have done the work of me, and a greater work than in the woman's seed; they being born of the two women, the mortal and the immortal.

* It is hardly necessary to refer the reader to the very great increase in the number of railroads since the date of the above communication, which, taken in connection with their continual spread, is a plain fulfillment of the first part of this prophecy. The latter part does not at present seem to be fulfilled, although the pressure of the air has been used on a short line near London, but it is now discontinued. A remarkable fulfillment took place when the tunnel under Mount Cenis between France and Italy, was cut by machines worked by the pressure of the air.

As long as a man bears inward malice against anyone, he is not at peace with himself; but if a man seek to forgive every man, then peace abides on him.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Ann Wood.

Wakefield, 11th of 4th month, 1846.

"The beast that thou sawest was (in Israel), and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth (the aliens and strangers) shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was (in Israel), and is not, and yet is (in the aliens, they being from beneath). And there are seven kings: five are fallen (the five thousand years then being come) and one is (which is the sixth thousand, which is fallen), and the other is not yet come (but is now come) and when he cometh he must continue a short space. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition" Revelation 17:8,10,11. By being driven from Israel.

The beast that was, and is not, and yet is, is the evil which was placed with the woman in paradise; paradise being the kingdom of heaven. Iniquity being found in Satan, paradise withdrew; then he was driven out of heaven. This is the first king.

Satan persuaded the woman to take of the evil, that it might be mixed with the beast, which was her own body. Then Satan was in heaven, and is not, and yet is in the beast; so he became the king of the beast for the first thousand years (which was the second king), which was slain, excepting Enoch.

That king fell, was in heaven and is not, and yet is in the beast; and likewise in the king of the second thousand years, which was the third king.

In the third thousand years the fourth king reigned. In the fourth thousand years, the fifth king reigned, and he slew all excepting Elijah.

All these kings have fallen - he has slain them all; one is yet to come, but now is come. Six are fallen, and one is, and he must fall also, which is the seventh. And he must continue a short space, which is the seventh thousand years of this world, wherein he is to be bound.

Then the eighth king cometh, which is of the seven, he shall ascend out of the bottomless pit; and he goeth into perdition, which is everlasting destruction; because he has been a murderer from the beginning (John 8:44), and murdered the mortal life of the woman's seed Jesus, the Son of man, which the woman crieth out against. "*Woe is me now! for my soul is wearied because of murderers*" Jeremiah 4:31. And, "*The revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him*" Numbers 35:21. Which was the king of the beasts. "*He who now letteth will let, until his power be taken out of the way*" 2nd Thessalonians 2:7, from those who have gained the victory over the number of the name of the beast. And this is the true interpretation given to the messenger of the nations, that all nations and languages may hear; and that he that says he sees not may see; and he that acknowledgeth that he understood not, may be made to understand; and he that says he understood the parable, may be made not to understand it.

Let this be printed, and sent to every island that stands out of the water, where there is a member of the sixth church; for he is in the sixth church, and yet is not, for he must go out unto perdition - he must ascend out of the bottomless pit where he has mixed himself with the beast. There the women, having the wind of life in their wings (Zechariah 5:9), shall bruise his head in the heart of man, which is the bottomless pit of hell, and shall drive him out, for he shall have no footing there, which is the sixth church; and in the seventh he shall be bound, and yet is of the eighth.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Inquiries of Joseph Holgate:

Question - *“And the Lord said, Hear what the un-just judge saith”* Luke 18:6. John Tuckwell says, the judge here mentioned is God.

Answer - John Tuckwell is wrong; the unjust judge is the natural man, in the spirit of Satan.

Question - *“And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great”* Revelation 19:17,18. The reason I inquire about this, is because of the free being sacrificed: I should like to know who they are, and also of the free mentioned in this verse, *“And he caused all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads”* Revelation 13:16.

Answer - The sun is the Spirit of God: the angel is a man in the Spirit. The free are the Jews, they calling themselves free - they are free by the first birth, but not of the second. The bond are they that are born of fornication. *“They answered him, We be Abraham’s seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? I know that ye are Abraham’s seed. If ye were Abraham’s children, ye would do the works of Abraham”* John 8:33,37,39.

Question - I also inquire about the threshold of the house. If the Spirit be the house, I should like to know what the threshold is?

Answer - The threshold is the entering in of the cleansing.

Question - *“A certain man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-fat”* Mark 12:1. I should like to know what the winefat is, and what is the place he digged for it?

Answer - The gospel is the hedge. The winefat is the cleansing of Zion, which is as fuller’s soap (Malachi 3:2).

Question - Concerning the sickle mentioned in Revelation 14:14: my judgment being that it is the law which was nailed to the cross, for how can the reapers reap the tares, unless they take the law?

Answer - He that submits to come under the law, comes under the reaping.

Meeting Room, Wakefield, 28th of 8th month, 1846.

John Wroe said, in the name of God, I tell you a thing before it comes to pass: I shall be taken away from you one year, two years, yea three years; and some shall say that I am dead, and behold, I shall spring up amongst you.

He also said, there are things that in secret lie hid, like an adder in the grass, for a while: so it is with William Tillotson, he will soon be taken away by death like unto his brother; and though I shall see him cut off before my face, yet he will die in the faith. (William Tillotson, at the time of this prophecy, was in good health.)

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

On the 2nd of 12th month, 1846, William Tillotson expired at five minutes before five in the morning. We have every reason to believe that he kept his sabbaths to the last, with the exception of once, he being overcome with sleep on Friday last, for which he told me he was very sorry.

Witness - Benjamin Eddowes.

Ashton Old Church Yard, 30th of 8th month, 1846.

John Thompson asked John Wroe the following question -

How is it that when the ungodly curseth Satan, he curseth his own soul, seeing the Lord says, "*All souls are mine*" Ezekiel 18:4.

Answer - The evil being in man, by Satan having a part in the blood, which is the fruit of the soul of man. Therefore,

when the ungodly curseth Satan, he curseth his own soul, by having a part of the seed of Satan therein. While the evil is in man, the body is under the sentence of Satan; but when God cleanseth the blood of man, as is said in the Scriptures of truth, then is the Lord's word fulfilled, "*All souls are mine*" Ezekiel 18:4. The evil being removed, and the good part left, which is the Lord's.

Leeds, 20th of 9th month, 1846.

After the preaching John Wroe put his hat on, and said, I tell thee a thing before it comes to pass: that the Turks will be wholly destroyed, and those that are co-workers with them.

The two houses, Ephraim and Manasseh, are to gather themselves together to go to Jerusalem; and there will be a law passed in all nations to carry them back, then all nations will be gathered against them.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Joseph Shaw.

Now I know there will be in all lands those that will do his will. There are many in the house of Israel that has the Spirit, and do not know it. Have ye not seen when ye have been bound to do evil in trading and trafficking, that there was something stopped you, being the Spirit overcoming that evil, and keeping you from doing it; for there are many ways when driving a beast? When the fullness of the Spirit comes to the house of Israel, it draweth them like a flock of sheep, or as a man's voice draweth hungry cattle, all into one place to be fed. Death is not pronounced on the house of Israel but on those that submit not to the law of Christ.

Question - Joseph Shaw, was Christ withdrawn when Judas went to betray him?

Answer - It was Christ that left the body when they took him. Thou hast answered wisely.

Christ had not left the body when Judas went to betray him, but said unto him, "*That thou doest, do quickly*" John 13:27,

but when Christ, his keeper, was withdrawn from him, then they took him.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 27th of 9th month, 1846.

John Wroe said: I am come to stand up this morning in the name of God, demanding of John Stanley an answer to the following question: If a man owes two debts to separate persons, one debt being incurred before the other, which should he pay first?

John Stanley said, The first incurred.

Thou hast answered wisely. Eve was not taken for the debt, but Adam: so man is the head of the woman in holiness, and Christ is the head of the bride, the church. And as you are afraid of your children being burnt with fire, and lock them up, dreading the consequences of the fire, so is lust as fire. *"And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it"* Job 1:7. He walks up and down in the midst of the stones of fire (Ezekiel 18:14), which is the lust.

When a man goes to commit evil deeds he returns from the light of the day to the light of the moon: the moon shines, then he is afraid he will be taken; then he says, I will go in a cloudy night, and when he goes he is afraid of the clouds being withdrawn, so he chooses the darkness of the moon.

Let us examine whether we are doing the works of the kingdom of God, or the kingdom of Satan. The body of man is the kingdom of God, when the evil is taken away. Man was made lower than the angels, to see whether he would seek unto God or Satan.

When the Lord commanded Zacchaeus to come down, he said: *"Lord, if I have taken anything from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold"* Luke 19:1-8. If he was so strict in obedience for the salvation of the soul, how much more should we be for the redemption of the body?

John the Baptist said, "*The kingdom of heaven is at hand*" Matthew 3:2. Man must do the work of the kingdom of heaven before he can get to the kingdom of God.

As the mother of Jesus bore without man, so will they in the thousand years. As the spider's web catches all insects that come into it, so does the evil devour the body. But all that do the will of God are the sons of God, but the rest are bastards. Jesus said, Other sheep I have, which are not of this fold (John 10:16); that being the incorruptible, but the other the immortal fold. He ascended into heaven to prepare a place for the bride. Do not make the house of Zion a house of adultery. Jesus said, "*If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham*" John 8:39. He being Abraham, being of his seed. "*For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him*" Genesis 18:19.

A man's own evil is greater to overcome than the evil of another, or more than the evil of another can invent. Jesus bore the reproach of man, and his body became God's house.

Remember, whether a woman is in the spirit of the harlot or the bride, she will do the work of that spirit.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 9th of 10th month, 1846.

Suppose thou owed a debt, six years being past, and the debt not being renewed, at the end of the six thou gets free, though those to whom thou hast owed the debt during the six years fights hard, and threatens with prison. Satan has six thousand years, and if we do not make a covenant, we are not charged with it; but if Satan can get us to make a covenant, are we liberated? Acknowledge to sin that we may have the body. If I owed thee a certain sum of money, what occasion hast thou to repent, if the blood of Jesus paid the debt? Through the blood of Jesus they are free: so is the house of Israel. Who was it that incurred the debt? Was it not Satan?

Within these six thousand years, every body who repents believe they must continue paying: his interest confirms the

debt. Then if the house of Israel do the work, does it not pay the debt, and bring them the life of the body? But those that are lukewarm, neither hot nor cold, go with them that believe only in the salvation of the soul, though they have been joined in the covenant, having a glimpse; (but) through not pursuing lose the life of the mortal body, and are as salt which has lost its savour.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 18th of 10th month, 1846.

The four spirits, which are Zion below, and Zion above, and Jerusalem below, and Jerusalem above, are the four Spirits of the whole earth. Every male and female is to be begotten of these Spirits; the male for the males, and the female for the females; for it has been shown to me always that they would be clothed with these spirits three years, as Jesus was during his ministry, till their blood was cleansed: still they would feel the pangs of the evil, as a woman feels the pangs of the child in the belly or womb till she be delivered. When they are delivered of the evil, they are begotten of Jerusalem above, "*But he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not*" 1st John 5:18.

Now then, all things will be given to them; as Jesus says, "*All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth*" Matthew 28:18, the old heavens becoming the new earth; till then the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force (Matthew 11:12).

These four spirits are the two women having the wind in their wings (Zechariah 5:9), being the mortal and immortal spirit of the female and of the male. Think not that there is no difference between those that die only in the common salvation, and those that die in full faith; for those that die only in the common salvation, their own spirit only entereth into their soul, but those that die in full faith, their own spirit entereth into the soul, that soul dwelling in the Spirit of God, making them the spiritual bride.

When a man's soul is raised out of the corruptible, it enters into the kingdom of heaven, which are those that are laid in the grave and receive spiritual bodies; but man in his mortal life must do the work of the kingdom, which is immortality; for those that put on immortality have their own spirit, the spirit of the bride, and the Spirit of God dwelling in one, making them three in one - not one hair of the head to perish, they being heirs of the head, which is Christ.

Adam was made immortal, but he had only his own spirit dwelling in the Spirit of God; but when God withdrew, then Adam hid himself. Show me what he had to keep him when the Spirit of God withdrew, seeing the female spirit was taken from him? It was then that he became lower than the angels, he becoming servant to them, as Judas became servant to the Jews to betray and sell Jesus, then when the Spirit withdrew from Jesus, then it was that they took him, not before.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 23rd of 10th month, 1846.

A man that has the mortal and immortal eye open would not have dealings with a woman in the unclean state; nor would a woman have any with a man. But the mortal woman cannot see her way through the veil that is over her, but the immortal woman draweth back the veil; and causeth her to seek for the evil to be taken away from the mortal body, that it may become an house for them to dwell in; that they may become the last Eve, the new heaven possessing the new earth; and that is the blessing Moses describes, the blessing of Joseph being greater than all the rest.

Having the prayer, utter that prayer continually; and ask aright, and ask to be kept from asking amiss, that ye may obtain the Almighty Spirit. And this prayer will yet be shorter and shorter, till it can be written on the thumb nail: for if we ask amiss, will it not be as pricks in our sides, and thorns in our flesh?

Now, ye that have signed the covenant, and slip over it, and do not submit to the law of Christ, and ask not to be kept from the evil that is in the world: are not all that do ask for this greater than Paul - that ask to be kept from it, and do it not again?

“For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance” Romans 11:29. *“Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified”* Romans 8:30.

Obedience is required, and it takes away the thorn in the flesh. Now when Jesus came to John to be baptized, John said: I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? But Jesus said, *“Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness”* Matthew 3:14,15.

Though he had done no crime, yet was he washed; though he had committed no sin, yet for sin was he whipped, and bore the cross, figurative of the crosses of our mind. Those that suffer the reviling of the law, suffer all righteousness, and bear the cross, if they suffer to be judged by the law.

Written from John Wroe’s mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 25th of 10th month, 1846.

John Wroe uttered the following words:

We are all to observe the whole duty of man: have we remembered the prayer this morning? *“Ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full”* John 16:24. Zion is groaning to be delivered, and shall it be destroyed? Is Jerusalem to be destroyed, which Hagar was a figure of? Seek ye the kingdom of God.

The nations seek after this world. The spirits of the just are from above. *“No man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven”* John 3:13. He did the duty of man.

Those are they who have the prayer in the heart, day and night, whose blood will be cleansed; for they will not forget the

prayer, for with them it will be before the things of this world. The man or woman who has it not on their mind are of this world.

The servant is not above the master in the mortal life - the aliens will be subject to the immortal. The mortal life is like a man in a sleep. He says, I am sure I have been asleep but a few minutes; his wife says that he has been asleep some hours.

Those whom the law justifies escape death. Jerusalem below becomes Jerusalem above; Zion below becomes Zion above.

I am moved on by the Spirit to speak touching this thing. The men that think to have two women, the one a spiritual, and the other a temporal wife; and the women that think to have two men, the one a spiritual husband, and the other a temporal husband, they are men of Satan; but if ye be sons ye become heirs, then joint heirs. I say in the name of God, those who say they have spiritual wives; are as the snare of a fowler; but there is a cleansing for all. No sacrifice is so acceptable as obedience. Satan is coming, causing a division in the house, and he will carry many away. The spiritual husband or wife does not mean man below or woman below, it means the immortal Spirit; not to claim one another - not one man's son taking another man's daughter - they are married, the evil not being taken away.

The law being read: *"If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her; then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city, and the man because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you"* Deuteronomy 22:23,24.

The city is the visitation.

I am moved on by the Spirit to give you advice. If a man has a thousand workmen, and he puts a steward over them, if they are not satisfied to be subject to the steward, they will not be subject to the master. For the Lord requires everything at the hands of the steward. Whosoever receiveth a servant receiveth

me. Jesus was the bright and morning star. The sun puts out the moon.

Let the employer not pull down wages, but give according to the rule of the country he is in. Whosoever takes one shilling, it is the same as tithe; the law is sent as we can bear it - the immortal Spirit helps us to bear it. Whatever is done in the darkness of the night, when the sun shines it brings it to light.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Ashton, 22nd of 11th month, 1846.

John Wroe called a meeting of the friends at half past six o'clock in the evening, when he spoke nearly as follows:

Jesus said, "*It is not meet to take the children's bread and to cast it unto the dogs*" Mark 7:27. Those who are only looking for the saving of the soul, their bodies shall go to corruption; then what difference is there? If ye be in a wood, and have the prayer in your pocket, it is your companion: the law of Christ being in the heart, will cause the man of sin to fall from the body. Jesus beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven (Luke 10:18). But he is not yet fallen; the Spirit is now revealing what we are to ask for.

The man of sin, and the mother of harlots are both joined together: it may do for the mortal life, but it will not do for the immortal. When man is immortal he will be the glory of God - he is now the glory of Satan. Man cannot be the glory of God and die, for God has no pleasure in the death of any (Ezekiel 33:11).

We bear the image of Satan until we seek the Spirit which is called Christ; I in you, and you in me, they are immortal. For a man to have two wives does not mean two temples, but one; for the other is the other Spirit.

When Jonah prophesied, the days were turned into years, then the people said, Surely this Jonah is a false prophet (Jonah 3:4).

Now, we are in the days spoken of by Daniel. He that waits at the altar shall be fed by the altar (1st Corinthians 9:13). I want to be fed with that bread that cannot perish. *"Your life is hid with Christ in God"* Colossians 3:3.

Jesus said the woman hid the leaven (Matthew 13:33). It is the other Spirit.

Whenever anyone steals anything from the house of Israel, let them have it - they are of Satan. The Scriptures prove the prophets of God; but no Scriptures will prove them. When the Spirit falls upon man, it is like the sun shining: the morning cometh before the sun rises, but when the morning cometh, we know the sun will rise. When the morning cometh the night vanisheth. The night is as the mortal life. The sun will not set on Israel. *"He that receiveth you receiveth me"* Matthew 10:40.

If the sun break upon us, we are of Christ, and no other: let us cast away the night. Satan is bound by the law of the country in all nations; he will be bound with a great chain in the millennium (Revelation 20:2). *"They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain"* Isaiah 11:9.

When a man breaks the law of his country he is taken, so that he can do no more hurt. When a man is under the law of God it keeps him from breaking the law of his country. If I break the law of the country the law of God is not with me. There is more rejoicing over one sinner, than over ninety and nine just persons (Luke 15:7). There needs no rejoicing over the just. Are they not as God, when mortal gets made immortal? What is God's is his.

As years increase, so will lunatics increase; for within ten years of this date men will go to market, and they will go home lunatics; they will meet each other, and knock their heads together like drunken men: the land will be full of asylums.

Within three years of the date of this there will be a great dearth in the land, first among the cattle, and then among the people.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.*

* In reference to the foregoing prophecies, the following extracts from various newspapers are given here:

"Statistics show that the number of lunatics in this country is now, relatively to the population, nearly double what it was in 1844. Similar results appear on the face of the registration statistics in France" - *Manchester Examiner*, 10th of 2nd month, 1869.

Devastation among the flocks at Port Philip: A letter from Van Dieman's Land says, "The fatal effects of the catarrh in the sheep at Port Philip has been dreadful in the extreme. An application has just been made to the Governor of Van Dieman's Land not to permit any more sheep to be imported from fear of infection, as numbers of the settlers have lost every sheep they possessed. One gentleman has lost as many as 19,000, another 20,000, and some from 10,000 up to 15,000. An entire flock died in the course of a night from the complaint. One gentleman had gone from Port Philip to Sydney, leaving his flock quite healthy, and on his return the whole of the flock, with the exception of eight were dead. The writer of a letter states that he was at the time surrounded by 36,000 dead sheep" - *News of the World*, 29th of 10th month, 1848.

The *Weekly Dispatch*, 12th of 10th month, 1862, contains a report of a speech by Professor Simonds, in which he says, "The small pox first appeared amongst the flocks in England in 1847. It spread rapidly, and committed frightful ravages in several counties during the years 1847-48-49-50." It thus appears to have fulfilled the above prophecy.

Return of cases of cholera reported to the General Board of Health, to October 3rd, 1849.

September 17th, 1848, to October 8th, 1849, there were 14,272 cases.

June 17th, 1849, to October 3rd, 1850, there were 13,181 cases - *Ibid*.

In Russia, the epidemic of 1848 carried off 1 in 19 of the population of the attacked districts. In Paris the present epidemic has carried off 1 in 58 of the whole population - *North and South Shields Gazette*, 14th of 9th month, 1849.

At Carthegena the cholera has carried off 2,000 out of a population of 10,000 - *News of the World*.

A correspondent of the *Buffalo Express*, July 5th, 1849, writing from St. Louis, says, "You have no proper idea of the ravages of the fell disease or its effects. The city, from a population of 70,000 is now reduced to not over 30,000. Everybody has fled but those too poor to leave, or whose business compels them to remain."

A Chinese merchant, who brought down the sugar cargo of an English ship, assured her commander that in Siam not less than 70,000 persons had died in five days - *Preston Guardian*, 31st of 11th month, 1849.

Wakefield, 11th of 12th month, 1846.

“A certain man had two sons: and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me” Luke 15:11,12.

Now I want to know if Christ was with him, as he was with Jesus at the river Jordan? Are not all dissatisfied - the Jew with the testimony of Jesus, and the Gentile with the law given to Moses?

The younger son sought to be divided from that one immortal Spirit; but to the eldest the Father said, *“Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine”* Luke 15:31. He being the heir of the inheritance, he was willing to wait the time.

Can we now say that we have done more than Adam? Is there not Adam's dross to be cleansed and searched from our veins, making manifest the first transgression? If we despise the law are we not as Adam? The Lord said unto Adam, Where art thou (Genesis 3:9)? Have we not fallen as Adam? Look at the likeness! *“Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved”* Matthew 9:17. They that despise not his way, which is the law and testimony.

The Bride was withdrawn to ransom man back from the fall; and those that despise the law and the testimony are equal with Adam - a fallen spirit.

Observe the Scribes and Pharisees, which sit in Moses' seat (Matthew 23:2,3): they did not that which they preached to the people; they stumbled - they could not show the way in which the blood was to be cleansed, and they are gone till the

For further particulars of the ravages of the cholera in 1848-49, see the various newspapers of those years, extracts from some of which have been given on previous pages of this volume.

resurrection, till their souls be raised an house for their spirits to dwell in.

“Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life” John 6:67,68.

What can ye compare it to? If a man goes in unto his wife in her uncleanness, is he not as Adam, who asked to be divided? Both the man and the woman were in one temple, and that in the Spirit of God.

Now, though he had the woman, he asked to be divided, and took the mortal life, the blood, and in it good and evil; and refused the immortal Spirit.

“Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand” Luke 14:31.

Adam was made liable to fall, being one of the fallen spirits; his body stood in his own spirit, and he took of the evil, which was death. *“And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever. And he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubim’s, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life”* Genesis 3:22,24. Till the sixth thousand years, then the spirits of the just should come to bodies, and seek for the evil to be taken away, and the old bottles made new by the evil being removed, and the new wine poured in (Matthew 9:17).

These are the lawful heirs of the inheritance, the body which he foreknew, all being finished from the foundation of the world. For, *“To which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand?”* Hebrews 1:13.

The woman asked for her sons to sit, the one on his right hand, and the other at his left, in his kingdom, but he said, To sit at my right hand, and at my left, is not mine to give, but it

shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father (Matthew 20:20-23).

These are they that will not be separated from His Spirit - these will fulfill the law and testimony; these the evil will be removed from by the law of Christ: for it is as fire to a boiler, which is on the outside to work the engine. So will every man that is in Christ work in keeping the law and testimony - they will not stumble.

When the old bottles are made new, they will no more be liable to the fall - no more subject to guile. The Lord has made me as an engraver, to engrave it on our hearts; but it is for me to take care, lest I be smothered with the dust that falls from between the hammer and the anvil.

Is it a threefold cord? Nay, it is a fourfold, Christ and the Bride, Adam and the woman. When paradise was withdrawn from them, then were they liable to the fall, that those spirits should return, and raise their souls; then it was that the soul that sinned should die (Ezekiel 18:20), he taking their spirits captive that were already in captivity.

If old bottles cannot hold new wine, how can the world that refuse the law and testimony, receive the Spirit, when they refuse that the Spirit should teach them?

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 18th of 12th month, 1846.

Inquiries by Joseph H. Moses, of Boston, United States.

Question - Who are the pastors mentioned in Jeremiah 3:15?

Answer - He will give them his Spirit to dwell in, and will fill them with knowledge according to his heart.

Question - *"For now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon; there shalt thou be delivered; there the Lord shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies"* Micah 4:10.

Answer - The city being the mother of harlots: if it be a female she is the daughter of the mother of harlots, and when

she is delivered from her, she then dwelleth in the field, which is her own body. Or if it be a male, he is delivered from the man of sin to the Son of man. The field is the world (Matthew 13:38), which is the body. Babylon is the man of sin, and the mother of harlots (Revelation 17:5).

Question - What is the meaning of the almost universal disease among the potatoes?

Answer - The disease is the frost out of season, and the sun rising clear in the atmosphere upon the top, it scaldeth it, and it descendeth down to the roots; so that if they can wash the frost off the stalk before sunrise, they will then stop the disease.

Inquiries by Mary Palmer:

Question - Who are the righteous mentioned in this passage, *"For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man, some would even dare to die"* Romans 5:7.

Answer - The spirits of the just made perfect (Hebrews 12:23).

Question - Who are they that die for the righteous?

Answer - The woman's seed, Jesus, and all those who die in full faith, and lose it not, which is the redemption of the natural body; these are as martyrs slain for the testimony which they held.

Question - For a good man some will even dare to die.

Answer - They dare to die with that faith, and turn back, and seek for the salvation of their soul (Hebrews 6:4-6).

FOR THE PUBLIC

1847

Gravesend, 24th of 1st month, 1847.

I saw four chariots coming out from between two mountains (Zechariah 6:1).

Question - What are the two mountains?

Answer - The law and the gospel.

Question - What are the four chariots?

Answer - The two mortal and two immortal spirits. These are the four spirits which stand before the Lord of the whole earth (Zechariah 6:5). One of a city is Christ and the Bride, immortal, and the two of a family is the man and the woman being mortal, the first of the tribe. Though a tribe is twelve thousand, it is called after the one head or name.

Within ten years you will see a greater slaughter among the Catholics than there was before.*

Written from John Wroe's mouth by John Taylor and Ann Wood.

The 24th of 1st month, 1847.

Israel will be tried falsely by the unbeliever, but at the last will finally put all their accusers to shame. There are two against three, and three against two: the three are the world, the

* As proofs of the fulfillment of the foregoing prophecy we extract from various newspapers the following list of wars and insurrections, which took place amongst Catholics during the ten years referred to:

In 1848 a civil war between Austria and Hungary. In 1849 the war between Naples and Sardinia, and the siege and capture of Rome by the French. In 1851 an insurrection in Cuba. In 1854 an insurrection in Spain. And the disturbed state of Europe in general commencing almost immediately after 1847.

flesh, and the devil, combined against the bride and bridegroom, or Christ and his spouse. Here are the two against three.

I would advise you not to play with the tree in the garden, lest ye fall into temptation; for the first children which Adam had were bond and free, of both Israel and Gentile, producing the four winds (Ezekiel 37:9), or the four spirits of heaven (Zechariah 6:5).

The Jews and Gentiles have but one eye, with which they can only see the salvation of the soul; but the Israelite has two, by which they can see the redemption of both soul and body: but the heir of the world is the third son, who shall stand up with all the living, and who shall guide you into all truth (John 16:13).

The elder is the man of sin, according to the flesh: he shall serve the younger (Genesis 25:23; Romans 9:12). The city of light will ever be hated by darkness. *"Marvel not, if the world hate you"* 1st John 3:13. But fear if it does not. Ye are blessed if the world hate you falsely (John 15:18; 1st John 3:13), which shows ye are not of it, for the world will love its own (John 15:19).

But your fears shall keep you in obedience. I have known some not to mind circumcision, because that is secret, and unknown to the world, but the beard is the outward offensive cross few will carry - The true Israel will carry both. This will prove who will be united to the rightful heir - not every one who saith, Lord! Lord! shall enter into the kingdom, but him who doeth the will (Matthew 7:21). He is the wise builder who buildeth on a rock, against which building storms may descend in vain; because the Lord's will is His commandments, and those who keep them are building on a rock - a rock of defence (Matthew 7:24,25).

Isaiah calls it the munitions of rocks; *"He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks"* Isaiah 33:16. To which the righteous run and are saved (Proverbs 18:10); enemies here cannot harm us while we follow that which is good.

Again, the will of the Lord is secret. "*The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him.*" Psalms 25:14. Which fear casts out torment.

Here, I would say, let the husband who hath an unbelieving wife, and the wife who hath an unbelieving husband, keep the secrets of the Lord's house from the unbeliever; otherwise you are thieves and robbers, and do greater injury than you are aware of, for if you steal from the Lord's house, and give it to the unbeliever, ye prevent them coming in, and cause them to treat with contempt that which you have given them, being stolen: therefore remember Micah's advice: "*Keep the door of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom*" Micah 7:5. Or the Saviour's advice: "*Neither cast ye your pearls before swine*" Matthew 7:6. Or the Apostle's: Have no connection with the workers of darkness (Ephesians 5:11). But the elder shall serve the younger (Genesis 25:23). And the first shall be last (Matthew 19:30).

The Gentiles were first - Esau the firstborn. But Jacob shall judge the mount of Esau, and the iniquity of the land shall be taken away in one day (Zechariah 3:9), the last hour of the day.

Then will be seen the difference between those who serve God, and those who do not (Malachi 3:18). Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in their Father's kingdom (Matthew 13:43), and then shall be seen the rightful heir; until then, "*He who now letteth will let until he* (that wicked one) *be taken away*" 2nd Thessalonians 2:7.

But you will soon have your Sabbath; and government will soon be employed in religious wars.* They will carry on God's work till he comes: then he will not appear as a root out of a dry ground, hated and despised - but as he was in this life, so are

* For a fulfilment of this prophecy relative to religious wars, we would point out to the reader the Crimean war, which had its origin from a religious pretext: we can also refer to the contention in parliament respecting the admission of the Jews to seats in the House of Commons, and also the recent bitter contention concerning the right of an atheist to be a member of that assembly.

we; but he who endures to the end shall be saved (Matthew 10:22; 24:13; Mark 13:13), and be like him then in glory.

Nought can be eternally damned but the natural body from which the man of sin is not removed.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Ann Wood.

Wakefield, 29th of 1st month, 1847.

I say in the name of God, that the spirits of the just will have no rest till their temples be cleansed. Is not the devil the trustee of the wicked? When the man of sin is cast out, man is to be made in the image of God.

The covenant which God will make with the whole house of Israel the next marriage will be for their bodies to dwell in the immortal Spirit; the male being as Jesus, the Son of man, and the female as the sister of the Son of man.

Ye may say the messenger made an error in the parable, but the parable holds two ways, the one for the incorruptible, and the other for the immortal. This thy brother was lost and is found (Luke 15:32). Are they not lost among the Gentiles, their land being mortgaged? *"Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press: and it was told him by certain which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God and do it"* Luke 8:19-21. *"These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth"* Revelation 3:7.

The key being the law and testimony, which the immortal bride hath, which is of the bridegroom, which opens the two-leaved gates (Isaiah 45:1), which Jesus gave unto Peter, *"And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven"* Matthew 16:19.

There is no other key that opens the door, the male dwelling in the Spirit of Christ, and the female in the immortal bride, as Jesus dwelt in the Spirit of Christ during the three years of his

ministry; Christ and the bride afterwards dwelling in them, making their temples immortal.

When the Lord called unto Moses, *"Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt. And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, Israel is my son, even my first-born: ("Jesus said, Before Abraham was I am" John 8:58) and I say unto thee, let my son go that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born"* Exodus 3:10; 4:22,23. The man of sin.

Question - Joseph Shaw, whether was it Moses' son or Pharaoh's?

Answer - Pharaoh's.

Thou hast answered wisely. After the Lord had sent all manner of plagues, turning the waters into blood, he threatened the death of the first-born, and fulfilled it, they all dying in one night. *"And it came to pass, that at midnight the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead. And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the Lord, as ye have said"* Exodus 12:29-31.

Jesus is the first-born into the immortal world, which is Christ and the Bride: *"Whither is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women? Whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee."* Song of Solomon 6:1. He being the spirit of the just, which no man can dwell in till his blood be cleansed. *"For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed"* Joel 3:21. The Son of man is struggling against the man of sin, till he be cast out; they fearing him not - death, hell, sin, and the grave being made subject to them.

Is not the man of sin seeking to hold Israel fast? Seeking to slay them, saying by the learned men, and the clergy of all denominations, that all men must die, refusing to follow him to a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt (Jeremiah 2:6); that land where they hunger and thirst no more (Revelation 7:16); that land beyond where the birds of the air can reach; in light that exceeds the sun and moon.

The law and testimony are the keys that open to that land where the everlasting waters flow. *"And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life"* Revelation 22:1,2. Which is Christ and the immortal bride.

Did Jesus give up his faith of the immortal life of the natural body, when he said, *"O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt"* Matthew 26:39; Mark 14:36? Yet he was slain as a martyr, and showed a spiritual body for them that had died, and were to die; then afterwards he showed to them his natural body made immortal for the living; that whosoever believed and did the work, should be redeemed from the man of sin, to the Son of man, and become immortal.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 5th of 2nd month, 1847.

Now, we should all observe one thing, the two immortal Spirits are Zion above, and Jerusalem above; Christ the male Spirit, and the bride the female Spirit, being the sister that Solomon saw: *"We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: if she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver. I am a wall, and my breasts like towers"* Song of Solomon 8:8-10.

We cannot see it with the mortal eye - we must view it spiritually; every one that has two eyes can see it, they being the mortal and immortal spirits. If she be a wall we will build upon her; if she be a tower we will rely on her, for she hath the law and testimony. If the law of Christ frees us, then we are free.

"If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed" John 8:36. Every man's spirit is the son of man.

"And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to inquire of the Lord. And the Lord said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels" Genesis 25:22,23.

As Esau and Jacob struggled, so will the two spirits in the womb, being in the earth - the body - which is man in his own spirit, which is in the spirit of Satan, making him the man of sin, struggling against the Son of man; and the Son of man - the spirit of the just - against the man of sin - the spirit of the unjust. Christ being the Son of God, and Jesus the Son of man, the spirit of the just. As Jesus says: *"Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance"* Matthew 10:34,35. The Son of man against the man of sin. He that hath not the law and testimony, doth not rely on the immortal Spirit.

John speaks in Revelation (21st chapter,) about the building of the walls, and the foundations. Christ is the corner stone: *"He that hath the bride is the bridegroom"* John 3:29. They are the two immortal Spirits - the ground work of the building; and the woman that hath Christ, it is her brother; and the man that hath the bride, it is his sister: and these are the four spirits that stand before the Lord of the whole earth. Then they enter into their temple, and are no more mortal, but immortal - man and God.

When the Lord called Jacob, he was called after the Son of man, but when he called him Israel, he was called after the Son of God, which is Christ. The body of Jesus sprung from Jacob, and became Israel, *"Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile"* John 1:47. Israel is the Son of God - if he gives them another name, it is a name in his own language, to show the discerning of the spirits. *"Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of"* Luke 9:55.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes and Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 21st of 2nd month, 1847.

John Wroe said: I want to make known to you a few words which were shown to me last night or early this morning:

The evil was placed in the city, and the woman was left with it; Satan came and overcame her - then God gave a command to Adam that he should not touch the evil, but he hearkened not to it, but unto the woman, which he said was given for a helpmate. Then God commanded him to reign over that which he found fault with: for He said her desire should be towards him, and he should rule over her and the evil (Genesis 3:16). The same did the Lord fasten by the laws of every island, that the man should reign over the woman, until he acknowledged that he stood in need of an helpmate: then God gave him the seed of the woman, (Genesis 3:15), that if he hearkened unto that he should live, and his body should not see corruption; and that Christ, the immortal Spirit, would send his bride (John 15:26), and would take both the woman and the man, and fight with them, that she should reign over the man of sin (2nd Thessalonians 2:3), and the mother of harlots, and the evil which was in the city (Amos 3:6); and should change the man of sin into the Son of man, and bring him to be the Son of the living God.

Here the woman, with the immortal Spirit, should reign over the man of sin and death, and slay the dragon in the sea (Isaiah 27:1). The heart being the sea.

Then the Son of man should know the war between God and Satan; for these are the two immortal kings, and the victory is to none but those who fight the battle; and every one that goes not to the battle, his body will go in exchange; as the blood of the woman's seed went in exchange for that which the woman handed to the man.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes and Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 7th of 3rd month, 1847.

The communication dated 17th of 6th month, 1828, being read, respecting vowing a vow, John Wroe spoke to this effect:

If a man vows a vow, it not being to do evil, it is no sin; but he is more free if he vow not at all. Man is in the trap which holds him fast, but when he strikes at the spring (the spring being Satan), it flies open, and he is loosed. When one man murders another, he is taken for it: he is sorry - he repents and his soul is redeemed from the curse, he is redeemed from the second death. If Satan conquers him he will be released at the final resurrection: Jesus having paid the debt for the two debtors (Luke 7:41,42).

The knowledge and mercy of God is unfathomable to mortal man without Christ; and though their bodies perish, yet their lives are as the angels either at the first or final resurrection.

Spirits are spoken of as angels, being called of as things done, and yet to do; as spirits are not angels till they receive their souls for a house for their spirits to dwell in.

The evil in the city separates man from God: although Jesus arose with a spiritual body, yet he was of God. All that put on immortality are in the image of God. He will do a greater work by them than he did by Jesus; because they have overcome the evil, and it is cast out of them, Jesus having no evil to overcome but that which is in other men.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 24th of 3rd month, 1847.

I have inquired upwards of twenty years at the hands of the Lord, to make known to me what the four spirits are: that is to say, Zion above, and Jerusalem above, Zion below, and Jerusalem below; and which of them are the male, and which the female spirits. This morning it was revealed to me, which caused me to rise in my bed.

Hear and understand, O house of Israel! The four spirits make one bride and bridegroom - perfect man and God.

These four spirits being separated, Zion above is the male Spirit - Christ the Lord from above; and Jerusalem above is the female Spirit, which is of the bridegroom, which was withdrawn from Adam and Eve; evil being placed in the woman, Jerusalem below, which is the body of the woman, that the spirits of the just and unjust may be tried by taking the mortal life; they being commanded not to touch the evil that was in the city, and those that did take of it, that their living should be divided from those that took not of it; that is to say, they that took of it, their living should be an incorruptible life, they becoming as the angels of God (Mark 12:25), having spiritual bodies in the resurrection. But they that have the evil taken from them, their living should be to have a natural immortal body for the four spirits to dwell in; that is to say, the male having Zion below and Zion above, made perfect man and God; and the female, Jerusalem below and Jerusalem above, being the two female Spirits dwelling in one temple; it being the bride of both heaven and earth, being made the glory of the God-man.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, Friday Evening, 26th of 3rd month, 1847.

It is said, "*God led the people about through the way of the wilderness of the Red sea*" Exodus 13:18.

Question - Now, Joseph Shaw, I want to know, for the rest of the house of Israel, what that sea is figurative of spiritually?

Answer - It was going through the laws.

Thou hast answered wisely; and it says, "*And I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked and behold, there came four chariots (the four spirits), out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass*" Zechariah 6:1. Which is from under the law and gospel, which the whole house of Israel are under, they being the spirits of the just.

Jesus was Zion below, and he became Zion above. Jerusalem above purifies the woman, which is Jerusalem below, and she becomes Jerusalem above.

Again, it says, I will dry up her sea (Jeremiah 51:36; Isaiah 51:10). Which is a figure of the evil, which is in the heart. And behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead, and it was cast upon the mouth thereof (Zechariah 5:7,8). Which is the evil.

Jesus was not defiled with the man of sin - he was not of this world, but of Zion above. When Zion below is cleansed, it becomes Zion above. The law and the gospel are the two rivers that man has to pass through. It says, men shall go over the river dry shod (Isaiah 11:15).

When the man and the woman are clothed from above, they have the four spirits - then they will walk through the river; but without it man will never pass through, and if they go not through, they perish. Every one that is joined, unless they pass through, their bodies perish; but those that are with us are not against us. The Egyptians, in trying to pass through under a false cloak, were drowned in the Red sea (Exodus 14).

Again, it is said, The waters were to the ankles, then to the knees, then to the loins, then it was waters to swim in (Ezekiel 47:3-5).

Those who seek not to him, for him to keep all the laws and commands in them, their bodies are not cleansed.

“And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends” Zechariah 13:6.

It is hard to kick against the pricks (Acts 9:5). The pricks being the law and gospel. If a man has an unbelieving wife, it is better than having one that is lukewarm. It is dangerous to be with one that is lukewarm: it is like the Jew and Gentile seeking the soul without the body.

The woman is the city, which must be divided into three parts - one for the mortal, another for the incorruptible, and another for the immortal. These are the three glories: *“There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars”* 1st Corinthians 15:41, all living together for one thousand years, those that gain the victory over sin, hell, and the grave. How are they shut out where there is no

law? For where the law is kept there is none against them. But the law ensnares some.

Man's body is the earth, and when the immortal Spirit is upon it, it is then in the camp; there is no other camp but that. There will be no such thing as camping in the fields. The field is the body, and the Spirit is the camp. The male will be in Zion, and the female in Jerusalem: and they will be in Zion and Jerusalem above, when they are cleansed, when they have been seven times through the fire; but the world will try to stop them from passing into the Spirit, which is the camp.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 28th of 3rd month, 1847.

Many think to be drawn by horses in carriages of solid gold, but they are under a great mistake. I breathe, I hold my breath, I rise: this is the carriage; it is the immortal breath which is given to man at that time.

Sanctuary, Ashton, Easter Sunday, 4th of 4th month, 1847.

There is a great difference between those that prepare for death and Israel, and say, I care not for the body, I shall get a better: then why do they send for the doctor, and get physic to heal them? Those who only prepare for a spiritual body, this clashes against their natural body.

Israel is measured with the measuring line, which is the law and gospel, both being equal (Revelation 21:16; Zechariah 2:1). To them the victory is given, the body is preserved, and the soul also.

The Scribes and Pharisees had the outward appearance, (Matthew 23:28), but inwardly they were ravening wolves. (Matthew 7:15). "*Cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also*" Matthew 23:26.

Have we forgiven our enemies the things they have done against us? Those who have forgiven have found out the depths

of Satan (Revelation 2:24). The measuring line is gone out to put a mark upon them, and it will go round the planet. Now is the time to single out the stones, to make the stoves ready for the gold. The Lord has given me the word for the measuring line, to measure the whole house of Israel.

When the ten tribes become hungry, they will no more eat the husks, but the kernel. When Israel begins to be gathered, Satan comes against them, and proves them.

When Adam and Eve were driven out of paradise, Satan came against them, with all their branches. They are the army to prove the two vine trees. Jesus said, "*I am the vine*" John 15:5. He was put to death, but he said, "*I will not drink henceforth, of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom*" Matthew 26:29. The new wine took the natural body out of the grave, and showed that he was the vine.

The parliament is engaged in teaching religion this year, but in a short time, they will have something else to do: you will see things that will be as the going down of the sun. The holy alliance which has been made with the seven nations is already broken, never to be pieced together again.*

4th of 4th month, 1847

Salt is faith: if you have lost your faith, how can you come to Jerusalem? The woman took the fruit and handed it to the man. If you have lost your salt, how can ye be salted? Will meat keep without salt? As meat will not keep without salt, so is the

* In the year following this prophecy, disturbances broke out in most parts of Europe, and in this country the Chartists caused the Parliament much anxiety, and their fear of very serious results from the wide-spread disaffection, was clearly shown by the withdrawal of the Queen from London to the Isle of Wight. With regard to that part of the prophecy relating to the holy alliance, we may notice the continual mistrust with which the European powers regard each other, and the consequent failure of more than one conference on international affairs - particularly shown after the conference held at the Hague by the various Powers for an agreement for peace, but after which they all made greater preparations for war than ever before.

baptism, which is as fire from heaven (Matthew 2:11; Luke 3:16). As the prophet was commanded to stand before Jezebel, and God answered by fire (1st Kings 18).

Sanctuary, Ashton, Easter Monday, 5th of 4th month, 1847.

The latter woman's seed bruises the serpent's head, not the former. When evil was permitted to come into paradise, the man and the woman were in the vine, and evil was placed there; then God commanded them that they should not eat of the vine, from the kernel even to the husk (Numbers 6:4). Then Satan was permitted to come there, and he persuaded the woman to take of it; then paradise withdrew - then they were stripped of the vine, and became the wild olive, but before they were the good olive.

But Adam and Eve wished the inheritance to be divided, which was their living; so he divided their inheritance to a corruptible and an incorruptible life; either at the first or final resurrection, being then as the angels of God. They are ministering spirits before they take bodies. The good olive tree is the elder.

The good and evil is now placed as it was with Adam, and it remains with all. Jesus was in the loins of Adam, and on the fourth day he came forth; and what will be done at the end of the world was declared at the beginning.

The seed of the woman - not the first, but the latter woman - is given to take away that which was handed by the first: this world is the first woman's seed.

Those who gain the body, not to go to dust, are of him; those who are not of him, go to the grave. *"If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you"* John 15:18.

They are made in the image of God, fulfilling the passage, God made man on the sixth day (Genesis 1:27-31).

Those who become the vine-tree are in the Spirit. Is he not the Father of the body of Jesus? Though Adam had no father, and Jesus had no earthly father, still his mother conceived him; he was in the loins of Adam. Adam was the father of the

natural body, and when the blood is cleansed they will be as Jesus was at twelve years old; and when they have the two Spirits, they have the anointing or unction, making their temple man and God.

When mortal becomes immortal they have the four Spirits; all things receive life from these four Spirits, being the tree of life on each side of the river (Revelation 22:2). *"Upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof"* Zechariah 3:9. It being the portion of the Spirit given in the seven thousand years. Joshua did not get it, but Jesus got it. If our hearts be honest towards ourselves, we shall never stir up other men's deeds. *"He that hath no rule over his own spirit, is like a city that is broken down, and without walls"* Proverbs 25:28. The Lord hates a lying tongue (Proverbs 6:16,17).

Job spoke what he knew was for the latter day, though he spoke in the former days, when he said, *"His flesh shall be fresher than a child's"* Job 33:25. Whether was it the mortal or immortal Spirit that was on him?

If we are of one mother, are we not all brothers and sisters? Jesus said, *"Whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother"* Matthew 12:50; Mark 3:35.

The Protestants are trying to teach children without a book. It will not be this year, nor next, but the Roman Catholics will get the sway.

Woe to England! Yet it will be protected; the gospel will be preached in all sea-ports, and Israel will come out of all nations. Is it not well that we have misfortunes to bring us nearer to God?

If a man see his vow be of evil, it is of Satan - let him not perform it. Misfortunes are blessings if they bring us nearer to God: some are brought to the visitation through poverty; some are born in, and will be kept in, till mortal put on immortality. As the stars are different, so will Israel be (1st Corinthians 15:41).

Paul said, "*Not for that we would be unclothed*" 2nd Corinthians 5:4. If the Spirit be without, how can it be clean? When a man is wrinkled and grey, the spirit is getting at a distance from the body; but when the spirit returns, the flesh becomes as fresh as the flesh of a child (Job 33:25), because it comes close to the body - then it receives the virtue.

When the sun draws back from the earth, the body receives health and strength, as Samson did when he took the posts and gates (Judges 16:3), having the virtue of the two spirits. If our spirit is single unto God we shall receive the other Spirit; if we keep our eye single we shall prosper, though we be perplexed with evils, they cannot overcome us if our eye is single.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 30th of 4th month, 1847.

There has been a great mystery about the sealing. If men's eyes were opened they would say: What fools we have been in unbelief, yet the Lord has ordered it to be sealed; yet if they cannot hold it proper they cannot build, not having faith.

If Satan tried to overthrow the immortal Spirit, how much more will he try to overthrow the mortal in persuading the children not to take of the vine-tree? Will man say, I will keep them? As certain as the Lord liveth, Israel will keep the seal!

Can a man walk in the night when there is neither moon nor stars? He will stumble. If a man looks to God, having either the light of the sun, or the light of the moon, he has eyes to see, ears to hear, and a heart to know what he seeth, though he is but a mortal man.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

The 30th of 4th month, 1847.

We must observe one thing. The word is compared to bread (John 6:50), and in another part to water (Ephesians 5:26); and it speaks of cups holding living water. Jesus said, When the body is sown it sees corruption - those vessels are cracked. If

there is a cup that will hold water, and the cracked one be put within the sound one, the whole vessel will keep the word. If a man goes and tells one not in the covenant the word, thinking to gain him, he is an hypocrite - he will turn upon him.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 7th of 5th month, 1847.

If the children of Israel had believed that evil was placed there would they have eaten? They disbelieved - then the command was given.

How is the pure metal to be taken from the dross? It is good for nothing until it has passed the furnace; the good of the woman was as the ore till her separation, until which time he should not touch it. Whatever it is that has passed the furnace, it is then purified.

We must observe when the command was given the woman was in the man, and the man in Christ. There are three manners placed, the first is the corrupt tree, the second the olive, and the third the vine. That which was caused by Satan, of which it was said, Let no man eat fruit of thee for ever (Mark 11:14), then the vine withdrew. The woman was in the man as the ore undivided; but divided, pure metal - Satan walking among the stones of fire. The spirits of men are as fire.

Now, Joseph Shaw, if there is a quantity of ore, is there not metal in it? If there is not metal in it how can it be ore? The man was good, and the woman was good, but not finished; so they were inoculated with the poison of death before she had a child. The body was made subject to the spirits in heaven, and it joined Satan's army. The rich man perished, and the poor man was carried into Abraham's bosom (Luke 16:22); Jesus' body being Abraham's seed he entered into Christ, being a figure of Israel being in the immortal Spirit.

Now the time is come to pass through the furnace; the law is the fire, and the gospel the blaze. Man may turn and twist which way he will, if he does not pass through the furnace the body is given to Satan for the destruction of the flesh (1st

Corinthians 5:5). As the seed of the woman passed through the furnace, so must the body of man.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 9th of 5th month, 1847.

Ye may wonder why the Sabbath is changed to and fro; but it was said to me at the first, "I will cause thee to roll the stone to and fro."

The time will be when all sects of religion will be obliged to worship when the Protestants do, then Israel will be obliged to keep an hour at the same time, either public or private, for the Lord says, "My chosen shall act in obedience to the government, that they may have nothing against them."

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

9th of 5th month, 1847.

Inquiry by John Thompson, Stalybridge, concerning these words:

"But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die" Genesis 2:17.

Answer - The tree of knowledge of good and evil is as metal undivided, and he that eat of it, it was death to him; but divided, life and good - undivided, evil and death.

Wakefield, 21st of 5th month, 1847.

Let every one observe the words that Jesus fulfilled. There are only two characters, the celestial and the terrestrial. Jesus was rich, yea very rich, and he be-came poor, even unto death, that all men may become rich (2nd Corinthians 8:9).

When Israel is made terrestrial, there will be nothing beyond them; they can change in a moment, that they cannot be handled, and in a moment that they may be handled. This will certainly come to pass. The younger said, Divide the

inheritance (Luke 15:12), and his living was divided to an incorruptible life.

Jesus was the pattern of all his branches; they touch not while they are put asunder. He was speaking of the dead, and those that were to die. Those who die, their inheritance is divided from God, being the spirits of the unjust. Then are some eternally damned? No; Jesus says, "*I am the resurrection*" John 11:25. Mark what he says: I have lost none but the son of perdition (John 17:12). And he shall not be joined with them in burial (Isaiah 14:20).

Israel was not first - Jesus was before them, and he became poor that through his poverty they may be made rich. He put forth his hand, and took of the tree of life. God knows how to punish the unjust, and he knows how to deliver the just out of bondage: they being the spirits of the just. If a man murmurs, being poor, how can he take Jesus for a pattern?

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

*Sanctuary, Ashton, Whit Sunday, 23rd of 5th month, 1847;
from 6 to 7 o'clock in the morning.*

We are to observe one thing: Am I free? There are two things the Lord requires, namely, obedience to the laws of the country, and obedience to the laws of God: if the law has made us free, we are free. There will be acts in parliament changed in every nation, for the protection of his people Israel. If we are not free of the laws of the country, do we not revolt against the law of God? When the crown is put upon the head, the law is its protection. The law of God is good, and the laws of the country are proved by the law of God. Blessed is the man who has the law in his heart (Psalm 1:2; 37:31, for he is free).

If a man is insolvent, must he think to conquer by a lie? A man purchasing goods, or holding anything, being in debt, if he go to his creditor, and ask him to reduce it, he is free to whatever it is reduced.

Suppose a man defrauds, and says, I cannot go on any longer, the wife goes and stands in the man's shoes - if the man

refuse to give thee the vineyard, why continuest thou so sad? Arise! eat and drink, and take thy rest (1st Kings 21:7). Thus saith the Lord God of Israel: when they expect to put on immortality, the wind will beat on the body, and devour it.

Aaron said, Break off your golden earrings, and they did so, and brought them unto Aaron, of which he made a molten calf (Exodus 32:2-4). And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. *“And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate, throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour. And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men”* Exodus 32:27,28.

Thus saith the Lord God of Israel: There are two things required - the laws of God, and the laws of the land. If a creditor give the debtor the money, the crown frees him: wherever the truth is found in a man's mouth, the laws have no power over him. The devil was a liar from the beginning, the truth was not in him (John 8:44), and the truth will overcome him.

There is now war in heaven - Michael and his angels, and the dragon and his angels (Revelation 12:7). All will overcome that stand with the truth, and cast him; all shall overcome that trust in the Lord - they shall drink of living water.

Thus saith the Lord: The Spirit that was on the woman's seed will clothe his branches, and will not depart from them - it shall not depart from thy seed, nor from thy seed's seed (Isaiah 59:21). This will take place whether I am with you or not.

Now is the insolvent act passed, and they can take a man for debt. If a man goes to act under defraud, his body is not his own - it is given to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus (1st Corinthians 5:5). If the debt is paid for the body, that body will not die.

If a man takes a house, and gets another to take it with a lie in his mouth, he acts under Satan; but if he speak the truth, he is free indeed. If a man pay a shilling in the pound, do not say that man will not put on immortality.

If a man be insolvent, and offers all, what more is wanted? Jesus speaking of the creditors, only required that if a lie be found in his mouth, he was like the fisherman who cast the net into the sea, and there was in the net good and bad; and the good was preserved, and the bad was cast away (Matthew 13:48).

Remember, if one had lived a thousand years, he would have been made a perfect man; remember God said, "*Behold the man is become as one of us*" Genesis 3:22, He drove him out of the body; still the evil was left in the body for six thousand years.

Now, I will bring forth a parable that ye may get understanding. When Jesus went into the temple, his disciples said, "*Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?*" Acts 1:6. When Jesus went in, "*He breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost*" John 20:22, this is paradise, whoever receives it.

Different denominations say they are born again. Jesus said, "*Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven*" Matthew 18:18.

Remember the Holy Ghost was received in part: Paul said, "*We know in part*" 1st Corinthians 13:9, till the power of the Highest dwell on the earth. He breathed on them, but did they receive it? If they had received it they could have forgiven sins. The earthly king and queen are a figure of the immortal King and Queen.

When Joseph got hold of Benjamin, he put the cup in his sack (Genesis 45:2). Joseph was not king, but he was as king. As Joseph got his brethren, and held them fast, let those that get the other Spirit hold it fast. If a man gets a wife, let him hold her fast.

Let every one speak the truth, that they may have the immortal husband. While the evil is with us, the princes of hell are drawing us back, until Israel be proved: Let the princes of hell be removed, then there will be peace.

Whosoever is not satisfied is like Beelzebub, the prince of devils. My words are swallowed up, but ye will see it come to pass next year.

Eve said, I have gotten a man from the Lord (Genesis 4:1), but because he was black, he was called black: but obedience will make whiter than any fuller can whiten - brighter than the sun at noon-day. By obeying the law they are clothed in white, but if disobedient in black. Then blessed is the man in whose heart my law is.

Sanctuary, 23rd of 5th month, 1847.

When Jesus was on the cross, silver and gold would not deliver him; although the money was not allowed to go into the treasury, but the potter's field (was) bought with it to bury strangers in (Matthew 27:7), being those that sought not the redemption of the body.

"The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven" 1st Corinthians 15:47. "Agree with thine adversary quickly, whilst thou art in the way with him" Matthew 5:25. Jesus is the mediator between us and the Father.

Let us not lay the blame on others; Jesus was sold for a good purpose, that we should be made equal with him. Joseph was sold as a figure of Jesus being sold to redeem Israel. The children said, Wilt thou restore again the kingdom of Israel (Acts 1:6)?

Before the flood there was one day, after the flood, the second day, and this is now the third day, and are ye come here to put on black to show the transgression? When they saw the first black child they called it blackness, which was Cush. Have we not come here to make a covenant with Christ against him, that our vessels may be made whole? If they be cracked, then let us come that they may be made whole.

Now, recollect all those who have numbered themselves to Israel, call themselves the armies of heaven.

What shall I liken it to? If the Americans had taken the solemn oath, as a nation and a kingdom, they would have conquered England. What will they say? Deliver up this man that he may be put to death.

So it is with the house: those who have taken the covenant have taken the oath - they have taken the oath to be true to him, but when he comes, he finds them, instead of being in the immortal clothing, they are in the mortal clothing. The eye of God is over his army; those who keep the covenant, though they do not put on immortality, yet they will live a thousand years without the death of their mortal body.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Sanctuary, 24th of 5th month, 1847.

On the reading of the laws, John Wroe said: In the name of God I tell you a thing before it come to pass. The spirits of the just will purchase these books - the spirits of the unjust are now come down among you, and this is the war which is spoken of.

Think not that it is those who are not numbered among the house of Israel: I prayed that they might be removed, but they will not till the appointed time.

They will pass an act in the house of Parliament that the house of Israel may go into any church yard and bury their dead there, the ministers of the church saying nothing to them.

"Rebecca said to Isaac, If Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?" Genesis 27:46. The daughters of the land being those who are conceived in the uncleanness. And the Lord said, *"In the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die"* Genesis 2:17.

Now, I tell you in the name of God, the battle is in the camp, that Satan may get the bodies, but the day is now come that the spirits of the just will take their bodies.

Jerusalem below means the man's wife, and Zion below the woman's husband, both being joined together. The mother of harlots and the man of sin being the evil, which was placed in the city, which man was commanded not to touch.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Edward Moore.

Ashton, Monday Evening, 25th of 5th month, 1847.

A full member puts on the whole armour of God, and the measuring line will prove him; if the man's ways are contrary to the redemption of the soul, it proves that he is seeking the body.* The twelve sermons will prove the whole house of Israel.

When the children of Israel looked on the serpent they were healed - if they did not look on it they died. When a man is brought to know himself, he is then brought to know God.

Pharaoh and his host were set a figure of all who were to die; and when he followed after Moses and the children of Israel, Moses was commanded to stretch forth his hand, and the waters came upon them, which is a figure of the man of sin being slain. The children of Israel became bond-servants because of the man of sin.

Who is Pharaoh's army? And who is the army of the living God? Who is Israel, and who is not? The life is more than meat and drink: meats are not declared to them that are to die as unclean, but unto Israel.

The command is not to wear a mixed garment, but we cannot get them. Ye may say the bed is so short I cannot stretch myself, and so narrow that I cannot cover myself. Israel will say, we will have shops of our own. The former is set a figure of the latter. Look at the unjust judge and the importunate widow: the widow asks for one thing. Every one that asks for their body, and acts contrary, tells a lie. James said, "*Ye ask*

* In the first edition of this book this passage was erroneously printed thus, "If the man's ways are contrary to the redemption of the soul, it proves that he is *not* seeking the body.

and receive not, because ye ask amiss" James 4:3. If I ask for the man of sin to be slain, and act not according to it in my clothing, I receive not, because I do not act right.

The three days are not yet up, if it were up Israel would be dwelling in the Spirit - in the fold. Jesus was born on the second day, and put to death on the third.

The body is inside the spirit, and Satan attracts the evil through the spirit. The fatted calf being killed is a strong expression to the world. Being lost and found, this will be fulfilled yet.* Israel are scattered among the Jews and Gentiles, and what will bring them out? The laws of God!

A Nazarite is one that never mars the temple; an inward Nazarite is one who has the law of God in his inward part - the inward eye: the spirit of the mind is one eye, and the Spirit of God is the other eye: it is always before the eye - these are Israel.

The coat is Satan's clothing, which is the spirit of Satan. When the blood is cleansed Satan will be gone; until then we are not like Jesus.

Now, I now tell you a thing before it comes to pass: there are thousands now preparing, seeking and getting to know the Scriptures. Now we are in the eleventh hour. When Moses cried, Who is on the Lord's side? The sons of Levi came to stand upon the Lord's side (Exodus 32:26).

God placed the machine in the woman, which is the menses, to purify the seed from the dross, and Satan persuaded the woman to take the evil, then the blood became inoculated; and this is sealed to the world because of unbelief. Know how to give good gifts to your children.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Ashton, 23rd of 6th month, 1847.

* The Salvation Army have in several places killed and eaten a calf, and have publicly stated that it was done in rejoicing at their return to God, and as a fulfilment of the parable of the prodigal son.

This morning, at the rising of the sun, I arose out of my bed, and I laid down a second time, and I was struck as though I were in vision, and having my eyes open - being mortal, and in the immortal - I saw the pattern transfigured before me of the females of the Israel of God; and the words of the Lord came unto me in my hearing:

What seest thou? Carry that to the house of Israel, for thou must wrestle with them, and jangle with them, until thou hast brought them to that which thou hast seen; for the first Israel will curse thee to thy face, and even those whom thou trusteth in will deceive thee; they will dig pits, so that it will be so narrow between them, that thou cannot travel without falling in, unless thou hast the other eye, that thy mortal eye may be anointed with it.

Those that love the clothing of the fashions of the world, shall go with the world, they and it being the dust of the earth. But be thou patient with them till they be wearied, for they are not yet weaned from the milk of the first Eve, for they stick unto the breast as a child cleaveth to the breast when it comes from the womb: but their navel string shall be cut, and I will wash them with immortal water, and I will beat their flesh till it become transparent; then they shall know that it is I that have sent thee unto them; for how can those gather with me that have left me? Or how can those enquire of me that go to enquires after them? I tell thee, those that go to enquire after them enquire after the blind, for those that enquire after the mortal eye are blind to the immortal eye. *"He that gathereth not with me scattereth"* Luke 11:23.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 6th of 7th month, 1847.

There is no seal but unbelief: as the sealing of a letter is to keep its contents secret from those whom it is not for, which is temporal; so the spiritual sealing means that they are sealed from the world unto God, to keep his secrets, and not to deny their bodies, but the evil of them - they are the pure olive, and

their seed is to live. The other, which is the wild olive, are as a man blind, and cannot see - groping, beholding it another way, being of the incorruptible.

Some make a pretence of belief, and then go forth to the world to make fun of that which they pretended to believe; but they that do it are of the incorruptible.

Will not water run up hill by the power of the sun, which works as on a slide, to show the seasons in the four quarters of the world? By its sliding it casts at certain times in one part gross darkness, and in another gross light, which is all done by the turning of the planet.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Meeting-house, Pailton, 29th of 7th month, 1847.

When the sun is at the south pole it is summer, and when it slides towards the north pole it leaves autumn, and then passes on and leaves winter, and as it passes on spring appears, and when it arrives at the north pole, then it is summer. The sun is as a slide, going backward and forward once every year; and the planet turns round every twenty-four hours under the sun and moon. When the north pole is highest, the tide rushes out of the south pole; and when the south pole is highest, it rushes out of the north pole, being six hours running in and six hours running out.

This is the true interpretation of the sun and moon being fixed in their proper places, and the planets in their proper places, being attracted by one another. The earth being hollow between the north and south poles, it forms two perfect rivers without.

Wakefield, 13th of 8th month, 1847.

Question - Joseph Shaw, what was the total sum of the world's destruction, and what was it for in the days of Noah?

Answer - For sin.

Question - What kind of sin, for there are various kinds, and upwards of four hundred laws against them?

Answer - For the sin which Adam committed.

It was for the mixed marriages, the sons of God uniting with the daughters of men (Genesis 6:2). And there will be as great a destruction the next time by fire as there hath been before by water, and it will be for the same thing. There are three sets of people before they receive bodies - angels, the spirits of the just, and the fallen spirits; and they receive bodies that they might receive their punishment. Though they repent, they are as a spark of fire in rotten wood, which smoulders till the wood be consumed, which is their bodies being mixed with the daughters of the land, given to Satan for the destruction of the flesh (1st Corinthians 5:5), but the body is only cursed, but when the law came, the soul that sinned should die (Ezekiel 18:4).

For Christ, by the blood of Jesus, hath paid the uttermost farthing (Matthew 5:26), and they are made as the angels; and the sons of men, who are living in their mortal lives during the thousand years, will be made perfect men at the end of them, but not in the image of God, for He said, "*Let us make man in our image, after our likeness*" Genesis 1:26.

But those that are the sons of God will be made in the image of God; and there will be no difference between the Gentiles and the blacks; for they will become equal with them by mixing in marriage with them: and the Jews in the same manner, for are they not prevailing! And they will have liberty in England to sit as members in the Parliament, and in buying and selling of land; and it will be the same in all other nations.

And this will cause the destruction after the millennium - the intermixture of marriage; but the sons of men will be made immortal - perfect men. But here is the difference: was not Jesus the Son of man till he was baptized at the river Jordan? And does it not say that ye shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds (Matthew 24:30). And what are the clouds but unbelief? But unbelief sees him not, and there is not any other seal but unbelief.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Sanctuary, 15th of 8th month, 1847.

Those that do the work of God will not be tossed to and fro, like the four winds - not unstable. What shall I liken it to? If ye see a man whose coat is covered with meal, one will say he is a grocer, another will say, nay he is a miller; and if ye see a man having long hair and beard, ye will say he is an Israelite: but does he do the work?

It will be very hard for some of you to get bread, but labour ye for that bread which perisheth not (John 6:27). Many will labour - many a wife will be kept in by having a tyrant of a husband, and many a man by having a tyrant of a wife: but many are dissatisfied, they want two wives because of their lust overcoming them.

Solomon inquired, but was still led astray: "*What shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?*" Song of Solomon 8:8.

Where she is (the female Spirit, Jerusalem above), there is no lustful eye - she keeps them in her hand, their leaves never fade: though they say she has no breasts, she cannot be handled nor touched until the time appointed. We have but the shadow yet. She says, I am thy sister, but thou art not prepared. She is a never-fading flower that cannot be changed.

If a woman have a husband, and he have Christ with him, he will not touch her till the time. "*They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone*" Psalm 91:12. It is the stones of fire (Ezekiel 28:14), which is the lust.

All have to contend with lust; if they say the prayer, and the other eye is with them, they will wake with it on their mind.

The watchman of the night is seeking for them to prepare for the salvation of the soul; they will have part in the first resurrection, and at the final resurrection the soul of the wicked be restored.

The preachers try to mix the living among the dead, salt water and sweet water together; but salt water and sweet water will not mix. When ye come to be fetched home drunk, and they lay hold of your body, are ye seeking the soul or the body? The Jew said, since the books were left, he was almost made a believer, but will you give me leave to alter the word? I said, No, ye shall alter nothing.

Every one that seeks for the salvation of the soul has one eye; but every one that has the immortal eye will seek no more for the salvation of the soul, he will do no more dead works. What are dead works? The death of the body. This is what the world was destroyed for; all men had corrupted themselves with the daughters of the land (Genesis 6:2); the daughters of men were not so, they would be saved from death for one thousand years. The sons of God, the Israel of God, are different to the daughters of the land, which are unclean - dust to dust, earth to earth, ashes to ashes - in the same day that ye eat, the body should be eternally damned. Jesus went down into hell, and he then paid the uttermost farthing (Matthew 5:26).

If the dross is among the gold, is there nothing to make it free? Yes, the law of Christ. As the three Hebrew children passed through the fire (Daniel 3:21), so every one must pass through that furnace, or else they will not receive this visitation. Some will say it is not possible.

Every one that is born of God, though ye can handle them, they can be seen with the immortal eye; then are they in him, born of Christ? Then will not Christ do the work? They say when they get in the Spirit they are born: when Peter was teaching he was not born.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

15th of 8th month, 1847.

In the afternoon John Wroe declared before the public, that before the next ten years were accomplished, there would be no difference between Jew and Gentile, as to becoming magistrates, members of parliament, etc.

[Baron Lionel de Rothschild was admitted to take his seat as a member of the House of Commons in the year 1858, which was a year beyond the time fixed in this prophecy; but it must be borne in mind that the Jewish disabilities had been practically removed before that date, and Jews elected as members of Parliament.]

15th of 8th month, 1847, half-past six in the Evening.

John Wroe called a meeting of the members together, at which time the introduction and the laws were read: he spoke to the following effect:

Now, hearken O Israel! If any of you have assurance that you are in the Spirit, put on your hats. The Quakers believe they are in the Spirit when they enter into the court. Paul said the head should be covered (1st Corinthians 11:5). Christ is the head of the church: then He is the head of the body.

He that turneth the word into another meaning destroyeth the head. The Quaker thinks he is always in the Spirit; and if he is in the Spirit, he has a right to keep his hat on.

I was commanded to go into the Jews' synagogues with my hat on - I had authority from God; and I went into their synagogues in various places for three years with my hat on my head, as a figure, signifying the Spirit.

If any of you come into the Gentiles' Sabbath, give no offence; if the law of God be with you it will keep you - fear not. I know the oracles of God will carry me through.

It is but as a moment when the Sabbath will be changed in both houses of parliament. In that immortal day will Israel have musical instruments; they will want neither chariots nor horses: they will worship before their Redeemer - they will have neither labour nor toil.

Let us look at the widow with the vessels and the oil, when she went out to borrow, and when she could get no more, the oil stayed (2nd Kings 4:1-6). But the rich does not consist in quantity; but let every man be rich in his own.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 12th of 9th month, 1847.

When Adam transgressed, there was a separation; there is a separation in death. I married two this morning, and if one should go to Australia, it would be as death to them. Satan works on the evil, the creature being made subject to vanity, not willingly; but when it is removed they will say, "*O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?*" 1st Corinthians 15:55. The mortal eye being single to the immortal eye, they will receive it.

This will bring the daughter to the mother, and the son to the father. The morning is come and the night is passed away: the salvation of the soul is as the light of the night. Now, let us walk in liberty over the law, crying, "Victory," over that which the law condemns.

I am also moved to speak once more to you of death being a separation. When Jesus' mother conceived him, evil was dead to him, having no power over him: but man sows the tares, which spoils the seed, but if the woman's menses is without separation, it is without life. The blacks are alive to it - they are they who are conceived in perfect uncleanness.

God sent forth his laws to show to man when to sow his seed, and when to wait for the field being fallowed. Where is the man who sows seed at the right time? Paul said, When the law came I expected life, but it brought death. How did he die? He lost his body to raise a spiritual body.

Those who are prepared will be on the right, and those who are not prepared on the left: they will be turned back into the bowels of the earth, till it be proved that Christ paid the debt by Jesus, for the two debtors for the soul. "*Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people*" Isaiah 55:4.

Jesus said the first generation will rise up and condemn the second, and the second will condemn the third. Every generation gets worse, but when the tares are taken away from

the first-born, then all will be made complete in the image of Jesus Christ, for he is the first and the last.

When Aaron made the image, the judgment was not after the manner of man, for the people were destroyed, and Aaron was preserved: what did they say? This is our God (Exodus 32). It was said Solomon made likenesses, but as soon as he made them, he fell.

I often think and tremble when I hear this law read: If I know not how to rule my temporal house (my own body), how shall I rule the house of God (1st Timothy 3:5)? If thy eye be single thy body is full of light (Matthew 6:22); then there is no darkness. There was light and darkness put together, to see which they would choose: the evil in the woman is the darkness - when the evil is taken away there will be no darkness.

I say in the name of God, those that are on the Lord's side will wear clothing according to the laws. I stand as Moses.

I was so simple, I thought the battle was with the world, but it is with those who are joined—they are wolves in sheep's clothing. When Moses went down he found the calf: when ye get out of the law of clothing, are ye not as the calf - after the fashions of the world - contrary to the law?

The Lord said the battle would be in the clothing. It is a strange thing that there must be such battles over clothing that the moth can devour. Let us seek for that clothing which no moth can devour, neither the cankerworm destroy - neither can it perish.

Solomon said, *"I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on?"* Song of Solomon 5:3. Let us seek to please the Lord. O that I may be kept, that I neither add nor diminish, that when I be brought to give an account, I may be prepared for that immortal clothing; that I may appear as he is.

Let me see what I will in another, there is a check; the evil is there, but there is something to overcome that evil - this is charity. Charity is love, it loves every man. If a stranger is on travel, he asks the way to one place, and he is directed to another - the man goes several miles with him; he meets

another, he tells him he is in the wrong way; then which is he to believe? He meets a third, and inquires the way, and is directed just the contrary way to the former; he meets a fourth, and inquires the way, the man tells him he is out of the way.

Love is the substance of truth, light, and immortality. This is acting like a brother - if one is naked to clothe him, which every one does who tells the truth, and if he will not follow it he does not wear it. Ye will ask, Who is my brother? Jesus says he that keeps my commandments, the same is my mother, sister, and brother (Matthew 12:50; Mark 3:35). If a brother be destitute, give to him and upbraid not - this is charity; but he that turns another out of the way, is of the man of sin. I would rise high, but cannot trust my wings.

Every man should be afraid of speaking against another, for whatsoever he measures another with he shall be measured with (Matthew 7:1,2). It is a stay against the evil powers, as the helm of a ship is a stay against the waves. I wish to God all had it; but if we have the other eye we shall not be overcome.

We should be like brothers walking to one sanctuary. If Satan has been permitted to break up one, he has not broken up all; then let us be aware. Those who talk about others, let them be aware lest it fall upon them. We should be like man and wife, whatever the husband says the wife says the same, and being but one fire it does not burn long, unless it be fed - but two fires will destroy: but when one holds their peace the fire burns but very little; when the cries are heard the neighbours come and interfere by feeding the fire.

Those who receive one penny have the soul at the first resurrection, but those who have the two pence get the soul and body. They overcome the law, and the judgment of the law has no power, the enemy being bound, till he be taken away.

If the Spirit of truth is with me, and remaineth with me, it will show me all things. If the Lord shows me one thing, and something comes and fights against that, is it not the liar? Does he not persuade you in this way? Do ye say ye shall live? Ye are sure to die - it is the liar that tells you that, for the evil is under the sentence of death. *"For he is a liar, and the father of*

it" John 8:44. He tells you that if you seek the body you will lose your soul.

I say in the name of God, we are now in the eleventh hour, and that Spirit is come which Jesus said he would send: if ye be not of the church of the first-born ye shall not receive it, but if ye be the first-born (Hebrews 12:23), ye are brothers; the males to the male Spirit - every man is like to his brother Jesus Christ; and Jerusalem above is a sister to every woman that believes on her - to them that work: but there must come something to prove whether ye love the world or the commands of God the better.

"There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love" 1st John 4:18.

Ye are permitted to eat animal food till ye loathe it. The former children were permitted to eat it till they loathed it; but when ye get that immortal Spirit ye will then loathe it. It has been said that man's days should be shortened to a hundred and twenty years (Genesis 6:3). There is more strength in bread than in any food. As long as the liar is with us, he wants to persuade us to say, our children may get it, but we shall not get it. When the strong man is bound he will have no power.

If one defraud me, I may in my lifetime, have done the same: if I have lied on others, and I am now lied on, let me consider others' faults with charity.

If man only lived for one thousand years in his mortal life, and then put on immortality in the image of a perfect man, it is preferable to an incorruptible state. There are three states of people: will not the angels serve those who are made perfect men? And they that are made perfect men be servants to those who are made in the image of God, mortal and immortal; they being of the church of the first-born. The elder son said, Thou never gavest me a kid: but his father said, All that I have is thine (Luke 15:29-31). Although they be made perfect, still they will minister to the sons of God. The sons of God will be the transparent city - the mortal eye cannot look on it. But is man to measure time, or be ready for time to measure him?

That is the best gift, having the other eye which is the immortal eye. Though one be troubled with diseases, and sends for the lawyer and the doctor, having but the one eye, yet he does not like to deliver up when he tells him he has done all that he can for him. The parson says the prayer of a righteous man availeth much (James 5:16). Will he call himself righteous when the enemy is playing upon him? Will he stand by and let the enemy slay the man? He cannot forgive or retain, but will tell the man to cry to God; then he is willing to deliver up the body, and says, Thy will be done, not mine.

If the parson be the righteous man, he will give him his body - but Christ gives him the body when the judgment is taken away, and the evil is cast out.

Mortal man is now in the hour when this will be done for those that do the work, without a prophet to teach them the road: for they will know the right path, and they will not turn out of the way: they are now gathering round the planet, and their bodies will be made more precious than fine gold.

Wakefield, 19th of 9th month, 1847.

Now, we are to observe that the Jew and Gentile being grafted into Jesus, are the same as the thorn being grafted into an apple tree; the thorn will still bear haws, being the thorn in the flesh.

The Jew and the Gentile are grafted into him till their fullness, and all that are grafted into him are to be sown corruptible. If a man dies he is sown corruptible, and through faith, they are raised as the angels in the resurrection - incorruptible.

The law concerning the tree in the impure state is read in the church, not on the Sabbath day, but on the week day.

There are two different kinds of seed, and corrupt seed cannot bring forth good fruit, which is immortality; but they are to be raised at the first or final resurrection incorruptible.

It was shown in the law of Moses when to sow and when to refuse. Three days, which are as the three dispensations, they

were to be for the woman. *“And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she shall be unclean”* Leviticus 15:25. *“Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds; lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled”* Deuteronomy 22:9.

Jesus said: Moses gave you two wives, because of your lustful hearts (Mark 10:5), because they had not the other Spirit, but by measure; but now the time is come that all men may have this knowledge, for he that asketh receiveth.

When the law was first read at Ashton, there were many women went out of the place offended - it was as a stink in their nostrils; but now it is shown to both Jew and Gentile; they know the meaning of it.

First, it is cleanness; second, it is holiness; and third, it is a preparation for the tree of life. If it be a year, it is but as three days before the man come near her; and women are not all at one time, although it be ruled by the moon, yet they vary. We do not read of Moses having two wives.

The light of the law was taken out of the way that their bodies might be sown corruptible, till God set his hand the second time. So man having the Spirit given to show him his evil heart, by keeping the law he overcomes the evil in his heart till it be taken away.

These words that are uttered will be heard on every island that stands out of the water, that they may measure every man: but when he gets the other eye, he will see as he is seen; the evil power will then be his servant, and if I keep the law the evil will then be bound to serve me.

Now, Joseph Shaw, if thou were walking home in the dark, and there should be a crack in the planet, thou might slip into the crack; but if it be in the daylight would thou not try to stride over it? We are now in the day, and every man's body that the

spirit leaves is corrupt: but if it remains with it, the mortal is brought to be immortal by partaking of the tree of life.

We must observe that the seed of man, through the lust which he was conceived in, has been more than he could overcome: instead of him overcoming it, it has overcome him—but the time is come that he will overcome that which overcame him.

When a man tells a lie cannot he see? He covers one lie over with another till he becomes ashamed: this is the state of man. What does he cover it for? Because he is afraid of another man seeing it.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 26th of 9th month, 1847.

It is written: Keep thine eye single, and thy body will be full of light (Luke 11:34). The immortal Spirit is the inward eye. Now, Joseph Shaw, tell me when the man and woman is made immortal, how many eyes or spirits will they have?

Answer - Four.

The spirit of man and the soul of man are both immortal; the body is mortal while the spirit is with it, but when the spirit leaves it, it becomes corrupt, but the spirit and soul are immortal.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Joseph Shaw.

Wakefield, 15th of 10th month, 1847.

John Arundel, it is said, they shall take the kingdom by force: if a man never have knowledge, how can he take it? Know ye not that the kingdom is within you (1st Corinthians 3:16)? That is when the mortal and immortal life is within you, the evil then being removed. If a man come from under the law, he will take it by force, the law having no power.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 12th of 11th month, 1847.

Now, it shows plainly that the woman was not in the Spirit, that paradise was withdrawn when she was left to the tempter, and that he was stronger than her; for if paradise had not been withdrawn, she would not have been overcome. Paul said, *"For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope"* Romans 8:20.

What makes the mother-in-law? Is not the other the harlot, being of the devil? The mother-in-law is through being adopted through the evil power, but the evil is the harlot, that being only by adoption.

Every man's mother is the mother-in-law, but when the woman is against the harlot, there will be two mothers, Jerusalem below, and Jerusalem above; being the two women having the wind in their wings (Zechariah 5:9) against the evil, the harlot.

Solomon says in his writings, she stands at the corner of the streets (Proverbs 7:8,12). When a man goes, he tries to cover his evil, but when he gets the venereal disease, there is the mark - the testimony of the harlot. Satan overcame the woman through her own lust, which was placed in her body; and she overcame the man, which will remain till the resurrection.

There have been perfect men in the first and second dispensations; but they being of the seed of man, the Lord made another vessel in the third dispensation of the seed of the woman, and not of the seed of man, which was perfect man and God, which was not overcome by Satan - although paradise was withdrawn, yet he overcame.

No more will Satan overcome them that get the other Spirit, although he has led them captive - prisoners. Jesus took them when he went down, and brought them up out of the grave (Ephesians 4:8); he gave them spiritual bodies, they being all under the law. He took them with him when he took his own body, to show that the glory of the latter house is greater than the former.

The woman is not without the man in the Lord. It is said the house will not be glorified without the woman: then every man who has the other Spirit will be a brother, and every woman a sister. Now the time is now come that the house will be built on every island that stands out of the water.

Jesus said: *“For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?”* Luke 14:28. Though twenty thousand come and try to take the house, they cannot go thither, because he has done as he was commanded. When Jesus uttered the parable of the great supper, he said the servant went and invited many; he afterwards said he had done as he was commanded: the master told him to go out again, and the supper being prepared, he went out again the second time, and invited them: he came and said he had done as he was commanded, and yet there is room. He told him to go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, and to bring in the blind and the lame (these were of two opinions), and the house was filled. And they finished the house with the blind and the lame, and the world was deceived, and the door was shut, and the learned would not come in.

Written from John Wroe’s mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 19th of 11th month, 1847.

We have to observe one thing: suppose there be a lawsuit between two parties who are at variance, and there be a mediator between the two parties - Jesus is as the mediator between the two parties to them who will receive him. There is the gulf, which is the vail over all flesh, and the vail will remain with those who are to die, and be drawn back from those who are not to die.

Jesus said, *“And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die”* John 11:26. Was he not sent as a way-mark? The blood must be cleansed. There are some that will say, I am not of the number.

I always saw two tribes stand till the last, and they will not be brought in till the last, that the power of God may be shown; and now the time is now come for the vail to be taken away. Will any man go and seek an estate if he is not the heir?

The seventh church is the worst of all, and yet the sixth church will be taken out of the seventh: the aliens are amongst them - the world will not believe, but the believers who are not doers will run into the rocks.

Jesus showed the pattern for those that were to die, and for the living. If a man does the work, it proves that he believes; if he wears the beard and be circumcised, it shows that he believes that part of the law: if he keeps one hour, it proves that he believes that part of the law of the gospel, *"What, could ye not watch with me one hour?"* Matthew 26:40.

If one has been a liar and turns from it, it proves his belief; if he has been a soldier under Satan, and turn to be under God, He has drawn the vail from him.

If two agree, the mortal and immortal spirits, they will be as Jesus who agreed with Christ, and as he agreed, so is the promise for man to agree; but the Bride (the female spirit), rests on the woman, and Christ comes and rests on the man; then it prepares them both to be made immortal earth, having drawn back the vail.

He that doubts, does he do the work? When one has joined in the covenant, and turns again from God, there is one thing that he cannot destroy, which is circumcision - that will stand as a testimony that he agreed to the law of God, which will either justify or condemn him.

Every one that agrees to the law is bound to the whole of the law, to be a doer of it. Obeying the law brings them from under it, but he that breaks it still remains under it. *"And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder"* Matthew 21:44. And the promise is to the immortal seed: Paul said, *"For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified"* Romans 2:13.

When Jesus looked up and saw Zacchaeus, he told him to come down, for he said salvation was come to his house (Luke 19:5,9), which was his soul, it being for the corruptible house: and he charged Judas, saying, *"That thou doest, do quickly"* John 13:27. Look at the change in Zacchaeus and in Judas; Zacchaeus being clothed with the Spirit of God, and Judas with the spirit of Satan. But let man strive to become unclothed of it. If a man get clothed upon with the two immortal Spirits, which are Christ and his Bride, they will be his brother and sister.

"For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother" Matthew 12:50; Mark 3:35.

There is one thing for us to observe: Jesus agreed with Christ; every one will agree with the Father if he agrees with the brother; they will not be brought by a prophet or a prophetess, neither does the kingdom come with observation, but it is secret - the fervent secret prayer, if it be for the soul, avails much; and if it be for the body it avails more, for the body is not saved without the soul.

Jesus prayed in private - so will Israel: they will never rail on other religions - they will do the work, and they that do it will be made manifest; they have power to prevail over death, hell, sin, and the grave; and those who have died first in full faith of the immortality of the natural body will not be behind those who die afterwards, though they have died before them; and those who claim the natural body will be above all their fellow creatures, they being made in the image of perfect man and God. That is to say, they having their own spirit, Christ, and the bride: these three being united maketh them perfect man and God - and the female after the same manner. But those who have made a covenant with death cannot claim the mortal body, but the incorruptible; unless they seek to break that covenant: *"And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand"* Isaiah 28:18.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 26th of 11th month, 1847.

Now, I will make a comparison: if a man has seven drawers, each having a lock; the key of the first drawer will open none but the first, then he takes the second key, and the second drawer is opened as well as the first, without the former key - still he cannot open the third; then he gets the third key, and he can open all the former ones, but he cannot get into the fourth; he gets the fourth key, which will open all the former drawers, but not the fifth: *"But to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father"* Matthew 20:23. He then gets the key of the fifth drawer, but still he cannot get to the sixth; but still he gets the sixth, and applies it to the oracles of God, and by opening the sixth drawer, he enters in at the door, and gets that knowledge. The sixth key opens all those that were before.

Now, these are all the separate revelations, and he that gets the sixth key can open all mysteries to the house of Israel, and in the sixth day, mortal will put on immortality; but the seventh key remains for one thousand years, not at the beginning, but when it ends.

So it is as the words of the Lord, the last is the first and the first last (Matthew 19:30). And after the seven thousand years, those who are not in the image of God will be made perfect men.

Man should observe one thing: It is said, Blessed is the barren womb, and the breasts that never gave suck (Luke 23:29) : that is, giving suck to the evil.

Every one who bears gives suck to that, and they cannot give the other till they have the other key. If a woman never bears, she has brought nothing into trouble. If a man could see he would never lie with a woman; and if the woman could see, she would never bear a child again with the evil.

The day appears before the sun - it appears first on the equinoctial line: man sees the light of the Scriptures, and yet he cannot see the sun. If man's eyes were opened and saw the evil,

he would be fit to kill himself; but God is wiser than the evil: but as man's eyes open, the sun shines.

Some have light and knowledge revealed to them, yet they are not of the house of Israel. The knowledge of some, when the evil gets the advantage over them, will drive them to the madhouse. A man may see in part, and yet not have the Spirit on him; and if not, although he go against a man with twenty thousand, and the other have but ten thousand, if he have the Spirit with him, which is the key, he will overcome; for the spirit of man has no power to overcome of itself.

I say in the name of God, the evil that is in the earth, which is the temple, is stronger than the spirit, which is man.

Christ is the shepherd (John 10:14); he that drinks of the water of life shall never thirst (John 4:14; 6:35).

The evil which is of Satan, is in the blood, and if man overcomes it must be by his sister. The female spirit is a sister to the male spirit.

The body of man is called the earth, the soul being placed within it; that soul and body being put within the spirit of man, and that spirit being the mortal life of the body, while the body or temple is within it, which Paul calls its clothing (2nd Corinthians 5:2). When that mortal body is clothed with Christ upon that clothing, it doeth the work of Christ; and when it is unclothed of Christ, Satan comes upon it, and attracts the evil that is in the heart. For the mortal man must be clothed with Christ and his immortal bride, and the three are one; the woman being clothed with the immortal bride, her sister, which is of Christ - these three are one.

When the spirit of the man, and Christ, and the immortal (bride), are put within the mortal body, they make that temple immortal - that is to say, man and God, the bridegroom of the earth, earthly; and the bridegroom of heaven, possessing the earth, these three making one in the Godhead. And the female in the same manner: that is to say, the spirit of the woman and the spirit of the immortal bride, with Christ, being put within the temple, this making her the immortal bride in the Godhead:

the man having his brother, Christ; and the woman having her sister with her, fulfill Solomon's words: "*Whither is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women? whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee*" Song of Solomon 6:1.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Ashton, 27th of 11th month, 1847.

If man turn from defraud he will not be defrauded, for God will send his angels to protect him, although this has been permitted: and they that take wrong measures, the enemy will cut them asunder, and their wealth will decay - it will certainly come to pass.

If a rich man comes clothed in fine apparel, and a poor man not, and he be carried into Abraham's bosom, which is into Christ, is he not the best? God will prove himself just to every one - the poor man will get his reward in the world to come, and the rich man have punishment until the final resurrection.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 29th of 11th month, 1847.

Now, man must observe one thing: as Adam's body was in the spirit of man, and he being in Christ, he was the son of Christ - then he was the son of God. Adam heard the voice in the garden, he being unclothed of Christ, being outside the garden, which is the body, then became the son of Satan.

The body of man is the temple of man, but when it is in the Spirit of God, it is the temple of God. The Holy Ghost is no more than this - the female immortal Spirit. If the woman be in it, the evil will have no power over her: if the bride come upon her, then she is of the bride; then how is it? Because she is clothed in that Spirit.

Jesus was the Son of God, and when the woman gets the Spirit, she is the sister of the Son of God. When the mortal life

receives the change, it fulfils the passage, "*Whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth*" Proverbs 17:8.

There is a deal of stone comes out of the ground, which is called iron ore, but if it never pass the furnace, how do they know whether there be iron in the stone or not? And so is the house of Israel; and if there is metal in them, and they pass the furnace, and it be not burned, they will come out finer than silver seven times refined (Psalm 12:6), or as gold. "*The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold*" Lamentations 4:2. Or as clear as the transparent stone or city (Revelation 21:21). The three lights being within the temple.

A sovereign is of more value than the gold it contains; so is the house of Israel - they are of more value to themselves than to another person, because they can neither give nor sell it to another: then what profit is it to seek for the gold? Plenty of nations would seek it - all the world would be after it, if it would pay for getting it. How is it that two or three unlearned men will put to flight so many more of the learned? It is the gift of God!

Question - John Arundel, how long is the woman the head over the evil in man?

No answer.

No longer than while it is conquered; she is only equal until she has conquered it; and if she overcome it she is the head of it, and it must serve her. The man is not over her - the woman is the head of the evil, not of the man; but while she is clothed with the Spirit she is the head of the evil - still there is a battle, and there can be no peace while the evil is in the city.

It matters not what one or another says, but it is being so: if man looks towards God what has he to fear? If one says an unjust thing of another, he being Satan's prophet, if he has not done it, let him take care lest it should come to pass.

John Stanley was told by a female that she saw me pulled out of the Wakefield canal, being dead. Then let me take care lest it be so, then it will be proved to be of Satan; but if true it will be of God.

When a man has done an evil deed, and denies it, he is Satan's servant; but if he has done it, and not denied it, it proves that it was the evil that was within him, and not him. Paul says: *"For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now then, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me"* Romans 7:15-17.

When William Muff died at Bradford, his spirit went to minister to those who should put on immortality. The law is to preserve the body, and before the law came they were under no sentence but the death of the body. Paul said: When the law came he expected life, "For I was alive without the law once." Romans 7:9.

Christ is the immortal life of the body. In the day that ye eat thereof ye shall surely die (Genesis 2:17). Instead of life, sin revived, and I died (Romans 7:9); without the law we perish. *"Also I will make him my firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth. My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him. His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven. If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments; if they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments; then I will visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes"* Psalm 89:27-32.

Jesus Christ said: *"And that servant which knew his Lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes"* Luke 12:47. *"For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death"* Romans 8:2. He that fulfils the law will live. Keep my law, and thou shalt live (Ezekiel 3:21; 18:17).

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 3rd of 12th month, 1847.

Question - Joseph Shaw, what is the greatest foe that is in a man's house, as man's inheritance is his house?

Answer - It is the evil spirit.

John Wroe said: It is the evil heart.

It is said: This day I set before you life and death, blessing and cursing (Deuteronomy 30:15). And it is said thou shalt not eat of it at all, which was the evil.

Again, it is compared to fine gold (Lamentations 4:2); this is being purified. The Lord said: Seeing that the man is become as one of us to know good and evil, the flaming sword was put, lest they should take of it (Genesis 3:22,24).

Now the appointed time is come that man is not to take of it till it be purified, that he may take that which is good. *"Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect"* Matthew 5:48. Where there is metal they will seek for the salvation of the soul, though the body perish.

Sentence is passed upon every man's body as long as the dross and metal are undivided; but when it is cast into the furnace, the dross is separated from the metal. Every child should be brought to that knowledge: it is the duty of every one to teach their children, that they may know it. While it is undivided, the woman is forbidden to man, though it is said by some that they were forbidden to touch the tree, it was only while it was in the separation.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 5th of 12th month, 1847.

The communication, dated 7th of 11th month, 1841,* being read, John Wroe said:

The man is the head over all temporal affairs, but it has no allusion to that, but it is to show what he will do. If a woman order him to steal is he to do it? By the law of the country the woman is subject to the man, but by the law of God, the man is subject to the woman, but it is not the natural woman, but the immortal woman - it is who the Lord appoints.

* See a communication, dated Wakefield, 18th of 2nd month, 1842.

The world may catch at that word where it says, This is the year. Hosea says three years, two thousand years being one: it is called a day (Hosea 6:2), being two thousand years, and we are now in the hour of that day.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 16th of 12th month, 1847.

Inquiry from the females of York body, with the answer.

"Cursed be he that doeth the work of the Lord deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood" Jeremiah 48:10.

Answer through the two immortal Spirits:

"Whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee" Song of Solomon 6:1. They that act deceitfully with the word of God, their bodies are given to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, and they that keep back the word lest their blood should be cleansed, their bodies perish. *"Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen"* Deuteronomy 27:26. The curse being on the bodies which perish.

"He that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one" Luke 22:36, that they may be purified. He that handles the temporal sword, shall perish by the sword (Matthew 26:52). And he that loves his raiment more than the spiritual sword, perisheth. *"The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment"* Luke 12:23. And cursed is that woman that refuseth her immortal sister, and cursed is that person who setteth their hand to work, and draweth back.

For the first woe is the death of the natural body: the second woe is on the soul that refuseth to repent, before it taste death; the third woe is on the serpent after the seven thousand years: *"The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly"* Revelation 11:14. *"And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, (the old heaven, it being the mortal life,) saying, with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitors of the earth by reason of the other voices of the*

trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!"
Revelation 8:13.

For Paul said, "*The law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ*" Galatians 3:24. "*And thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath* (beneath, the grave; above, namely, having put on immortality); *if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them*" Deuteronomy 28:13. "*And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above*" John 8:23. And Paul said, For when the law came I expected life, but sin revived in me, and I died (Romans 7:9,10). "*But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul*" Hebrews 10:39.

Wakefield, 24th of 12th month, 1847.

Question - Joseph Shaw, when Samuel was raised up, was it the spirit or the soul that spoke unto Saul, saying, "*Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up?*" 1st Samuel 28:15.

Answer - The soul.

Thou hast answered wisely. If it had been the spirit, Satan would have been the head of Christ.

Question - Again it is said, "*The graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many*" Matthew 27:52,53. Was it the spirits or the souls?

Answer - The souls.

Thou hast answered wisely. All souls are bound in hell, but it is said, when he ascended he led captivity captive (Ephesians 4:8), which, if he had not done, there would have been no resurrection; but those whom he took from Satan, he led into captivity, they took spiritual bodies, and at the resurrection they will condemn those that are under the law dispensation; and those under the law will condemn those under the gospel dispensation.

Prayer without faith is good for nothing. Jesus said, "*As long as I am in the world (his natural body being in Christ) I am the light of the world.*" John 9:5. Let every man get his brother, Christ, for his companion. Jesus said, "*Ye are of your father the devil*" John 8:44. Can a man overcome the evil of his own heart? No more can he overcome, unless he be drawn. "*No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him*" John 6:44.

That day I had my purse taken from my pocket, being asleep in the train, I had not the prayer on my mind. I pray not to be delivered into the hands of man. But that has caused me to hate all worldly affairs. If a man go to a witch, does he not go to that which is of the devil, and not of God? If he go to God, Satan's kingdom is divided. But I pray that He will strip me of all that I have come dishonestly by, because he can give me twice as much in another way as he did with Job.

Question - Will Satan raise up the souls of the righteous?

Answer - No.

He will not be permitted to raise the righteous or the wicked. What difference is there between those who have been robbed, and those who inquire of fortune tellers? Saul's trouble was greater after Samuel was raised, when he told him he should be with him (1st Samuel 28:19). All go to one place, and the souls are sleeping in happiness or misery. Ministers say there are children in hell a span long; so there are - every man's body that dies goes to that place.

Question - When Jesus washed the twelve (John 13:5), was it for the body or soul?

Answer - Only for the soul.

Thou hast answered wisely. Jesus said, "*He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all*" John 13:10.

Question - Whether was the prayer which Jesus uttered for the body or soul?

Answer - For both.

Question - But did they see both?

Answer - Not all.

Question - Did not Paul say they had need to be taught again (Hebrews 5:12)? Did they know at that time what to ask for?

Answer - No.

They know not what to ask, but every one who is in the Spirit is in the kingdom: the kingdom has alighted upon the earth; but when the soul is raised it is in the kingdom of heaven, but when the body is raised, it is in the kingdom of God, it is God's house. When the two spirits are put together, they are mortal and immortal, man and God.

I will not build on another man's ground. A man at York said he knew a man that had a sore on his hand, and from touching a dead body his arm was affected, but by having his arm taken off he saved his life. Does not the law say ye shall not touch a dead carcase? But there will be an inquiry made concerning it. If it be so of a man touching a dead carcase, a female will be liable to lose a hand, or an arm, by touching her own uncleanness: then the woman is in the greatest danger, but if her sister be with her, what danger is there? Will not Christ protect her? Then there are three against one, and two are stronger than one. They that are made perfect men, are not in the image of God: but the names that are recorded in the book will stand in that day.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 29th of 12th month, 1847.

Thus saith the Lord: It shall be more fatal for those that know the Lord, these next three years, than those that know him not, touching the common salvation. There shall be as many as twenty-four funerals in one burying ground in one day.

And thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel: It shall be more fatal for those that call themselves Israel, these next three years, than it will be for the world. It shall first begin at the messenger's house, then at the priest's house, then at the house

of the members; for as a farmer's son removes the dung from his father's yard into the field, so shall the menses of a woman (which is as dung), be removed. The creditor is come down to claim his own, and those that will not let the filth go, shall go with it; but those that will let go the filth, his body will be made perfect.

Remember the vision I had when the lion was with me; I overcame all the clergy. And did not Solomon make the likeness of the lion, with many other kinds of animals? And has not the kings of the nations the same likenesses for their coats of arms?

But was the people commanded to make them? Does not England have the likeness of the lion? And every nation has for a signal the likeness of one of the animals that Solomon made: and as long as the laws are with the messenger, it shall be well with him, but when the laws of England protect him not, woe, woe, woe, to the messenger!

The Lord commanded Moses, saying, put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out, and slay every man his brother, and every man his neighbour (Exodus 32:27).

Now observe the meaning: when a man dwells in the Spirit, he is to take of the word of God, which is sharper than any two-edged sword (Hebrews 4:12), and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion (Exodus 22:27), which is the evil.

The end is like two kings going to war; the two kings are God and Satan: but Satan is only the god of the dead - he is fighting that he may have a natural immortal body to dwell in like the Lord, or higher than the Lord; but the Lord is come to dethrone him.

Your clothing, and meat and drink has become of more value than your bodies. How hard it is for you to leave off drinking beer and spirits on the seventh day, and for those that eat animal food to leave off one day, or even an hour.

Satan wants you to have two mortal wives that can be handled: but Jehovah's two wives are the two Spirits in one temple, and in immortality become one perfect temple.

There was a command given to Moses, "*Who is on the Lord's side? let him come unto me*" Exodus 22:26. Therefore has the Lord commanded Israel.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Wakefield, 28th of 12th month, 1847.

Paul kept the faith, but had not found out how to do the work for the immortality of the natural body, he not having the Spirit, and the time not being come; but found out how to do the work for the salvation of the soul, which is repentance. His body went in exchange - the law of Christ not being then revealed.

Every one that has taken the covenant, knows what the law of Christ is, for Christ said, "*And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder*" Matthew 21:44. This is every one whose body sees corruption.

FOR THE PUBLIC

1848

Wakefield, 2nd of 1st month, 1848.

In the first watch of the morning, the words of the Lord came unto me, saying:

My word by thee shall divide the flock which are gathered into three parts; and I will set one part against the two parts, and the two parts against the one part, and by the one part will I overthrow that great angel whose wings cover between sea and sea, and between the north and south pole, and all them that are with him - such an army as never was before, nor shall rise afterwards.

This sign to them will I set in thee by thy recovery; and this do I require of every member which is numbered in Israel, male and female: for three things have I set before them, and one of them I require at their hands.

The first sign is, whether I must restore thee to perfect health, and make thee do the work of the redemption of the mortal body.

The second is, they will have no will at all in it, but they say, Let the Lord's will be done.

The third is, that I should choose a fresh instrument, who will seek for the word to be given pure to them, that they may receive it pure, that his bishopric might be given to another, and he go to his place.

These three things shall be printed, and every one shall sign their name under one of the three heads, whether it be male or female; then they shall see who gets the most votes, that the messenger's recovery may be according to them that get the most votes. *"But the manifestation of the Spirit, (the immortal Spirit) is given to every man to profit withal"* 1st Corinthians 12:7.

Their first prayer is for the salvation of the soul, when ye pray, say after this manner: Thy kingdom come (Matthew 6:10).

Answer of the two immortal Spirits, which are of God.

The kingdom of God is already come to every one who will receive it; and to them that are not prepared to meet it, it is their death warrant, "*Piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit*" Hebrews 4:12. But he who is prepared to meet it, it preserves his mortal body to receive immortality. "*This mortal must put on immortality*" 1st Corinthians 15:53. "*We which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep*" 1st Thessalonians 4:15.

They ask for daily bread to be given.

Answer of the Spirit - That bread from day to day perishes; but the bread of the immortal life of the natural body is more than that which perishes, and this is not in their prayer.

Forgive us our debts as we forgive our debtors.

Answer of the Spirit - In this petition they measure themselves; for if they forgive not another inwardly, how can they be forgiven inwardly? And this only redeems the soul from the second death.

The prayer is: Lead us not into temptation.

Answer of the Spirit - Man's own evil leads him into temptation, by his mortal spirit not being single towards the immortal eye; therefore every one that has his sins forgiven while he liveth, his prayer and petition is fulfilled in righteousness; but how can a man seek that in which he does not believe? And how can a man do the work, if he believes there is no profit by that work?

Shall death prevail over the living? Or shall they who are dead to knowledge prevent them which are alive to knowledge from doing the work which I command them to do? Which is the work of the spirit, and of the soul and body, to get the victory over the beast, which is the evil in their own heart, the false prophet and her that sitteth upon the beast, in the midst of an ephah (Zechariah 5:7). The evil of the blood, which is in the heart.

Jesus said: *“O My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt”* Matthew 26:39.

This will the faithful witness say: Grant me the immortal life of my natural body, and let the cup of iniquity pass from me, nevertheless thy will be done, and not mine. Yet Jesus stood to his will, and God requires every man to act on his own will, and not on another's.

The reader is to observe that Jesus did not build on another's foundation, but wished for the cup to pass from him: that is to say, for his mortal life to pass to immortality, and this is the work promised to Israel to do, and a greater work than that done by him; so that that saying is fulfilled in him - He tasted death for every man (Hebrews 2:9).

One says, if he asks for the spirit to be saved he asks for the soul: and another says, if he asks for the soul he asks for the spirit; these two are one he says, and despises the body, still he wants the reprieve to be prolonged.

Now, the two immortal Spirits, which are Christ and his Bride, which are of God, command the Israel of God to pray for their spirit, soul, and body to be preserved till he comes forth for them to dwell in.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 16th of 1st month, 1848.

As the Hebrews denied the first coming of Christ, so do the Gentiles deny his second coming, that He might include both Jew and Gentile in unbelief; that he might have mercy upon the souls of all, till the vail which is the evil, be taken away from the living; till he put his hand a second time to recover the bodies of those whom he should put His Spirit within, with the spirit of man, till the prophet's words be fulfilled; *“For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins”* Romans 11:27, and cover their deeds.

I will then put my Spirit, with their spirit, within their temples; and they shall be no more earth to earth - it shall no more be said, Cursed be the ground for the sake of the soul.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if a man gets the Spirit, which is Christ, to dwell in, is he not the branch?

Answer - Yes.

Yes, man is then the branch of Christ.

I now put forth a parable: God has given to every man a portion of the truth of His word, that he should act upon his own confidence of that truth, and not get advice from another person. I do not mean of the evil that is in him, but the truth of his own confidence which he has in God: for I now declare in the name of God, that every man that liveth (missing the two Adams), has two fathers and two mothers - the mortal and immortal. And if the evil that is in a man has overcome him, so that he dare not act on his own confidence, and he has a temporal father living, whom he believes God is with, then let him inquire at the mouth of his temporal father; and if his mortal father be dead let him seek to his mortal mother, and if the Spirit of God, her sister, be with her, let that person take advice of his mother. And if both his mortal father and mother be dead, let him seek to his immortal Father, God: then that which God gave him at first shall overcome the evil that is in him, and he shall act on it; for every one that will not seek for the truth to overcome the evil that is in him, his body will go with the evil - every person having a portion of the immortal Spirit to profit withal (1st Corinthians 12:7); and if he look unto that, it will overcome the evil thoughts in him, then he will act on the good part, and it will overcome the evil part; but he that acts on the evil part is like a man that buildeth a house on another man's ground, he then having neither power to remove or alter: so is every person who builds on another person's faith.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 18th of 1st month, 1848.

Inquiries of Sarah Maddocks, of Frodsham, with her own answers.

Question - What is the kingdom of this world?

Her own answer - The evil spirit in which man dwelleth, which causeth him to sin and die.

Answer from the two immortal Spirits, which are of God - Let her read John 6:38: *"I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours."* This she has gathered from the former writings, and declares it as if it were revealed to her. *"He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil"* 1st John 3:8.

But if this world be the evil spirit which man dwells in, why does she not inquire how the evil which is in the heart is to be taken away? Which she says is that spirit which the body of man is in, that she may put off that clothing, and be clothed by the immortal bride, her sister: then her mortal body which is in her own spirit: then in the Spirit of the bride which is of Christ - these three would be one, making her the immortal bride, which is of God; for every female must come to this, before mortal can put on immortality.

Question - What is the kingdom of heaven?

Her own answer - It is the Spirit of God that man will dwell in, which will keep him from sin, and cause him not to die.

Answer from the two immortal Spirits, which are of God - The kingdom of heaven is the immortal Spirit, which the mortal body of man will dwell in; the male for the male, and the female for the female. Whosoever dwells in it is begotten of God, and conceived in the immortal Spirit, the bride.

"But he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not" 1st John 5:18. *"He that committeth sin is of the devil, for the devil sinneth from the beginning. Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for His seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God"* 1st John 3:8,9.

“Hereby know we that we dwell in Him, and He in us, because he hath given us of His Spirit” 1st John 4:13. Being immortal, born of the immortal bride, which is of God, the spirit of man, and the Spirit of God dwelling in one temple. The reader is to observe that the last is spoken first, and the first last.

Question - What is the kingdom of God?

Her own answer. It is the temple or body of man for the Spirit of man and God to dwell in, when the evil is taken away.

Answer from the two immortal Spirits which are of God - *“Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are”* 1st Corinthians 3:16,17.

They must come into that immortal Spirit before they can be of that temple.

Question - *“And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man”* John 1:51.

Answer of the two immortal Spirits which are of God - When man's blood is cleansed, instead of being the son of Satan, he becomes the Son of man, the immortal Spirit Christ, ascending and descending, rests upon him; and for the female, Jerusalem above: yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth (Amos 9:9). *“To the general assembly and church of the first-born”* Hebrews 12:23. The son of man then becomes Zion below, which is free; Zion above being Christ, and the daughter of man, like unto Jerusalem, the immortal Bride.

“And to the spirits of just men made perfect” Hebrews 12:23, which will be after the millennium, they living and reigning a thousand years in their mortal lives, before they put on immortality: and yet not in the image of Christ and his bride, but in the image of perfect men.

Wakefield, 19th of 1st month, 1848.

Inquiries of James Bulluss, of Sheffield:

Question - *“And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time”* Daniel 7:25.

“For out of prison he cometh to reign: whereas also he that is born in his kingdom becometh poor” Ecclesiastes 4:14.

Answer by the two immortal Spirits which are of God - The laws, and all the promises which are left on record for the mortal body to put on immortality, these are the fathers of the heirs of the kingdom, Satan having wearied them, so that they lose their faith, and think to change times and laws, which are already fulfilled in new moons, sabbaths, etc., and they are given into his hands till time, two thousand years; times, four thousand years; and dividing of times, which is the dividing of his kingdom: that is, corruption putting on incorruption, and mortal putting on immortality.

Michael laying hold of him, and chaining him down in the bottomless pit till the dividing of time be over, then he comes to reign again. Whereas all those who have been born in his kingdom become poor in him, but Satan is not able to lay hold of the heirs, the firstborn, the church of God (Hebrews 12:23), neither is he able to touch the spirits of the just, to disannul them of their mortal bodies, after he cometh out to reign, for their mortal bodies put on immortality, they being made perfect men, and yet not in the image of God.

These who Satan will take to fight with, are the strangers who know not God, that the last tittle of the Scriptures may have its accomplishment; it then being proved who is the creditor that paid the debt for the two debtors.

Question - Whether is the Spirit of the Lord, or the spirit of man the piece that was lost? As it states in a communication dated Brandy Carr, 22nd of 10th month, 1837, that the Spirit of the Lord was the piece, and afterwards states that the spirit of man was the piece.

Answer from the two immortal Spirits, which are of God - God made the temple, and when man disobeyed, he drove him out of the temple, and his spirit which is called man, became the mortal life of the temple, through the attraction of the blood, which worketh the members of the body; and God pronounced a curse on the ground (Genesis 3:17), which was the body, for the sake of the spirit of man; Satan then took possession of the body, till he be taken out of the way; and when the immortal Spirit was withdrawn from the man, he lost it, it being the tenth piece (Luke 15:8,9), which keeps the peace of the house, which was Christ, with the woman, the immortal bride (they being the two immortal Spirits, which are of God, being withdrawn from the two mortal spirits, the man and woman), and these are they which are called the peace of the house: therefore every man must put off Satan's clothing before he can be clothed upon.

"I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on?" Song of Solomon 5:3. Jesus having put off the mortal life, and put on immortality, says he that believeth shall do a greater work than that (John 14:12), he shall put off Satan's coat and not his own (his mortal body being made immortal), and yet be clothed upon with the piece that keepeth the peace of the house. *"And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost"* Luke 15:9.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Edward Moore.

Inquiries of John Gill, of Newchurch:—

Question - *"And the Lord said, I will destroy man (the man of sin) whom I have created from the face of the earth"* Genesis 6:7.

Answer of the two immortal Spirits - Satan is called the son of the morning (Isaiah 14:12), and the man of sin (2nd Thessalonians 2:3), and where he is destroyed from the earth, which is the body of man, the Son of man, which is of God, is left with the body to be made immortal, in the image of Jesus Christ.

Question - *“Both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air”* Genesis 4:7.

Answer - By separating the life of them from the natural body, which is every thing that seeth corruption, which is to be finished on the eighth day, which is the eighth thousand years; the corruptible to be raised incorruptible, in the image they were first formed, before evil was placed in the city; so that the greatest sinner will praise Him the most, having received a soul for a spiritual body; though he be in the lowest mansion, for he that breaks the least of the commands, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19), for there is but one creditor, and two debtors (Luke 7:41), he that has his debts forgiven while living, and he who refused his debts being forgiven while he was living.

Question - *“And also the strength of Israel will not lie nor repent”* 1st Samuel 15:29.

Answer of the two immortal Spirits - It is Jesus Christ, the Son of man, made the Son of God.

Question - What is the beast that was, and is not (Revelation 17:8)?

Answer of the two immortal Spirits - It is the body of man, which was, but is become corruptible, those whose names were not written in the book of life, being in their mortal life, shall wonder after the beast, which is the evil, and makes every one the beast where he sits, which is not where it is taken away, and yet is where it is not taken away.

Question - *“And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire”* Revelation 20:15.

Answer of the two immortal Spirits - Every man's body and soul which becomes corrupt, whether it be the righteous or wicked, is cast into the lake, which is eternal, and sleeps either in misery or happiness, till the first or final resurrection.

Question - *“And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, so that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the Lord be my God: And*

this stone (being a figure of the natural body), which I have set for a pillar shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee" Genesis 28:20-22. Towards the building of that house.

Answer of the two immortal Spirits - The body is God's house, and everyone that fulfils his vow, the Lord will bring (it) to that house which He has given for man to dwell in. Jacob then being in the immortal Spirit, Christ showed him what man was to do, that he may inherit that house, which is the body.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Sarah Maddocks, of Frodsham, wishes to know the meaning of the following passage: "*And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus*" Mark 10:50.

Answer - Casting away the garment is casting away the evil, which is of Satan, with which he was clothed, which none can be clothed with but those whose blood is not cleansed. "*Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them*" Psalm 68:18. Their blood being cleansed.

An inquiry of Henry Gidley, of Totness, concerning the following words: "*And Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them to his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes*" Genesis 30:14.

Answer - As Esau despised his birthright, and sold it to his younger brother Jacob for a mess of pottage of lentils (Genesis 25:34), so did Leah despise her birthright by giving it to Rachel for the lust of lying with her husband; the mandrake being a figure of the immortal Spirit, which is a figure of the old world despising their birthright, and selling it to the younger brother and sister. So the church of God is the younger by the mortal spirit, and the elder by the immortal Spirit, it being the heir of the new world; they having purchased the birthright from the

transgressor, which is the elder according to the mortal life. This is the manner in which every one shall bear the cross of Christ. *"Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls"* Matthew 11:29.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 23rd of 1st month, 1848.

Now, he that loseth not that which he has received, there is more added to it, but if he lose any part of it, that which remaineth with him is taken away (Mark 4:25; Luke 19:26).

It is said, he that had but one pound went and hid it in a napkin - the parable says in this way: *"For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow"* Luke 19:21.

Every man's own deeds will judge him: let no man be deceived, and think that he will be judged as a criminal is, before a judge at a temporal court, being decked in scarlet, and putting on a black cap, passing sentence of death; for it is every man's deeds that either condemns or justifies him.

If a man makes no use of what he has, that which he has is taken away (the natural body.) Of those who are born of fornication, there is nothing required but their souls, they having no promise of the immortal life of the natural body, it being under the curse; but those who have come from under the second curse (which is (on) the soul,) their soul will rise at the first resurrection, a spiritual house for their spirit to dwell in. So those to whom he has given, he expects more to it, that he may reap - so the word is more merciful than the parable.

If a man join the visitation, and walks according to that he has signed to, can he say he has received nothing? Jesus is the temporal brother, and Christ is the spiritual brother to every man that puts on immortality; and every woman that joins, and walks according to that she has signed to, has two sisters,

mortal and immortal - that is the true interpretation of the parable.

They that sign to the salvation of the soul, sign to that in which they believe; but they that sign for the saving of the natural body, sign for it to be made immortal. They sign to come from under the three woes; the first woe being to the body, the second after the law came, which was to the soul, and the third upon the serpent (Revelation 11:14).

“Examine me, O Lord, and prove me; try my reins, and my heart” Psalm 26:2. Has any man a right to place that passage to himself? If we be tried can we stand, one among a thousand, as Elihu said (Job 33:23)? This is Jesus. How can a man be just while the evil is with him, the evil being stronger than the spirit of man?

I now declare in the name of God, it is the duty of every woman to teach her children this prayer: Cause me to ask aright - cleanse my blood - grant me the immortal eye. The whole of the prayer consists in these three words, and that is the anointing. I would that this prayer could be heard and understood all round the planet this morning. It was said, ye should write it on your thumb nail; behold the time is come and it is at every man's door, to those who will receive it. The eyes are these, the mortal and immortal Spirits.

“Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring again Zion” Isaiah 52:8.

Now, the Scriptures say there is a three-fold cord (Ecclesiastes 4:12). Does man think that if a cord be put three times round his body that is it? It may be done as a figure; but the three-fold cord is this - the spirit which is called man, which the body is placed in, it being the mortal life of the man, while the body remains in it, and it being in Christ with the bride, these three are one for the man. And for the woman, the spirit of the female which her body is in, and her sister Jerusalem above, they being in her, and her in Christ, these three are one; being the six golden pipes that empty the golden oil out of themselves.

“And the angel said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it: and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps which are upon the top thereof: and two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof. Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick, and upon the left side thereof? And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves? Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, (Christ and his Bride) that stand by the Lord of the whole earth” Zechariah 4:2,3,11,12,14.

When these Spirits are put with the spirits of the man and woman within the temple, it is immortal, in the image of God; and though there be only two temples or bodies, yet there are six spirits, four of which stand before the Lord of the whole earth, the other two are God. This is a figure of the seventh church, which is yet of the six churches.

The seven candlesticks are the golden pipes which empty themselves into each other, until each be filled.

Written from John Wroe’s mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 30th of 1st month, 1848.

I will now begin at the creation. The Lord said to the firstborn: *“Let us make man in our image, after our likeness”* Genesis 1:26. He made an earthen vessel, which was called the body of man, in his own image, and put two spirits within it, which were the spirits of Adam and Eve, they being the spirits of the younger.

He then put the spirits of the male and female within the temple, and that temple within Zion or paradise, which is Christ and Jerusalem above.

“And out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam

called every living creature, that was the name thereof. And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof” Genesis 2:19,21.

These two spirits became united as one, being the male and female within the earth, and the earth within Christ; he then withdrew Christ from the body that it might sleep: it fell dead to knowledge, and within that body he placed a soul, that the same might become the mother of all living (Genesis 3:20).

He placed menses within the earthly body, to divide the evil from the good, and the light from the darkness. He put that temple within the female spirit, and he clothed it with the rib, which was the spirit of the woman, to be the mortal life. *“And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man”* Genesis 2:22,23. And the good he called life, and the evil death; and set it before Adam, who desired his inheritance to be divided from his father’s inheritance - which was divided by death.

“A certain man had two sons: and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living” Luke 15:11,12. Adam being the younger son by the Spirit.

Now, the menses in the woman divided the blood, which was the fruit of the soul; and the seed of that fruit while living is the seed of the mortal body, but after death, in the resurrection, the soul is the seed of the incorruptible body. And that fruit undivided was evil and death. *“See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil”* Deuteronomy 30:15.

“All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk” Numbers 6:4.

So did he grant to man that which he desired; for it is as men running a race: *“So run that ye may obtain”* 1st Corinthians 9:24.

There are three prizes: the first is the church of the firstborn (Hebrews 12:23), being in the image of God. The second is men made perfect, having both soul and body immortal after his image. And the third is the soul being raised from corruption to incorruption at the first, or final resurrection; fulfilling Jesus' words, "*In my Father's house are many mansions*" John 14:2.

Now, as Adam lost the body through the transgression, the woman's seed Jesus, has gained it, and won the prize for all that will run for it. All the churches run, but only one receives the prize of immortality. "*Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain*" 1st Corinthians 9:24. "*We are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that believe to the saving of the soul*" Hebrews 10:39. But still wishes them to bear in mind that which was delivered to the saints (Jude 3), which was the mortal body being made immortal, till the time that it should be given. If a man run for the first prize, and does not get it, is there not a possibility of his getting the second?

Question - Joseph Shaw, dost thou see that if a man be overcome, and do a wrong thing and deny it, that he holds with the evil in the city?

Answer - Yes.

He that does a wrong thing, and denies it, he is the man that does with the evil, and denies the law of Christ: but if a man be overcome by his own evil, and denies it not, but submits to the law of Christ, it is the evil in the city that has done it, and not the spirit of the man; fulfilling Paul's words, "*For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me*" Romans 7:15,20.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 4th of 2nd month, 1848.

When Adam fell, that which he fell into brought forth evil and death.

“When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he (the unclean spirit) walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished (he has signed the visitation). Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in (his eye not being single to the other eye), and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first (having denied that which he has signed to)” Luke 11:24-26; Matthew 12:43-45.

“Thus saith the Lord; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord” Jeremiah 17:5. Whosoever builds on another man’s opinion, builds on a sandy foundation; if thy eye (the mortal spirit) be single to God, thy whole body is full of light (Matthew 6:22). Behold, the harvest is come, and the time of threshing of the covenant is come. The city is compared to fine gold; but it is beyond that. Let us seek for that which never perishes, *“Where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal”* Matthew 6:20. Which every man will possess that obeys the word of God.

Cursed be every one that dieth under the law, he that stumbles at it shall be broken. Every man that breathes is under the law till he obey it. If they die under it the body receives the curse, though the soul be saved, yet it is separated from the spirit till the first resurrection; then the spirit receives the soul a spiritual house for the spirit to dwell in, which is as the angels of God (Mark 12:25). And if the soul die under it, it receives the curse, being separated from the spirit from the first till the final resurrection, which is called the second death. *“And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death”* Revelation 20:14.

No one is Christ’s brother but he who is free of the law - the same is my brother and sister. *“For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother”* Matthew 12:50; Mark 3:35. God is not the God of death; Satan is the god of this world, which is under the

sentence of death. Man must look to the living, not mourn after the dead.

Is the body to go down into the grave? *“Thou sendest forth thy Spirit (Zion above, which is Christ) they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth”* Psalm 104:30. Behold, the spirits of men are called the angels of God.

Jesus prayed to God for the living not to be taken out of the world, but to be kept from the evil of it (John 17:15). Now the blood must be cleansed.

I know those whose mortal eye is single to that immortal Spirit will be protected by the other eye. Ask not for things pertaining to this world. If thine own eye be single to the world to come, and ye be in Christ, ye will be able to say, Get thee behind me, Satan (Matthew 16:23). Those who are seeking for the world to come, are despised and rejected of this world.

The whole of the prayer is thus: Pray to have your eye single towards the thing you are pursuing.

Every one who commits whoredom before marriage is in the eyes of the world as base-begots.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Mary Stanley.

Ashton, 6th of 2nd month, 1848.

As Jesus is the light of the world (John 8:12), so is the house of Israel - by their works ye shall know them. *“The remnant of Israel (those that are in the two immortal Spirits, Christ and Jerusalem) shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth”* Zephaniah 3:13. Then will the world be after them, to trade and have them over their business.

Joseph, when in prison, was next to the head jailer, and when out of prison was next to the king himself (Genesis 39:22,23; 41:40); this shall happen to some of Israel within three years, but within that time, I have a long journey to go.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by John Thomson.

Ashton, 8th of 2nd month, 1848.

An inquiry of John Thomson concerning the following words:

“But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep” John 10:2.

Answer of the two immortal Spirits, which are of God: Every man that entereth in, as Jesus entered at the river Jordan, the same is the shepherd of the sheep, being the church of the firstborn (Hebrews 12:23).

“And Jacob looked, and behold a well in the field, and lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the well’s mouth. And he said, Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them” Genesis 29:2,7.

The first flock is men in their mortal lives: the second flock is the immortal: *“This mortal must put on immortality”* and the third, the incorruptible: *“And this corruptible must put on incorruption”* 1st Corinthians 15:53. *“And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold”* John 10:16, the other sheep being immortal.

“He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things: thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep” John 21:17.

Written from John Wroe’s mouth by Susanna Read.

Wakefield, 20th of 2nd month, 1848.

Joseph Shaw, the Lord says, *“Repentance shall be hid from mine eyes”* Hosea 13:14.

Question - Is it man that is not to repent or God?

Answer - God.

It cannot be God, for it says, "*He is not a man that he should repent*" 1st Samuel 15:29.

It is man that cannot ask for it, it being hid from him. He says he will give them up to the lust of their own hearts: "*So I gave them up unto their own heart's lust: and they walked in their own counsels*" Psalm 81:12.

Then, is it not through repentance being withheld from them? It is better that one man should die, than that the whole nation should be lost (John 11:50). So it is a serious thing for a man to do wickedness and not to repent. Repentance is no more than a confession.

But the churches of the Gentiles say, I have done such and such things, and yet do not tell what they have done. Confession is for the salvation of the soul, but the law of Christ frees the body. Jesus had power to pass by, and no man could touch him; but during all the six churches there is no greater pattern than Peter, who repented.

When John was on the isle of Patmos, no one saw him with the book, but it was known to be his writing. "*Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me*" John 21:22. To follow Christ.

If a man draw a cheque from the bank, and lose it, and another man finds it, he may go and draw the sum.

It may be said that I take it from another man's writings; but if the interpretations of dark sayings are shown me, so that the house of Israel may come out of all nations, the law of Christ is greater than all this. Why? Because it purifies from all sin. And this is the transparent stone that perishes not.

Question. - Joseph Shaw, what are the four winds?

Answer - The four spirits.

Question - What are the four Spirits?

No answer.

It is the spirit of the man, and the spirit of the woman, with Christ and the Spirit of the immortal bride, they bringing the body to be immortal. These are the four winds (Ezekiel 37:9)

that fill the whole earth with beings. They say there are the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost; but there are four spirits which stand before the Almighty, doing the work that God commands.

Question - If man dies, is sin taken away?

Answer - No.

But if he acknowledge he is forgiven.

Solomon's temple was a figure of the body of Jesus. Jesus said: "*There shall not be left one stone upon another that shall not be thrown down*" Luke 21:6; 19:44; Matthew 24:2; Mark 13:2.

There were three living witnesses against Peter; now, when he acknowledged, it is evident he was forgiven, but was it for the body? No, it was only for the soul.

If a man acknowledges when he is before a temporal bar, the judge craves for his recovery, but while he does not acknowledge, there is no reprieve.

He who receives the law of Christ is the greatest, because it frees the body, but he cannot receive it without acknowledging.

When the churches hear the law of Christ read in the Scriptures, they do not know what it is: they say it is another thing: "*Unto you (meaning their children) it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God*" Mark 4:11; Matthew 13:11; Luke 8:10.

"At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him" John 14:20,23.

That is, if I be beloved by the Father, he loves you; and again he says, Who is my brother? He that does the work of my Father which is in heaven (Matthew 12:50; Mark 3:35).

That is the great prize that Israel will run for; but by other nations it will be better received than it is within these walls - not as that manna which perished, for it cannot perish.

The deist says, does Satan sow the evil? It says, God put it there. But if He put it there, he commanded man not to touch it. And every man that touches anything that is not his own, that thief shall die (Deuteronomy 24:7).

If a serpent be in the grass, and a man be told not to touch it, else the bite will be death, it is the same as a disease which one gives another; it is worse than that, for whoever are bit by the serpent they are sure to die, if the effect of that bite is not taken away. If that seed be taken away, where it is taken away it cannot be sown. If man's eyes were opened before it was taken away, the world would cease. Where the blood is cleansed, there will be no carnal connexion, then Satan cannot sow seed there.

As the tree falls, so they go together, and the wicked remain, till it be proved at the last resurrection that Christ paid the last farthing by Jesus for all.

David says: "*Create in me a clean heart*" Psalm 51:10.

There is a seed, a substance in man, that nothing can destroy, which is the soul; and while the blood flows through the body, it is the fruit of the soul, which prepares the seed for mortal bodies, and it became the mother of all souls. But after death the soul is the seed of the incorruptible.

We do not find that the helpmate was ever given; so man slept, and the spirit was taken from the man, and the soul was taken from the woman; and when the woman was brought to the evil, it overcame her. But she confessed, saying, "*The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat*" Genesis 3:13.

Then it was not her spirit, but the evil that was placed in the city (Romans 7:20). For Paul says: "*The creature was made subject to vanity*" Romans 8:20. "*Shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?*" Amos 3:6.

The world will not receive the law of Christ, "*And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life*" John 5:40. So they remain unclean; so death is the machine for the soul, till the first or final resurrection.

Jesus said: "*If a man have two coats, let him give one*" Luke 3:11. The eye of man is the Spirit, if the eye be single: but if Satan come upon him, is it not another coat? If he be clothed with Satan's coat let him cast it off: "*I have put off my coat* (Jesus put off his mortal life); *how shall I put it on?*" Song of Solomon 5:3. If I have put off my evil coat, I am not to give it to another, but it is as a figure. The time is now come for one to be cast off.

Question - Joseph Shaw, can I bring a greater disgrace upon the society than not to pay my just debts?

Answer - No.

Jesus compared it in many ways. Though it says, I am with my wife and children in bed, and cannot rise, it does not mean not to rise in the night time; but if he is not of the fold, he will not give him of that living bread - then will he not cast the serpent?

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 25th of 2nd month, 1848.

The six churches are the six thousand years, which are the six golden pipes that empty the golden oil out of themselves (Zechariah 4:12) and that is the full interpretation of the six churches in the first and second chapters of Revelation.

The virgin Mary conceived of her own seed; so will Israel, even in their mortal life; then what will the world say? They will say as the Jews say of Jesus; He is called by them a base-begot. But it will not be without marriage; then will the world, who are against Israel, say, How is it? Has not the woman a husband? Then will the man say, I never knew my wife. And the woman will say, I never knew my husband. Then will come on the tribulation and persecution. And those who are not against Israel will say, The woman has got a husband, and what does it matter? And this will certainly come to pass, whether I put on immortality or not; and the world will call it a delusion, and the abomination of the earth.

Jesus calls himself the Son of man and the Son of God.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if the virgin Mary was in her sister, and her sister in Christ, was Jesus the Son of man or the Son of God?

Answer - The Son of God.

His spirit was the Son of man, but he being in Christ, made him the Son of God.

When mortal man puts on immortality, he will be born of God - born of the immortal Spirit.

Now, the woman in her own spirit, is clothed, and while the evil is in the blood, it is the evil city; and the woman is the mother of harlots as long as she is in her separation; and the man is the father of harlots - the father of whoredom. The great work is the cleansing of the blood, and the world will never believe in what manner the serpent is cast out, because they will not have eyes to see, nor hearts to understand it.

Question - Joseph Shaw, tell me what day it was when the sun made its appearance?

Answer - The fourth.

"And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day and the lesser light to rule the night. And the evening and the morning were the fourth day" Genesis 1:16,19.

Christ is the sun which was made to rule the day: the son of man was commanded to rule the night, but the night ruled him by death; but Jesus conquered death in the resurrection, and Shiloh is the same in another language.

If man had the eye of understanding, he would throw the gold which he comes wrongfully by into the streets, so he has it till his eyes be opened. So the house of Israel will have money just to carry on the work.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if Jesus is the Son of God, what is it that is to become as the sun?

Answer - The man.

If the moon rules the night, and the moon becomes as the sun, and the sun as seven perfect days (Isaiah 30:26), it is not the man without the woman. The moon will become as the sun,

which is as Jesus Christ, to have the same power as the sun, as Christ and the bride. The mortal woman is then placed as man, and the sun and moon in the firmament is a figure. If the sun was formed on the fourth day, which was Christ, who made his appearance on the fourth thousand years, making man as the sun; so on the sixth day the woman is made as the man Jesus.

“For the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man” 1st Corinthians 11:8. The man is not without the woman in the Lord; for Jesus is not yet glorified, until the woman be glorified with him. *“Father glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again”* John xii. 28.

The woman was formed on the sixth day, and it is evident that there will be no difference between those that do the work and Jesus - that they are loved equally as he was, who had no sin. *“I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me”* John 17:23.

Thou would have answered wisely, if thou had said the woman; for all will dwell thoroughly in the God-head. When a man is conceived, is he not brought on like a child in swaddling bands?

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 27th of 2nd month, 1848.

Question - Edward Moore, why is man Zion below?

Answer - Because he took a mortal life.

Jesus said: *“Ye are from beneath; I am from above”* John 8:23. O grave, I will be thy plague. *“I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes”* Hosea 13:14. The cause of repentance being taken away. When that is fulfilled, there will be no Zion below, but it will become Zion above.

All are as stars; either evening stars, morning stars, or wandering stars, while they are in their mortal lives. Are not those wandering stars those which cannot rely on their own confidence? Some men will say, I will go and ask my wife, and some women, I will go and ask my husband; and fathers, I will go and ask my son; and mothers, I will go and ask my daughter.

Every evil thought is from an evil spirit, and every good thought is from a good spirit. Does not one man say of another: I love the man, but I hate his ways; that is, I love the evening star, but I hate the ways of the evening star. The morning star hates the ways of the wandering star.

Man borrows light of the immortal bride, and the bride borrows it of Christ.

So the wandering star is good for nothing but the dunghill: it is as the serpent in the wilderness, every one that touches it is of death. Jesus had the power of death and the grave, and every man who is in Christ will overcome the grave.

He gave Peter the keys (Matthew 16:18,19), and yet he was no more than another man, but it was the Spirit; and if the Spirit shuts the door, no man can open; and if it opens, no man can shut (Revelation 3:7,8). Every revelation is a key, and every key is one of the seven spirits.

Every man's body is clothed with two spirits while the evil is in the city. Paul speaks of another coat: We seek not to be unclothed (2nd Corinthians 5:4), which is the body. Every man being in his own spirit, and his spirit in Christ, is two, and the bride is three. When the harlot is removed, her body is in the spirit of her sister, and her sister in Christ; these three are one, being the six spirits, being glorified in the Godhead, which is the seventh, bright as seven perfect days (Isaiah 30:26).

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Ashton, 5th of 3rd month, 1848.

Repentance is confession, this is for the salvation of the soul; but to put on immortality is to come under the law of Christ,

and when man submits to the law of Christ, he is under the law of liberty, the law having no power over either soul or body.

The virgin Mary was conceived in the goodness of the tree, and brought forth of her own seed, how then did she die? Because the evil was there being in the city untaken away; but being in the Spirit she conceived of her own seed, and brought forth her seed, which was purified from that which her body was conceived, for the Spirit of Jesus, and the Spirit Christ to be clothed with, and then put within it.

The government will stop letters, and open them, and they will say, Those letters contain nothing about government matters - they contain nothing but about their own church. This is the way the government will get to know the word: afterwards they will send on the letters, and Israel shall be safe when all the country shall be against one another.

The mortal woman and the immortal woman, and the mortal man and Christ, are the four Spirits of God.

And those that eat this prayer that is for the sealed, worthily, it is as the partial redemption to them, but those that eat it unworthily, and continue therein, it is the death of their body. Remember Peter and Judas both repented (Matthew 26:75; 27:3); and those of a lukewarm spirit will say, I can read this prayer at home in my Bible: then how is it that ye do not understand?

I say in the name of God, that the king of the French is as safe in his own country as this, for they will send spies over to take his life, that the word of the Lord may have its fulfillment.

Zion below is the man, and Zion above is Christ, and Jerusalem below is the mortal woman, and Jerusalem above is the immortal, till they both be made one.

There are that has their punishment after the first resurrection, and there are that has their punishment in this world, being those that repent: and the spirits of the just remain in their mortal lives doing the work of God - these will be perfect men, fulfilling the words, *"Let us make man in our image"* Genesis 1:26.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Sanctuary. Evening Meeting, the same date.

It is better that one man should die than the whole nation should perish (John 11:50). The nation is the bones of the house of Israel. The spirit of man and the Spirit of Christ, and the immortal bride, these three are one.

The watchmen of the night shall become as the watchmen of the day; and when they see the morning star they see the figure of him that suffered. The stars are a figure of the man and woman in the mortal life, and the moon is a figure of the immortal bride, Jerusalem above, and the sun is a figure of Christ the Son of God: and the stars borrow their light from the moon; and the moon borrows its light from the sun. So it is with the house of Israel.

The light of the moon shall become as the light of the sun, and the sun as the light of seven days (Isaiah 30:26), then the Godhead is complete; the six spirits of the six churches being then united in the Godhead, making seven.

As long as the evil is in this heart I am liable to be overcome by it, and the evil is against my own body, and not against another; it is not what another man does to me, but what I do that makes me liable to the sin of the soul or body; *“For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies”* Matthew 15:19; Mark 7:21,22. And the evil tries to overcome the spirit by showing me the evil that is in another, and letting my own lie still.

Every one that takes this covenant aright, though the city be not cleansed, it will give them that protection that they can resist their own evil. And the woman that is groaning with sighs till she has found Jerusalem above, though there be evil in the city, when she has found it, she will overcome her own evil.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

The same date, Afternoon public meeting.

John Wroe in preaching, and speaking of the law that was given to Moses, said: Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, it will yet be a law of the earthly king that his soldiers shall wear their beards, and they will be left to their choice whether they obey or not, but those that do wear them will have more pay than those that do not.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Inquiry of Elizabeth Quimby, of Dracut, America.

Question - If a case is doubtful, how is it to be proved?

Answer - In favour of the party which gives way to mercy, void of self interest: as in the case of the woman who said, Give her the child, and in no wise slay it (1st Kings 3:26).

Inquiry of Margaret Bishop.

Question - *"But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you, (Israel) in my Father's kingdom (when Israel has put on immortality)"* Matthew 26:29.

Answer from the two immortal Spirits, which are of God - Jesus being glorified the first time in Christ, and the second time in the woman, which is after she has received the second birth. *"Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again"* John 12:28. *"That the world may know thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me"* John 17:23.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 12th of 3rd month, 1848.

On the sixth day, evil is to be taken away, and all things pronounced good. It repented the Lord that he had made man (Genesis 6:6); and when man's eyes are opened, it repents him that he was made with an evil heart.

But God said to the host of heaven: "*Let us make man in our image, after our likeness* (which is as the angels)" Genesis 1:26. And we are in the day and the hour when sin shall be taken out of the city, and when the evil is taken out of the city the man and his wife become as one; as is the thought of the man, so will be the thought of the wife, though one of them be on one side of the planet, and the other on the other side.

This I had shown to me last night: Warring will cease, and the watching of labour will again flourish; but wages will still be lower, and the contention will cease between the employer and the employed, and it will take place between landlord and tenant, and although he cannot get his rents, he will entreat the tenants to stop on.*

I have seen this of the Lord: There are those that will be tried that are of Israel by being shut out unjustly, through those that are in office being austere and overbearing; that they will be proved and keep the Lord's Sabbath, being clothed with the Spirit: be they where they will, they will be hidden from the serpent, and they will not consult another. And when one is shut out unjustly, if he throw down the weapons and will not work, it is a proof that he is not of Israel.

It is requisite that every man should have a watch, that he may watch the hour of God, whether he be on a journey or at home.

When evil is taken away death ceases, for there is nothing but the evil that can die. Death is nothing more or less than a separation; and when the evil is taken away you can say, "*O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?*" 1st Corinthians 15:55. "*O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction*" Hosea 13:14. And death shall have no more dominion over you.

* This prophecy has been fulfilled lately, more especially in Ireland, more especially in Ireland where the landlords and tenants have been almost at open war, and in some cases no rent was paid for long periods. And in most parts of the United Kingdom the rents of farms have been greatly reduced.

The woman was alone with the evil when she was created, and Satan attracted that evil; but who is like unto her to confess the truth? "*The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat*" Genesis 3:13. "*Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do*" John 8:44. So that it is every man's lusts, and not another's.

Before the woman took of the evil she was of the vine tree, and Jesus was of her when not in her separation; and because she took of the vine tree in its separation, it inoculated the whole tree; so that it became marred till her menses purified her seed, and when man took of that evil fruit by her he was inoculated till he get his eye opened that he see the other eye, that he seek for the evil to be taken away: for when the Lord bringeth again Zion above to Zion below, they shall see eye to eye (Isaiah 52:8).

In the name of God I am moved upon to make the following comparison: Suppose a young man by promise of marriage, and other flattery, overcomes a young woman; the law is he shall marry her: "*But if her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins*" Exodus 22:17.

Question - I want to know whether the young woman's father is to blame?

Answer - Yes.

Here the gospel strengthens the law, for it says, let them marry; and further, "*Honour thy father and thy mother*" Mark 7:10. Who is your father? Christ; and who is your mother? Jerusalem above.

Jesus tasted death for every man (Hebrews 2:9). He tasted death from his birth to the day that Christ left him; but when Christ returned he gained immortality without death for the living. Those that will have him to take away evil out of the city, will have him to reign over them. Though some say that many others suffered as much as him, having suffered martyrdom by many ignominious and torturing deaths, but their sufferings were only their own, and were soon over; but he

tasted death for every man - tasted the whole of the evil of the city, from the days of Adam down to the present day; because he knew it from the beginning, being, "*The Lamb slain from the foundation of the world*" Revelation 13:8.

Those that would not that I should reign over them - those that refuse me, that I should take the evil out of the city, bring them here, and slay them before me (Luke 19:27).

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Sheffield, 13th of 3rd month, 1848.

Question - For what purpose did man come into this world?

Answer - To receive wages for his trespass when he had transgressed.

Question - How was he made?

Answer - He was a temple made out of the ground, the male and female being of the host of heaven, being put within. While they were with the temple it was immortal, the temple being in Christ, fulfilling that Scripture: "*For a little moment I hid myself from thee*" Isaiah 54:8. I took the female spirit from Adam, and I made another temple, there I placed evil and death, fulfilling that Scripture; That they should not eat of the vine-tree, from the kernel even to the husk, in its separation (Numbers 6:4), but out of its separation, life and good, proved by the woman's seed Jesus, he being the first of it; his life being given to pay off the first transgression.

Question - What is the seven spirits wrote of in Revelation 3:1, which are also called the seven golden candlesticks, which empty themselves through the golden pipes (Zechariah 4:12)?

Answer - It is the man and woman being made in the complete image of the Godhead. The woman in the mortal state is compared to Jerusalem below, which is in bondage with her children, but Jerusalem above is said to be free, fulfilling these words: "*He that hath the bride is the bridegroom*" John 3:29. Now when two Spirits shall meet, that is to say, Jerusalem below and Jerusalem above, clothing the body of the woman,

she removes the evil that is in the city: then the angels (being the spirits of the sons of God), cleanse it from all things that offend and do iniquity. And they shall take all the evil out of the city of the males and females; so that nothing of it remaineth in the city of either male or female of the house of Israel.

So the male and female shall sit upon their own beast, being in their mortal lives; Jerusalem above enters into the temple by opening the door of the female Jerusalem below, then Christ enters in with them - then the three are One. The man Christ enters into the temple of the man, he being Zion above, the Bridegroom of both heaven and earth. He opening the door of the temple, and invites the spirit of the man, (which was the mortal life of the body), to enter in. Then Jerusalem above enters in with the two spirits in one temple, all being united, making one perfect man in the Godhead.

Now these six spirits (the six churches) dwelling in the two temples, making one complete bride and bridegroom, dwelling in the Godhead, Jehovah being their clothing, showing His image: being the city of the living God - compared to the seven Spirits.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Samuel Hague.

Inquiry of Mary Ann Head, of Chatham:

Question - Is it right for members to make a pretence of going out on Sunday afternoon, roving about and going to public-houses, as it says we are to regard the Gentiles' Sabbath?

Answer - The laws of the land will not permit them to go in the Gentiles' Sabbath: "*Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God*" 1st Corinthians 10:32. "*Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed*" 2nd Corinthians 6:3. But a man going out to take fresh air, is no breach of the law, if it be not in his own Sabbath hour, or in the hours of worship. But where there are places of worship of their own, they must attend there.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 14th of 5th month, 1848.

In the night time, as I was meditating on the words which had been read in my hearing the last evening, by Benjamin Eddowes, which are as follows: *"And Elisha said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him. And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there and said, Thus saith the Lord, I have healed these waters: there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land"* 2nd Kings 2:20,21. The words of the Lord came unto me:

The city is the woman which man is taken from; the heart is the mouth of the spring, and it feeds the rivers; the body is the ground - it is barren, and there is death in the mouth of the springs, it being the blood that is in the heart, it being pleasant to the eye of man and woman; the evil which makes the land barren fills the heart full of lust, which bringeth forth death, till both parties are swept away; but the young twigs and seed remain, ready to do the same.

The Spirit which fell from Elijah to Elisha, is a part of the cruse which healed the waters in the place, and caused the barren land to bear more fruit. The salt which was cast into the new cruse was the faith which he had in his master Elijah; he cast the same salt into the Spirit, which is the cruse, which is of Christ, and the Spirit into the waters, which healed the waters and the land.

Now then, son of man, stand thou in the midst of Israel, in the sanctuary, in my Spirit! Prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord: Every member, whether it be male or female, that has faith in themselves is as salt, as Elisha had in Elijah - their ground, which is their bodies, shall be no more barren; their blood and their heart, which is the mouth of the spring, are healed. There shall be no more death in them - the new cruse, which has salt therein, which is the leavening, shall be cast therein, and their waters and land shall be healed. For if new wine (being the new spirit) should be cast into old bottles (being the body of man or woman), they would burst; but when the old

wine is well refined, and cast into the new Spirit, both are preserved.

So it is with the house of Israel - there is a new cruse for the female to dwell in, being Jerusalem above, and a new cruse, or bottle for the male, being Christ.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 19th of 5th month, 1848.

I was neither to call myself prophet nor leader in George Turner's time, nor yet was it made known to me that I was to be his successor: but it was that he should die within the year, which he did.

If we regard our prayer, which is the first command to ourselves, and love be in our hearts at the time when we use it - then we have the substance; for this is that substance - to love the Lord our God with all our mind, soul, and strength; and these three are included in one - strength.

If riches increase, set not thy heart upon them; for though a man have millions of pounds, he may not be that rich man; for no man is that rich man but he who has his heart fixed on them. And he who has his heart fixed on his riches shall be taken from them, but he whose heart is fixed on God shall stay with them. For I say in the name of God, that a man or woman who have their thoughts fixed on either the beast of the earth, fish of the sea, or fowl of the air, or any of the created things of God, cannot have them upon him at the same time.

David says, "*If riches increase, set not your heart upon them*" Psalm 62:10. Some parents have their eye on the property which they have to leave to their children; others who have grown old, look to their children to bury them; and children look upon their parents' property as becoming theirs.

Is it not the God (god?) of this world that is blinding them in these things? But is not this the command - to labour and eat in the sweat of your brow? For that is the curse, and is revenge, but he that submits to it overcomes it.

Through revenge it was that Cain slew his brother Abel. And what did the Lord say: "*The voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground*" Genesis 4:10.

And the law executeth vengeance, and the law is revenge: for the law is the sceptre by which all nations are ruled till He come whose right it is, for it saith: "*Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed*" Genesis 9:6.

But the Lord showeth that revenge should not be taken by placing a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should destroy him, he being a murderer (Genesis 4:15).

And Paul shows this again, that revenge should not be taken when he quotes the words, "*Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head*" Romans 12:20.

And the soul that claims vengeance, which is the curse of the law, it is as the curse of the ground, it destroys his own body: for ye cannot love revenge and love your God; ye cannot hate your neighbour and love your God, neither your wife nor children.

Now, I am convinced that we want strength to do this; but it is to do it with all the strength that God has endowed us with. Adam broke God's command - then came in the murderer and the thief.

It is like my going into another man's house, and taking something out of his coat pocket, which, when I am found out, I replace it, then he requires of me more than I had taken from him. So is it with man and Satan: Satan came, and deceived man to take of the evil, and then takes both soul and body; the body being cursed until the sixth day, when the curse will be broken, and the vail removed from all flesh. And when the vail is drawn back, then we shall see eye to eye - that is to say, having the mortal and immortal eye.

The prayer is not required to be used to be seen one of another as it is, but between God and man alone. Some say, I have a wife holy - daughters the same; the wife says the same of

her husband, and the husband of the son. But the blood of all children is required at the hands of the parents.

Have the parents uttered the prayer before rising out of bed? Have they inquired of their children whether they have? For it is the duty of all, whether rising up or lying down, or during the day, to repeat it. But no prayer is required but from the heart - no prayer needed which is only used to charm the ears of one another, and by those that get honour thereby instead of their Creator.

Man is to be perfected in the image of God, though He first made man liable to the fall, and when man transgressed, then the Spirit withdrew; but now Zion immortal has returned, man will overcome Satan by the love of God, and having no malice in our hearts; but possessing the bridegroom in the body and soul. Christ paid the debt for the soul by the blood of Jesus.

These are the words in the beginning of the prayer: Protect me - keep mine eye single unto God. Then if the eye be single, it is as sparks which fly up constantly from burning wood at all times.

Jerusalem has returned, which casts the beam out of the woman's eye, and the woman casts the mote out of the man's eye (Matthew 7:5).

Zion has returned, defies the murderer, and takes revenge of him. Revenge has given rise to the physician, lawyer, and parson - by those who have executed the law of vengeance; but Zion has returned, takes the kingdom, which is the body, and which is given unto man by God.

And has he not a right to claim love? For if you are spitefully used, should you do the same? How can you claim vengeance? And if you ask for it, would you not ask amiss? For it is the Lord who claims vengeance, and not you: and He will take it of Satan, having paid the debt and freed you from Satan: though Satan has claimed the bodies of the saints, yet he cannot claim the bodies of the firstborn.

For if a man trusts, and afterwards is defrauded through trusting, should he have trusted? The Lord says, Thou shalt not

trust (Micah 7:5). If a man is a debtor to God, has he not to repent? For his soul is required; but if he repent not, is it not lost, banished from the presence of God?

For it does not matter what name of religion a man may give himself: the law of Christ consists in submitting; for obedience is better than sacrifice. For if a man submit not to the royal law of Christ, which is the law of the Godhead, his body is lost; and the soul and it are claimed by Satan, unless they seek to God to pardon them, and then there exists no adversary to salvation.

The substance of the law is obedience, and the substance of obedience is love. James says: "*For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all*" James 2:10. But let us have that love to Jehovah, of which Paul says, "*The love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fullness' of God*" Ephesians 3:19.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Ashton, 10th of 6th month, 1848.

Inquiry of Thomas Mort, about the words, "*Let the dead bury their dead*" Matthew 8:22.

Answer - Is it not written in your laws, that he that toucheth a dead carcase shall be unclean till he hath bathed his clothes, and washed his carcase in water, he shall be unclean (Leviticus 11:39,40)?

So is every one that becomes dead to my visitation, they are as that dead carcase; and he that contendeth with them shall be liable to become as they are, therefore let My children cease contention.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by J. H. Moses.

Sanctuary, Ashton, Saturday Evening, 10th of 6th month, 1848.

This I have had from God, revealed from heaven: every man's and every woman's deeds are as clouds.

In the first place, man is conceived with that which the woman hid three days and a half - and the half for the millennium for those that know not God, and he will prove it tomorrow. The man that hides his deeds, to him it is no use to take the covenant, for He says, *"Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed"* John 6:53,55. For He said, *"Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven"* John 6:32.

For, if you do hide your deeds, the word is honest with you before, for he says: *"If I deliver not the butter, the milk, and the honey, condemnation is on me. Pilate clears himself in the sight of God"* Matthew 27:24.

My hands are now washed clear of your flesh and blood. For though the covenant is not given, neither have I had it shown, though I am come hither, the man and the woman that hides not their deeds will have the covenant in them, which will be as a great fire (the Spirit) inwardly, which will never chill, neither by day nor night.

And thus will He do to those who will not keep anything back. *"For I saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her"* Zechariah 2:5.

Are the laws of your country stronger than the laws of God? For Jesus says, *"Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God"* Luke 12:8.

But does one angel say to another: Sit thou on my right hand? *"But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand"* Hebrews 1:13.

That is the covenant to those who value not the laws of their country, but the laws of God which swallow up the laws of all nations. For if we keep them, we keep the laws of our country; then what have we to be frightened at? If the deeds we have done be as scarlet or crimson, are we to hide the deeds we have

done? Or are we to inquire to receive his Spirit? For the full time is now come of the eleventh hour of the third dispensation.

Now then, fornication committed either by male or female before marriage, is not fornication if they marry.

Paul in his writings says, *“But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely towards his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry”* 1st Corinthians 7:36. *“There is a sin unto death: and a sin not unto death”* 1st John 5:16, 17.

For if a man committed this before marriage, if he does not marry, it is a death unto the body, and if he repent not, it is a death unto the soul; but if he repent, the soul is saved without works, by the blood of Jesus; and it lives by it overcoming the sin of the soul. But the body is dead in the works: but the man or woman who has committed fornication confesses to it, and He says, I will confess them before my Father which is in heaven (Luke 12:8).

But this is a fiery trial for the woman that hath endured a virgin before marriage, and yet through fear hath submitted, through the man saying, I will hide it. Though they marry, they keep not the law, for James says: *“For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all”* James 2:10; either in soul or body.

Paul says, If ye be circumcised, ye are a debtor to do the whole of the law (Galatians 5:3). And this has been a very great mountain to thousands in this land England. And I will go farther than Paul, in the name of God: Every man that puts on the salvation of the soul, by having faith, no works are required.

Paul had not the mystery unfolded, but said there was a sin not unto the death of the soul, but of the body.

God said to Adam, Cursed is the ground for thy sake (Genesis 3:17). But showed unto Noah, that it was going to be removed, for He said: I will not again curse the ground, but the soul that sinneth shall die (Genesis 8:21).

The disciples said unto Jesus: Who could be saved? Jesus said: With God all things are possible (Matthew 19:25,26.) The

sin of the soul is one thing, and the sin of the body is another. The soul has a remedy through repentance and being baptized: *"We are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul"* Hebrews 10:39. But the law of Christ frees both soul and body.

But through the distance of time, there being nearly two thousand years to pass before the end, the saints have handed it one to another, that their children might hold fast to the end, the faith of the immortality of the mortal body: and if you have not that faith, ye have no business within these walls tonight.

Now, there is a space of time in the morning for you and me to consider, lest ye take and eat the bread, and drink the blood to your damnation. I charge ye in the name of God! If ye are not able at this time, the time will come when ye will be able.

Does not the Spirit of Christ say that if the Son shall make you free, you are free indeed (John 8:36)?

"If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother" Matthew 22:24. But if one take the covenant, and die in full faith, will there not be a difference? For he says: *"In my Father's house are many mansions"* John 14:2. And though they die through the distance of the time, still will they not come with the Lord? That Spirit, the Branch of Christ, which first came a temporal child, but now comes a second time a spiritual child - to rule all nations with a rod of iron (Revelation 12:5). Is it not to overcome the evil that oppresses?

At Jesus' first coming, evil overcame him; but at the second, Christ overcomes the evil.

Jesus sitting at Jacob's well, a woman came to draw water: *"Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How, is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans. Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. The woman saith unto him,*

Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water? Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water, springing up into everlasting life” John 4:7-14. For he says: “The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life” John 6:63.

Have ye drunk of that water? Jesus said when on the cross, I thirst (John 19:28). What! did the Son of God thirst? that gave this testimony - I give a well of water springing up into everlasting life? Now, where was the well and the water?

If ye be not angry, I will give you a likeness or comparison. It is like a young man paying his addresses, and being vexed, he goes not again for a while - so is the house of Israel. Do ye thirst? The well is opened! Are ye hungry? The Lord saith, Open your mouth, and I will fill it.

Now, Christ ministered, Jesus thirsted, and they gave him vinegar to drink. He then said, It is finished (John 19:28-30). Can you say, It is finished?

Not to receive the curse, but to be above the earth; not to receive Adam's curse?

He acknowledged his thirst, and submitted, that Christ might show the evil in man by which he overcame, and then cried: *“My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?”* Matthew 27:46. Christ hid himself from him for a little moment, and then he arose with the well within him; showing the resurrection of the dead.

All the sufferings that he bore were to show us that we should bear one with another.

Now, he, with the well within the body was risen, and was then in that temple, as Solomon says: *“A well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon”* Song of Solomon 4:15. And whosoever shall drink of that well, will have it within him, flowing up into everlasting life.

If one provoke you with words, will it not be as the bitter cup? But ought ye not to drink it up, and say, it is finished? But will revenge finish it? Paul says: "*By the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified*" Romans 3:20. But I will now place it in one single word - revenge, which is, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, stripe for stripe, wound for wound; but now it shall not be so (Matthew 5:38,39).

Jesus set the example, who, when he was reviled, reviled not again: he took revenge on no man, showing his manhood, and that revenge belonged to Christ, but showed the way of life; that those that walked in the light - that believed in him, should not taste of death (John 11:26).

If any come and take of this covenant, having malice towards his fellow creature, which he cannot deliver up, I charge you, in the name of God, not to take it. But thus saith the Spirit: If thou hast had malice with thy neighbour, by confessing to thy neighbour, and coming and partaking of the waters to be free of the blood of one another.

According to the law of Christ, no man has a right to be hung. Revenge is the whole substance of the deeds of the law; for by revenge the law cannot be kept. It shall become a law in all nations that no man's mortal life shall be taken by man, but be confined during his mortal life.

If a man rise up through revenge, and through that revenge takes it, where is he? It is evident there is something amiss.

If thou do not the work, thou shalt be driven from place to place, as a fox is chased: the nettle shall nettle thee, the thorn shall tear thee, though yet thy life is preserved.

Behold, Moses slew a man because he liked his brother better, and when he went out the second day, behold two men of the Hebrews strove together, and he said to him that did the wrong: Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow? And he said: Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? Intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian yesterday (Exodus 2:11-14.)?

Then the fear of man came upon him, an evil spirit clothed him: he was driven from his own brethren into the land of

Midian, and took an Ethiopian woman for his wife (Numbers 12:1), contrary to the law of God.

His revenge chased him from place to place, till he heard and knew the voice of the Lord.

But for six thousand years man has taken it; but now, all whose eye is single, and fixed on God, the vail is rent, and they take no revenge one on another.

Thus saith the Lord: When wages are come to the lowest, it will be best for the people.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 11th of 6th month, 1848.

The man that takes a false oath robs himself of that which is not his own; he deprives himself of the body by giving it unto Satan, who was a thief and a liar from the foundation of the world (John 8:44).

Try to overcome him today. If thine eye is single to the Lord, thy body will be full of light (Matthew 6:22), and the evil will be cast far from thy mind and heart - if my eye had been single, this accident would not have happened.*

I direct myself to the officers: Happy is that man that keeps that office appointed to him, he shall be higher than the sons of men by the Spirit abiding with them.

There is nothing between God and man but that which is hid in the first two thousand years, which grew of itself; and in the second, that which grew of the same. But in the third two thousand years, they were to plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof (Isaiah 37:30). He that sows corruption shall inherit corruption; but he that sows to the Spirit, shall reap life eternal to the mortal body (Galatians 6:8).

If ye do the work, ye come to the light, and the light is the truth, and the body perisheth not, but is brought back. If anyone does not receive the Spirit, he has hid something.

* John Wroe's hip was put out of joint through being thrown out of a cart.

This is a year of years, and the beginning of fresh times. They go from strength to strength till they become perfect man and God, and for him there is nothing too hard.

There are many who have been driven out of their country, and have gone out, who wish to return home.

Remember what the sentence was, "*Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return*" Genesis 3:19. Which is as returning home - if any are not prepared to take the covenant, let him return home. When man and woman join together, this is a covenant, and a home is found for them, as was for the first Adam; and the place where we reside, that is our home, even if it is with our parents. Satan judges them that he has persuaded to steal.

Remember, O man! the blood of Jesus which was shed on the cross, who gave his life a ransom for many, and said: Those that thou gavest me, I have kept; which is by keeping the law. For he prayed that they should not be taken out of the world, but be kept from the evil. "*While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost*" John 17:12.

Those who are of the first Adam are of the old world, which is beneath; and those who are of the second are of the new home, which is above, which is not corruptible. "*Ye are from beneath* (the corruptible, to receive the incorruptible), *I am from above* (above the earth)" John 8:23.

Those who are above are above the mortal, and dwells within the immortal; first the mortal body dwelling within the immortal, that is above, which is that home which is called Christ.

When, "*Jesus went on the Sabbath day through the corn; his disciples were an hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the Sabbath day. But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungered, and they that were with him; How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the*

shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?" Matthew 12:1-4.

"When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel" Deuteronomy 23:24. But if the produce of the land or vineyard have been gathered, the gleanings are for the poor (Leviticus 19:9,10). Which are those that never repented during the six thousand years, but who are gathered up at the end of the seventh thousand years.

When Jacob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east to take a wife, he looked, and beheld a well in the field, and from that well they watered their sheep, and by it were three flocks of sheep (figurative of three dispensations), but a stone remained on the well, and Jacob said; Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep and go and feed them. And when Rachel came, and Jacob saw her, he rolled the stone from the well's mouth and watered the sheep (Genesis 29:7-10). Figurative of the seed of Jacob: which was Jesus rolling the stone from the well of salvation to both Jew and Gentile, that they might rise at the first resurrection.

Jesus said to Simon Peter, Lovest thou me? And Peter said, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. And Jesus said unto him three times, Feed my sheep (John 21:15-17). Which was figurative of three dispensations: but now is the time that the stone will be rolled away, that the sheep or cattle may be watered.

Now, revenge has been taken during the three dispensations, but now Jesus said it should not be so: *"That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also"* Matthew 5:39.

What says Jesus to the woman taken in adultery, even in the very act? He made no charge; he said, *"Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more"* John 8:10,11.

All manner of blasphemy shall be forgiven, but he that sinneth against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness (Mark 3:29). Which is against the three persons, the Almighty, Christ, and Jerusalem, the three immortal Spirits, they being one.

The law of the country takes life, but if they submit to the law of Christ, it gives life.

He that curseth father or mother taketh God's name in vain, which with some has become quite a habit. We must all observe one thing - they are the immortal father and mother. All that take the name of God in vain, so many curse their father and mother in the name of God, they being set a resemblance of Him.

The law of the country binds men to take an oath, but if ye submit, Satan is removed.

Why should ye be deprived of your own bodies? What said Rebecca unto Jacob? "*Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?*" Genesis 27:45.

Ye are all called kings and queens: the spirit of man is the king of the mortal life, and the spirit of the woman is the queen of it - the king and queen of the immortal man and woman being clothed with it.

Further I am commanded this day, being clothed from above, to join the houses of Joseph and Judah together, being two houses, containing the twelve tribes of the whole house of Israel. Joseph had two sons, the first had two sons, and the other ten; making up the number twelve, being a figure of the twelve families of the whole earth. And from Judah came that earthly body which is the lion of the tribe of Judah, being, "*The destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way*" Jeremiah 4:7. For Judah is the head of the twelve tribes, and he comes to make restitution.

If ye abide in the law, ye give your bodies unto him that ye may dwell together; then Zion and Jerusalem above dwells with Zion and Jerusalem below. Beware what ye do: for every knee shall bow, and every tongue shall swear to serve me in righteousness (Isaiah 45:23). And it shall come to pass in this

land England, that every man's word shall be taken as an oath, and they shall swear unto him and his bride.* For Jesus says, "*Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you*" John 15:14.

And he that gets that Spirit will have things shown him in midnight vision; and it will be with him both by day and by night - it will be with him when he is about his business: he will know the man he is dealing with: he will know what it is to be a bondservant, or a slave; but none can be that but those who are of the corrupt tree.

Many shall leave their own land who will groan to get back: - being figurative of the immortal land.

Happy thou, O England! thou shalt lend, and not borrow; many shall flee from thee and get destruction.

I have this to say, that all nations will come to this land England, for where the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered, it being the land of the lion.

Jesus' body is compared to a lamb, or a turtle dove, they being offered for a sacrifice; yet he is the lion, which is the head of all beasts. Judah is a lion's whelp (Genesis 49:9). They are the destroyers of the Gentiles - the evil that is in them.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 12th of 6th month, 1848.

Jeremiah was commanded to loose his girdle, and hide it. "*And it came to pass after many days, that the Lord said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there. Then I went, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing*" Jeremiah 13:6,7.

I was commanded of the Lord to send the carriage empty to the door of the Sanctuary, as a figure that as a man or woman

* Which is now in a great measure fulfilled, for anyone who has a conscientious objection to take an oath is allowed by law to make an affirmation.

comes empty, if they would open their mouth, they should be filled.

Now then, did I not labour hard to keep them back yesterday? That you might consider what you did: for he says, All manner of sin and blasphemy, wherewith men blaspheme, it shall be forgiven, but the sin against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness (Mark 3:29). He that sinneth against me, him will I blot out of my book (Exodus 32:33).

There would not be a soul saved but for Christ giving his son Jesus; and he said, He that knew his Lord's will and did it not, shall be beaten with many stripes (Luke 12:47).

Those not numbered in the house of Israel will accuse Israel of not being right; but the light of the body is hid from their eyes. Because they cannot see, Israel will not take them upon it, seeing that it is hid from them, lest they should have their portion appointed with hypocrites.

There is a parable in the carriage coming empty, showing the house of Israel are both naked and blind, having nothing in them. Now let those characters that looked into it, let them look the laws over.

The Gentiles were called heathens, till the first messenger came, a light to enlighten the Gentiles, and to clear them that came under the law. For the first two thousand years, there was no curse but on the body, then he said, He would no more curse the ground (Genesis 8:21). How could the body perish? But the soul that sinned should die. Jesus said, "*Fear Him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell*" Matthew 10:28. Where there is weeping and wailing, and gnashing of teeth.

There are two deaths to overcome, the death of the soul, and the death of the body: the Jews and the Gentiles having but one eye, which is to the soul; but those that have signed to the great salvation, the Lord says, They shall see eye to eye, for the Lord returneth Zion above to Zion below (Isaiah 52:8).

There is no greater love than that a man lay down his life for his friends (John 15:13); the love of a friend as far exceeds the love of a wife, as earth is from the heavens; but now, ye seek to

devour one another. There is nothing can be compared to the love of a friend, they comfort one another, and see each other face to face - as Solomon says, "*Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend*" Proverbs 27:17. So is it with man being in Christ, and Christ in him, with his wife, being in their mortal life, clothed with the Spirit Christ, till he with them dwell within them, and they be immortal.

O that the breath of the Holy Ghost may not depart from them who may have received it, and I make no doubt many have received it.

The love of a temporal wife is no more than to bring forth their own image, or likeness. Solomon says respecting it, A man who is an adulterer, his reproach shall not be wiped away (Proverbs 6:32,33). Jacob said to his wife: "*Am I in God's stead?*" Genesis 30:2. She spake as one of the foolish women, till God opened her womb, and she brought forth her likeness.

Now, as sparks fly up from wood, so man thinks himself happy when he can get his own likeness; so he is, till the evil be shown. How long? Until it has become to discern between good and evil, there is peace to father and mother: "*For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings*" Isaiah 7:16. The evil which is in both Jew and Gentile.

Behold, Solomon says: "*He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls*" Proverbs 25:28. But where the father and mother pull one way, it is like the holding of a rope to bind with, and it binds their children together, as a king holding the sceptre of his realm; but where it is the other way, it is like being in the midst of hell itself. It is the brink of destruction to them, for hell from beneath is moved to meet thee at thy coming, which is the earth (Isaiah 14:9).

But those who die the death of the righteous are the souls which are crying under the altar; for the enemy has chased them through the city. The devil, like a roaring lion, goeth about seeking whom he may devour (1st Peter 5:8).

Now, those who by the evil take revenge, take the part of the lion, for it is a strong animal, stronger than man: but when man has the Spirit from above, the lion, the destroyer of the Gentiles, shall chase that lion out of this earth.

Though father and mother be joined together, this is my advice to them: if the woman see that her husband's mind is troubled and laden, not to load him with more; but bear one another's faults, for by that, one helps two, for they are stronger than one, and a three-fold cord is not easily broken (Ecclesiastes 4:12).

Let the woman consider that she was given to be a partner by the Almighty to help him to overcome the evil in his own body, that by her he might be washed and have that stone rolled away.

David went down to salute his brethren, and he was bound in peace in his father's name. He heard that there was a king's daughter to be given to the man who would slay the great Philistine, Goliath. And David said, Should he defy the armies of the living God? And he presented himself to the king, and said: Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight this Philistine. And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth. And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock; and I went out after him and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard and smote him, and slew him, and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them. And Saul clothed David with his armour, and David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. And David said, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them. And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even a scrip; and his sling was in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine, and the Lord delivered him into his hands. So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David (1st Samuel 17:17-50).

All that are armed, not by man, but with the immortal power, will slay the evil in one another; and when in the Scriptures you come at the word Jezreel, it signifies the seed of God. The New Testament overcomes the Old.

This covenant is to show the work of the Old; for the first was only as the law given to Moses; but Jesus came and gave a law which overcomes it - that ye should turn your cheek to the smiter (Luke 6:29).

What will ye call it when a man knocks down his wife? Or when the wife takes him by the beard out of the house? Say whether ye would bear it for the immortal life. And the man to the wife the same, by taking her by the hair of the head.

Seek not revenge, neither apply to the laws of the country; for this did not Jesus, but bore it; and his blood was shed that it might be the life for Israel.

Bear with one another, seek not revenge; all that do this are the seed of Jesus Christ. He has sown the word that it may be life in you, and it becomes the life of the flesh.

God could not take any greater oath than to swear by himself. Ye that have taken an oath this morning, and have kept nothing back, he will be with you both by day and by night.

If a man has broken the laws, and has taken a false oath, he takes away his own existence; Christ is not his friend; he is afraid, and is of Satan, who is a liar (John 8:44); but Jesus laid down his life that you might have yours. And let the house of Israel be as though they can lay down their lives one for another.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes and Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 16th of 6th month, 1848.

Can any one be a saint that has lost the faith that he believed? For had he kept the faith, his offspring would have had the inheritance: for he that dies in the faith, though he should have a thousand children, they are all preserved to the age of twenty-

one years; and if they remain, or take root in the same ground, they are under the same protection, but if they take root in fresh ground they are not.

Jesus said, *"I go unto him that sent me. Then said the Jews, Whither will he go that we shall not find him? Will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?"* John 7:33,35. The Jews had their soul saved by the law, and offered up animals; but the Gentiles were called, and he went to fulfill that which was spoken, *"A light to lighten the Gentiles"* Luke 2:32. Which had been promised to Jacob (Numbers 24:17); and he then came to die, and to bear the sins of the universe.

The Scriptures are as something stolen, and then hid: so that he that has hid that which he has stolen, knows where to find and replace it where he had stolen it from. So it is with man and Satan, with the immortal life, which was man's possession.

When the Spirit was grafted to me, I saw something beyond that of the soul's salvation: and this comes not of a lying prophet which says, Sit thou on my right hand.

The woman asked Jesus that her sons might sit, one at his right hand and the other at his left, in his kingdom: but he said, to sit at my right hand, and at my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to those for whom it is prepared of my Father (Matthew 20:20-23).

But there were other two thousand years to roll on. Before then he had not sent the spirits; there was not one child born of a woman of them then; those that he was speaking to as of things done. *"Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world"* Acts 15:18. What did he say unto them? *"Occupy till I come"* Luke 19:13.

So that the souls of all are saved; for then he required not the work of the law, but now calls for the work to be done of both law and gospel, and for all that is wrote in the Scriptures; and those who seek not for him to do the work in them, are as the chaff (Matthew 3:12), which the winds carry forth.

But those that see that light, though it only glimmers upon them - it is the light of the bright and morning star: for Jesus says, I am the bright and morning star (Revelation 22:16). Jesus being without sin, he is the day star which shall arise in your hearts (2nd Peter 1:19). But man having evil within him, is as the evening star.

The spirit of man is called a star; but being uncircumcised in heart, he is as in the night: but those who are circumcised in heart, being righteous, are called an evening star: but if he be clothed with the Spirit, he is the bright and morning star, and has the day star written in his heart; possessing both lights, they both shining in him, and on him, till he receives the sun, which then casts out their light, and he becomes mortal and immortal - both meet together, and then becomes as the light of seven days (Isaiah 30:26).

For he causes the four winds to blow (Ezekiel 37:9); though there is but one Spirit to gather and blow upon the whole house of Israel, which are two immortal Spirits from above, and two mortal below; and they shall fill the whole heavens and earth with glory; so the glory of the latter house shall exceed that of the former (Haggai 2:9).

Many have been accounted saints, who, with their departing breath, have lost their faith. This is a severe trial to them, for all have to join to Jesus, that are to come with him at the resurrection. So that if man that is mortal has joined to become immortal, still his children, if he dies before they are twenty years old, are preserved through his faith. For there is but one immortal house, though yet two houses, Joseph and Judah. And Joseph had two children, he being called a fruitful bough, whose branches run over the wall (Genesis 49:22); so that those two boughs are but twelve families, or twelve tribes, or as man and woman, or husband and wife; so that there are four spirits within the temple, as there have been without; for I declare that the fire and water cannot be in the vessel at the same time, and that fire may exist in a house in the fire-grate, without the house being burned.

So the Spirit was on the outside, though the spirit of Adam was driven out of the garden. Love is great even in a mortal life: the love of a father to a son may be pure or impure, or a son's to a father, or that of a husband and wife, when either wife or husband may be separated from each other in another land, or that of a young man and young woman unmarried.

Let us examine ourselves, and see if our love to Christ be pure or impure. There was a man at Huddersfield who kept his marriage bed undefiled while his wife was parted from him, though he afterwards defiled it with his neighbour's wife. Now is this not an evidence which was the strongest, his lust or his love? But all will be restored who come under the law of Christ, and remain in obedience. Death will not serve himself of them.

Paul said there was a crown laid up for him, and not only for him, but for those that loved the appearance of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming (2nd Timothy 4:8), though he it was that delivered the faith of the immortal life of the body. He had this fact wrote upon his mind, but did he do the work? Did he not withstand those who spoke of the circumcision, and say that they were debtors to do the whole law? But is not this done for the life of the body?

He was not the disciple sent to the Jews, but to the Gentiles.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 23rd of 6th month, 1848.

There are two heavens, the new and the old; and the mortal woman is the old heaven, and Satan is therein: but when she has the immortal woman, then she is the new heaven: then it is that the old heaven is destroyed, and perfect righteousness dwells on earth, which cannot be destroyed; because Satan is then driven out. For the planet was not destroyed when the waters came upon the earth, but the people were destroyed from off it, excepting eight souls (1st Peter 3:20). And it is revenge that destroys man's body, which is cast into the earth, but when the mortal man and woman tread the evil under their feet, their

bodies become the new heavens and the new earth: *“For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain”* Isaiah 66:22.

Written from John Wroe’s mouth by Benjamin Eddowes and Edward Moore.

Wakefield, 25th of 6th month, 1848.

There is one thing that evidences itself to us, that of a hen, who, when seeking a place wherein to lay an egg, seeks a private place where she may lay it secure. Now, have we sought a private place where to utter our prayer, which is a secret between God and ourselves? For the Lord saith that such bring forth not fruit unto death, but unto the immortal life of the mortal body. This is the closet - the heart, which is within the body: and this is to all places round the ball.

Now, Joseph Shaw, what difference is there between him that never transgressed, and him that has transgressed and submitted to the law? The one had no sin—the other had sin to be taken away: for though there be thousands of sheep, yet there is but one chief Shepherd (1st Peter 5:4), and he said unto the Jews; *“How think ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray”* Matthew 18:12,13. So is it with the house of Israel.

Question - Joseph Shaw, when will their flesh be as the flesh of Jesus, and their blood as his blood; bear that in mind in the parable, they are to be mortal?

No answer.

This is the answer - When their blood is cleansed, then is their blood as his, and their flesh as his; and it is the law of Christ which does it - it is that which slays the dragon that is in the sea (Isaiah 27:1), which is the devil (Revelation 20:2). And

it is a command to all mothers to teach their daughters not to touch or eat of the tree in its separation; but some are afraid to show them the difference, and hide it from them. And to that woman, though she break it not herself, yet, if she hides it from her daughters, she is not willing for the evil to be rooted up - she deprives herself of her immortal life; and it is as the man said to the prophet - there is death in the pot (2nd Kings 4:40), but she that hides it not, she casts in salt unto her daughter.

Now, when the laws were given, and the first time that they were going to be read in the Sanctuary, it was shown me that there would be more women than men there, but behold, when they were read, the greater part walked away offended. Some will say it is even a shame to mention them; they say that their daughters arise and go out of the house if they are read. So it will be against those that have the mother of the living.

And all those that are afraid that the laws of the land will take them, and hides it, the Lord hath sworn that their bodies shall go - dust to dust. And every man that refuseth it here, now in this life, to submit to the law of Christ, loses his body; for all things are possible to God. But those that refuse not, the law of Christ frees them; for Paul says, *"For the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death"* Romans 8:2. But he was only free from the death of the soul.

Look at children when doing mischief or stealing, how some mothers laugh at it, and let it go on to its own destruction; she makes it her god, instead of giving that salt which would have preserved her body and the child's.

Now recollect, when the disciples had the Holy Ghost, those that touched their raiments were healed. Now, there was a woman which had laid in bed for a long time, and William Twigg went and touched her, and she felt no difference, but when I went and did the same, she said she felt as though cold water was running all over her, and she was healed. Proved as Peter, when he said: *"Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up:*

and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God” Acts 3:6-8.

And thus will it be with those who receive the Holy Spirit. By the covenant the vail will be removed if a man hides not: now declare all the evil, and receive strength!

Now, if two thousand years ago they expected him coming, how is it with us now? Paul wrote to the brethren to put them in remembrance when they then expected him coming.

Now, there are three woes pronounced, the first of which is on the body of Adam to return to the earth; the second, when the law was given, that the soul that sinneth should die (Ezekiel 18:4), but the third woe is on the serpent. Do you feel this evidence that he is cast out of you? But do you fear him? Is his seed cast out from man and woman? Are ye cleansed from that which ye were commanded not to touch (Colossians 2:21)?

God is a Spirit, and the man and the woman that are cleansed, their bodies are temples for him to dwell with them within; and on this He says, *“I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed”* Joel 3:21, which, if ye have a single eye to him, He will do it to that man or woman that hides it not.

Written from John Wroe’s mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 9th of 7th month, 1848.

Now, observe one thing: the men that followed Moses, their unlawful wives led them to other gods, because they had joined themselves to the daughters of the land (Exodus 32:1-8).

Let no man entangle himself with a woman of the world, but if he take one in the visitation, or a woman take a man in the visitation, can they not say: Thou wert in the fold; thou said thou believed, but now thou art an hypocrite unto thine own body. For the first woe is on the body, that the soul may be saved by grace; the second is on the soul; the third is on the devil, and ye are commanded to slay every man his fellow, which is the evil which is of him.

Now, do not think that when Moses called and said, who is on the Lord's side, that the sons of Levi gathered themselves together, and put their swords by their side, to go in and out to slay every man his brother and his companion (Exodus 32:26,27); do not think that it was their brethren of the children of Israel; for it was the men who had joined themselves to them who began to taunt the children of Israel, and said: Where is this Moses? Let us make an image. And therefore Moses said: Kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him (Numbers 31:15-17). These were the women that were joined to the children of Israel, they having two wives. This is all set as a figure, that in all things we should be separated from the evil of the world. Is your sins separated from your hearts? Are ye separated from worldly things - from the appearance of them, and from all unclean things? But if a woman have a single heart unto herself, though she has lust in the flesh, she will overcome that lust which is in the flesh, through her heart being single unto the word: for it is that which overcomes the unclean things - though things stolen or defrauded are sweet to some that have got into possession of them, though it be without right.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 15th of 7th month, 1848.

Now, remember these words! Let not a man think he can do anything of himself, for whatever may be his view, for him to enter into the kingdom to all eternity does not mean to possess it in eternity; for if ye think so ye are far short of the other state that man was to be made in when finished. Though he was made lower than the angels, yet in the resurrection he is as high - not possessing a temple, he being driven out to the outside.

Now, the Lord requires the desire of the heart, and for us to enquire according to our knowledge and view, before He does anything for us. Not for a man to say I will do this of myself, or that of myself, or a woman either: but if she look to the other Spirit, it overcomes the evil in us - it overbalances for us; and it is done for us by her (Jerusalem) and Christ immediately for the

man; but there must be the desire of the heart; and ask what ye will, it grants it unto you. But a man may ask and have wicked things granted unto him - he may ask to be rich to defraud, for that will now come, that ten shall be where there was twenty touching the work. And the same work will He do by the house of Israel as He did by Jesus; but will He do or give it without prayer? But through that He will do it for us. Do not the Gentiles do that now? Do not they pray, and believe they can do it? But do ye believe that He will give it to the mortal spirit to do it? But they believe. The Lord has declared that mortal man cannot do it.

Keep us, and do it for us and by us; because it is the immortal man Christ that is the head of both when man comes to that state, not to retaliate for injuries done to him: for the breach came from Adam, and Christ's blood was shed through that revenge, that He might give freedom to Adam: but do not they shed blood now? Though the Lord declares that now it shall not be so, for they shall give their cheeks to the smiters, the wound to him that wounds, and seek to the immortal Spirit; for He would not suffer His holy One to see corruption (Acts 2:27) though he went down to the grave. But the disciples understood not, or else think ye that they would have desired to go down to the grave with the dead? When He said unto them: *"Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? And they said unto him, We can"* Mark 10:38,39. And were they not all put to death except one, and that remains a mystery? For what did Jesus say unto them? *"Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared"* Mark 10:39,40.

But there was two thousand years to pass, and it was to be kept in view, that then it would be given to those that would ask for the other Spirit to find it here for them. But will He give it to the mortal spirit? For then Satan would be the head of Christ; but all that man has to do is to ask God to do it, and keep his law in him. Paul says: *"That the righteousness of the law*

might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit" Romans 8:4. Then as they say they fulfill all by the law of Christ, if I submit to it, is not his law fulfilled in me? The world knows not what it is.

It will yet be said: Where is the cursed people? This language will be heard in this town, and I wish I was one of them: but this one could not observe the laws to do them - he could not confess to what he had done - it was like unto a scythe blade being drawn across him; he could not confess to have taken anything through being overcome of the evil instead of the good. This I have seen before it comes to pass.

Does it not say that the children's heads shall be lifted up when they behold the evil? I shall be taken out of England from this wickedness, and there shall be great peace amongst the bodies of people, and many in this land shall desire to see me, and not see me.

Jacob is set a figure of Jesus, and his wives of the two houses, but Laban gave him his eldest daughter, though she was not his lawful one, yet she was given first. And Jacob said to Laban, What is this that thou hast done? Did I not serve with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me (Genesis 29:21-25)? And from the younger came Joseph and Benjamin, the two houses, and the families of the whole earth - Rachel's seed being the heirs.

Now, when Jacob had got his wives, then said he unto Laban, Let me go (Genesis 30:25,26). And the children that were born to him by the bond-servants, are a figure of those that are squandered by the evil among the Gentiles. So this was said at Ashton, The house was too little to contain the members, and now the evil has caused them to be squandered unto all parts of the earth.

Now, when Rachel saw that Leah bare children, she envied her: and so is it with every woman in every house that has lust. They blame their husbands, but what did Jacob say? "*Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?*" Genesis 30:2. And afterwards, when neither of them

bare children, they allowed their servants to lie with Jacob, being both agreed.

How great is the desire of women through lust to have children, which are conceived in lust, who when they arise up, are all plagues and torments through the vail: but Gentile men and women have no regard to the laws, but go in and beget children, either in the cleanness or uncleanness, through lust. An idle man does it, believing his wife would not conceive, and lest he should have children to labour for; and the unmarried men spend their seed with man or with beast, this I have seen of God.

Now, Jesus came through no other woman than Rachel: in her was the promised seed - the heir, and so is it with every man that holds fast his faith in that promise. Be like unto David, who believed the promise made unto him, that he should not want a seed to sit upon his throne, but that it should. And my grandfather declared that the Lord would from his seed raise up an instrument to gather his people, and the Lord has declared unto me, that by a seed of me He will finish his work.

How often, when standing up in the Sanctuary, have I been called a liar, and the lie has fallen upon their own head: and when ye have been done the same unto, or said wickedly of by the mortal spirit, seek ye to the other Spirit, as Jesus did. This is all that the Spirit requires.

And this I will tell to all places, that if I had had the law of Christ on my mind, I should never have happened this accident.* But yet the Lord has declared unto me, that I shall yet be a perfect sound man again, which appears false and incredible. I met a doctor, and he said, as long as ye live ye will never be sound again; but the Lord says I shall, and that I shall walk as well as ever, and as perfect.

This prophecy fails with me, but not with the Lord. Then ye will say: Will He give a prophecy to a doubting man? But I cannot see how it will be fulfilled. But He hath said, when I am weakest in myself, then I shall be strongest in Him.

* His hip being put out.

Ye say now, how few there are in numbers at the bodies; but I saw them still less - one or two only in a place or in a town: but when they were brought together they made one hundred and forty-four thousand. They rise up as a flood - as the beast rose up out of the sea (Revelation 13:1).

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 21st of 7th month, 1848.

Question - Joseph Shaw, when Jacob says: "*The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads*" Genesis 48:16, were they redeemed from all evil - was the body saved?

Answer - It appears it was not.

People from the very word thought they possessed the kingdom, and Jesus spoke as though it was so unto the twelve disciples; but it is their issues that will possess it.

John in Patmos, saw them as the twelve foundations, which are the twelve disciples: and he saw on the east three gates, on the west three, on the south three, and on the north three (Revelation 21:12-14). It was spoken as though it was fulfilled, and yet it is to be.

And I say that the twelve disciples are alive, that is in their issues.

Now, when it was said unto the woman, Thy seed shall bruise the serpent's head (Genesis 3:15), there were four thousand years to roll on, and then it was fulfilled when Jesus came and fulfilled the law, making it honourable (Isaiah 42:21).

Then the disciples were sent unto the Gentiles, to bring them in by the law of grace to that which the Jews had possessed. Now this to the Jews had been a mountain, that the Gentiles should seek to the law of grace to receive the redemption of the soul; and they condemned them because they were uncircumcised, saying they must be circumcised. Then Paul said: "*If ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing*" Galatians 5:2. But why was it? If they remained in unbelief of Him.

Now, those souls that are under the altar, crying out (Revelation 6:9,10), are those that have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb, for their seed (Revelation 7:14).

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 22nd of 7th month, 1848.

What is meant by the man with the measuring line in his hand, and the man with the writer's ink-horn by his side (Ezekiel 9:2; Zechariah 2:1)? It is having the two Spirits. Then to those that have them, "*Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world*" John 1:29. The sin of the world being taken away from them.

The world, their deeds being hid, they are as under a vail; but touching Israel, their deeds are under their feet. And let no man think that he will forget what he has done, for God will bring all things to his remembrance.

There are seventy days, which are typical of seventy years, that no hammer or tool of man was to be heard: in all my holy mountain there shall be no purification. In the seventy days there shall be no tool of man lifted upon the temple of God.

There are three woes: the first woe is on the body, the second on the soul, which is passed upon those who have taken the covenant; and the third woe is upon the serpent, which cometh quickly. And as they have got the victory over the first woe, so will they over the second. And when the evil is taken away, they will have power over the third; but where the evil is not taken away, they shall go with the evil, they being of it.

"*Woe to the inhabitants of the earth!*" Revelation 12:12. This is to them that are to die; and when the Spirit Christ, touches the soul in the dead earth, it raises it to an incorruptible house for the Spirit to dwell in. How much more will those that are living be brought to the life immortal of the body?

He that hath the Spirit, the evil will serve him in all cases - that is, serve the immortal Spirit.

If one man injure another man, the law of his country avenges for him, but if ye seek not revenge, the law of God will avenge for you.

Every one that has taken the covenant aright, the avenger of blood, which is Christ, shall slay the murderer, which is the evil within you, when he meeteth it.

Man is the head, as Christ is the head of the church; but remember, man is not without the woman, neither is Christ glorified without his Bride. I say again that he that seeketh vengeance hath no claim on the law of Christ.

One says, I will have a bond-servant - they will have the meals ready when I return from keeping the Sabbath hour; though I have forbidden them, still, for fear of my anger they will work during the Sabbath; and as I have told them, let the sin be upon their own head. But have a free servant; they know how to cook and clean according to the law, and bring them to the meeting with you; then you are all equal, but the servant is not greater than his Lord (John 13:16).

No one shall set a child over a servant. Jesus himself was subject to Joseph and Mary; and a prince is subject to the servants till he is of age, and in the absence of the mother, my servant I set over the child, according to the law of Christ.

Again, when a mistress has many servants, it is evident she is not bound, and there is an evil; and when you have a good servant, keep them a good servant: and ye shopkeepers, when ye get a good shopman, keep him a good shopman, and part not with him, and ye shall have praise of him in immortality. And when a man gets a good master, keep him a good master.

When the master is present, he is watchman over his own property, but when he is absent, ye are his watchmen; be careful of his property, as ye are careful of Christ's property which is your body.

All things are preserved by grace. When the priest offered a sacrifice for the sins of the people, it was by grace they were saved, which did not break the law. Be not deceived, for a woman can eat of the tree of death without having dealings with

a man. She eats by her own lust, being overshadowed by the evil, her nature by lust overflows in her womb, and is inoculated by the uncleanness, and thus it inoculates her whole body.

As the tribe of Benjamin laid wait for the females, that they might have them for wives (Judges 21:20,21), so do ye lay wait for your brother, Christ.

The two woes are passed on them that are to put on immortality, but not on them that are dead.

The spirits of the firstborn will put on immortality in the image of a perfect God-man. There can be no comparison made to the perfect God-man, even the perfect man cannot look upon him.

Ye get wives and husbands having all sorts of evil, but the wives and husbands ye should have are those that have their eye single unto God: those with evil are the bond-woman and her seed: and thus saith the Lord; His servant is living in the day when the bond-woman and her seed shall be cast out.

Let your doubting spirits cease, for in taking the covenant ye have not sworn unto prophet or prophetess, nor unto man, but unto God, that He may give you Christ. When ye get into the Spirit, if there was one hundred and forty-four thousand speakers, every one shall hear in his own tongue, though they all speak different languages.

A number of people gather themselves together, and get up a petition to both houses of parliament, for presentation to their king: how much more will Christ hand the petition of the bones of the whole house of Israel to God, and He will grant them their petition.

Thus saith the Lord: The evil will not cease till his servant shall have anointed the seed of Bonaparte, and there shall be a rushing till he be set on his throne (of France*), but if you look to the Lord, your heads shall be lifted up. Still ye shall have

* See Newspapers, 1851-52

troublesome times, and this year shall be fulfilled that prophecy - England shall be as the land of Joseph.

These are the troublesome times that Daniel spoke of, which are to continue till the end of time; one against another, priest against priest, prophet against prophet, and nation against nation. And the holy alliance is broken, and there will never be any combination again that shall stand.^Σ

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Wakefield, 23rd of 7th month, 1848.

Inquiries of Joseph H. Moses, of Boston, United States, and George Stone, of New York, United States.

Question - What is the meaning of the portion of Scripture written in the Revelation 14:14, to the end of the chapter?

Answer - It answers itself, for it is the ingathering of the house of Israel, and it pertaineth unto the priesthood; as though it were the man Zion below, with Zion above, which is the union of the immortal Spirit with the mortal, and which are the two angels set over the ingathering of Israel.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 28th of 7th month, 1848.

Now, Elisha went in unto a great woman's house, and there sojourned (2nd Kings 4:8-37), which in these days would be considered a strange thing, and what would the evil say and do in this time? And where is the man that could do it without being evilly spoken of? And the Lord said by the prophet Isaiah: "*I have blotted out as a thick cloud thy transgressions*" Isaiah 44:22. Now, Jesus suffered for our transgressions; then how can we, if he has suffered for it that it be taken away?

I do this that it may be understood, and it shall be read in every meeting-house where there is a body of people round this

^Σ In connection with this prophecy, see a communication dated 4th of the 4th month 1847.

ball. For if Jesus suffered, being one, how can the house of Israel suffer, if that One has suffered for all? For he said, that if a man knew his master's will, and did it not, that he should be beaten with many stripes (Luke 12:47).

Now, the Lord is doing this that ye may have a true interpretation. Some say they are suffering for their transgressions, and the Lord says: I have blotted out as a thick cloud thy transgressions. And it is said, "*He was bruised for our iniquities*" Isaiah 53:5 and that, "*Every man shall bear his own burden*" Galatians 6:5. Now, how can we be bruised, and every man bear his own burden? I will show thee what He suffered, that He might take it away: for it says: And with his stripes we are healed (Isaiah 53:5). Now, those that knew the Lord's will, and did it not, are to be beaten with stripes (Luke 12:47).

Question - Joseph Shaw, tell me for what we are to suffer, and how we are every man to bear one another's burdens (Galatians 6:5)? And if thou cannot, then I will show thee. What was thou conceived in by thy mother?

Answer - In good and evil.

Wast thou not conceived in sin? And does not every one bear his own evil through that? But this is what a man is to suffer; and to bear his own burden is for the blood to be cleansed, and not for what Adam and Eve did. And those that suffer not the stripes, their blood is not cleansed, they bear not their own burden, for can a man bear that which he never knew? Do those that die the death of the righteous, do they not suffer the death of the body, for that is the first woe? And the second is that the soul that sinneth should die (Ezekiel 18:4), the death of the soul, it being separated at the first resurrection until the final resurrection; the third is on the serpent, that he should be cast.

And those that have suffered, knowing the will of the Father, it has caused them to submit, and bringeth them to obedience for their blood to be cleansed.

Let no man think he suffers bearing his own burden for his blood to be cleansed, unless he has submitted to the law of Christ. Now, many have believed and submitted to be called Israelites, who will never come to that.

Now, Joseph Shaw, I will reason with thee again. How will they be cleansed who are not of Israel - who suffer not for that thing to be removed from them?

Now, the doctors say of those who have swallowed a snake through drinking, if they submit not to lie down that they cannot remove it, but if they do, then they can by opening the flesh. So must a man believe and submit to lie down, that his blood may be cleansed.

Some men say it was some manner of animal that had dealings with the woman; but the evil was placed in her, and she was commanded not to touch it. But she eat of her own evil through the serpent attracting her (as the Virgin Mary was overshadowed by the good), and telling her that her eyes would be opened, and that she would be as God: but she had dealings with herself, without any other living thing in which is the quick of life.

But the Lord had placed that evil in her body; for he says, *"Shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?"* Amos 3:6. And Jesus said: To what shall I liken the kingdom of God to? It is like leaven which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal (Luke 13:21).

Does not the discourse of the man and woman show that they hid it by telling lies, and sowing fig leaves together to hide themselves from God - as they imagined - but could they hide that from God? And when ye are in the Spirit, then ye will not hide it from your children. And though the woman hid it, yet God has chosen her to find it, and to cleanse the blood.

Do the Jews and Gentiles know the secret how the woman hid it, and how she finds it? For though all have fallen through Adam, and we by the woman, how great will be the rise through her of those whose blood is cleansed, having no evil in them for Satan to attract? Being in that Spirit which Jesus was in, when

he said, The prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me (John 14:30). And this I declare is the manner in which ye will know that ye are in that Spirit, when ye are about to do something evil, and ye feel that ye are not able to do it, but that ye are as a child; for every one in Zion goes on from strength to strength, till they become perfect God and man (Psalm 84:7).

The serpent's head, which is the evil, is the king of man and woman: and the way it was to be bruised was sealed up to the end, but the time is now here for it to be done.

For those who have no knowledge, whose consciences are as flesh which is seared (1st Timothy 4:2), having no part in the first resurrection, but who are born for that end the last day, when the third woe will be accomplished upon the serpent who has separated their soul and spirit - who have been sleeping, being tormented like as one who awakes from an evil dream, which has been of a wild beast, or anything with which they have been tormented whilst they have been in that dream.

For the sentence is eternal, though they remain not in it, but come out from the devil that deceived them, and who is their accuser; and then it is proved that they have been deceived, God alone being eternal: for what He creates has a beginning, and the evil is to have an ending.

But let us not deceive ourselves: let this be written upon our minds, and upon our hearts; let our sins be buried in the sea, lest that they stand against us when we appear at the end before God face to face, the God of the living, but not of dead works. Let us take care how we whet our knife, lest that we have covered or hid anything, and that the soul is separated from the body, and Satan claims it: but let the Spirit claim the body, that it put on immortality by man and woman not suffering their own imaginations to keep them from delivering up all their deeds.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 30th of 7th month, 1848.

John Wroe, speaking upon the words: If the field or orchard has been gathered, the gleanings are for the poor (Leviticus

19:9,10), said, that the gleanings are for those that have had no knowledge given unto them, it being like unto the grain being taken away from them, they having no substance in themselves; for the grain is life and knowledge, and those that only receive of the gleanings, are those who are preserved at the final resurrection; and so are the whole house of Israel who steal. But if a man be hungry, and he steals to satisfy his hunger, he is not to be despised if he goes and fetches another man's goods.

There were eleven nations which the former Israel were commanded not to be coupled with (Deuteronomy 7:1,3), and there were twelve tribes of them, but of the latter house there is one tribe wanting.

Now, this is figurative, as the eleven nations were of that seed which went astray, so did the former house of Israel. But of the latter, the one tribe wanting is figurative of Jesus, who being in Christ, draws the whole twelve tribes back again from going astray.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 6th of 8th month, 1848.

Question - Joseph Shaw, when the sons of Levi were commanded to go forth to slay (Exodus 32:27), was it by the command of man or of God?

Answer - By the command of God.

Then it is He who is the revenger of blood. If thou meet a murderer thou art not to take satisfaction (Numbers 35:31), but if thou see two men striving, one going to kill the other, thou art to be the same as Moses when he slew the Egyptian that strove with the Hebrew; then on the second day he went out, and two of his brethren of the Hebrews strove, and when he chided them for so doing, then Moses feared them, because they said: Intendest thou to kill me as thou killedst the Egyptian yesterday (Exodus 2:11-14)? Now why did he fear Satan if he was commanded of God to smite the Egyptian?

Question - When the angel in the Revelation said to John: "*See thou do it not, for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy*

brethren the prophets” Revelation 22:9. Whether are they the brethren of those that have held the faith of soul or body?

Answer - The body.

Now, when the sons of Levi were commanded to go forth to slay, was it not like unto a king going against another with his twenty thousand men, and they do as he hath commanded them, that is to slay, whether is it they that are the murderers or the king? Then is not Satan the king of this world? Then is he not the murderer - the thief who is found out at the final resurrection? Did not Jesus’ body testify against the thief? Was it not like taking another man’s goods, and then being overtaken with them? Then if Jesus had not risen, and the thief been found out, there would not have been any resurrection of the dead, for it would not have been accomplished with just offering up the blood of animals as a sacrifice; for then men would have disbelieved that the devil was found to be the thief who was possessed of another man’s goods. For at the first resurrection, those that the first woe has been accomplished on (which is the death of the body), who have believed in the sacrifice of Jesus will rise: for the second woe is on the soul, and the third is to be executed upon the devil; and those who hearken to him with the evil, their temples will go with him, and there be till the final resurrection: for the talent was delivered by Jesus, and he said, Occupy till I come (Luke 19:13).

Then if ye shall have crucified the evil, and it be taken away from your bodies, the first woe will have no power, nor the second, nor the third over you: for the second woe is already passed to you that have believed in the blood shed on the cross, which is the salvation of the soul. And then those who are living and have crucified the evil in the flesh, they will be as Jesus when he said: *“The prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me”* John 14:30.

The third woe will be accomplished for them upon the serpent; for he then spoke as though it were done upon all his seed or his branches, when they become like Jesus Christ when he had put on immortality.

And for those that have believed in his blood, their soul is saved, for he is their redemption and righteousness, choose whatever name of religion they belong to.

If a man join himself to any party, then he has a talent given to him: so is it with the whole hundred and forty-four thousand; for there will many join to be of that number, who, having put their hand to the plough, through looking back will be as he that had wrapped his talent in a napkin, and hid it in the earth (Matthew 25:18). His body is lost because he had not sought unto God to have the evil crucified in the flesh, and he dies with it; for the Lord says that the house of Israel shall be, *"Them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts"* Isaiah 28:9. For God said in the beginning: *"Let us make man in our image, after our likeness"* Genesis 1:26. So one that dies is made in the likeness of angels, but he possesses not the image of man - I say of a perfect man: but this is a perfect man - one who on rising up in bed, or out of bed, or sitting on the bedside, that can say that the immortal Spirit is at peace with him; he being worthy of that immortal Spirit to watch over him while slumbering.

Now this is spiritual and temporal sleep. What are temporal fathers or mothers, sisters or brothers to me or to you, for what can be compared to that immortal Spirit? This is a further revelation; and there is no greater satisfaction or reward for evil upon the murderer, the devil, than that man can enter into his body; that he should not slay the works of God's creation - which was evidenced by the rising of Jesus' body.

Then was the prince of this world cast out (John 12:31), cast out of his branches, for the body is the city of the living God.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 18th of 8th month, 1848.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if I was to labour with you for twelve months, could I make you believe that it was an apple that Adam and Eve eat of?

Answer - No.

Now, I have been at Harrogate a day or two, and I was drawn to a minister's house. I asked him as though it had been upon his oath, whether it was an apple of which the woman eat, or whether she was not the tree? And he said it was an apple, and that she was not that tree. I said that she was, but he said I could not find any Scripture to prove it, either in the Old or New Testament. I rose up - these passages struck across my mind whilst I was upon the doorstep of the house, and turning round to his wife I said, Did Jesus call himself the vine? And she said, yes. Then if he were the vine, and was of the woman, was she not the vine? And does it not say that, "*All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk*" Numbers 6:4. And I said to her husband: Ye believe it, though ye deny it, because of the oath that you have taken, and you are afraid of your living being taken from you; and if it were not so, how would that be accomplished, "*They sewed fig leaves together to hide their nakedness?*" Genesis 3:7. And is not this as the sewing of fig leaves together, covering their nakedness, which is their deeds that they have done?

But now is the time that it shall be brought forth openly, before kings and queens, and declared on every island.

How can a man be a hypocrite of that which he believes not? Is it not through belief of a thing, and then denying it, and acting contrary to that belief, that makes a man become a hypocrite? A hypocrite I say unto his own body; for it is as impossible to be a hypocrite any other way, as it is impossible for the world to stop the house of Israel putting on immortality.

Now, Joseph Shaw, I will put another question to thee, that it may go to all places, and to every island round the planet.

Question - What is the new bottle?

Answer - The body cleansed.

Question - Is it the mortal or immortal Spirit that is the new bottle?

Now, I will put the same question to thee, thou man from Ireland (James Benson), whether is it the mortal or immortal Spirit that is the new bottle?

Answer - The immortal Spirit.

Thou hast answered wisely: for if new wine be put into old bottles they burst and perish; but on the contrary, if old wine be well refined and put into new bottles, both are preserved (Matthew 9:17).

The body of man is clothed by his Spirit being at the outside, the same as the fire is at the outside of the boiler, which gives heat to the blood that is in the heart, for the heart is the boiler. For when old wine, which is the mortal spirit, is well refined, and the immortal Spirit, which is the new bottle, is put into the body of man, then that body is immortal. And though I should die this night, and my body see corruption, the Lord hath showed me that a seed of me - a seed of my body will put on immortality.

There were two of my family entered this visitation, and only me out of my father's family, and one out of the two, through riches, became an unbeliever. But I say, of the matter - if the seed of Israel be there, will silver, or gold, or houses, or land, rob them of their faith? I say that it is as impossible as that a man can drink the sea dry at one draught. Or if he be of the seed of Israel, though he have the promise of houses, silver or gold, and be in poverty, for that to root him out that he get possession of them through unbelief.

Question - In the beginning, when the ground was cursed for the sake of the soul, and the body was made from the ground, I want to know whether the vine of God was there? For there were that did good, and there were that did evil, and no curse but on the body. Whether was it better with the righteous or the wicked? Whether were they servants to the evil, or the evil servant to them? One doing good, and the other evil, did it not serve itself of both of them?

Answer - Yes.

Yes, for two thousand years did it not roll over them with no other curse but upon the body? But those who did good will arise at the first resurrection, and condemn those that did evil, whether in that time or this. And that is the way that the first generation shall arise up and condemn the second, and the second the third (Luke 11:32), and in that time was the difference shown of the two places - heaven and hell, as there is in this time. The serpent feeding himself of that which was cursed, which was the dust; he being the king, the god of this world, being a prince under God. For this old world is servants unto him of the death of their bodies; and these are the first and second woes - the body and soul being cursed. And we are all placed this very night as Adam was at the beginning.

And all the spirits are waiting the time for the tree of life to be shown - for it to be made manifest - for Paul says: "*We ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body*" Romans 8:23.

And I go further and say, The twelve apostles are yet alive this night, that is in their descendants, and that they will put on immortality: for they were waiting for the time when the day-star should arise bringing forth the glad tidings: for I know that I am of that seed, and my grandfather declared upon his dying bed that a prophet should arise out of his loins, and to him should the gathering of Israel be. Though there was no notice taken of it at that time by either of his sons, yet it was by my uncle's daughter, and through that my own brother was brought up unto the church ministry. For if children are not drawn, it is all to no effect, they being so covered with evil.

And do not imagine that when it speaketh of a virgin, in many places, when applied to a male that it is a man unmarried, one who never knew woman; for the purity of a woman is but there set forth in its application as a figure of a man being free from evil - not defiled with it. But if ye have submitted to the law of Christ, then are ye a son, and not a bastard, but on the contrary, if ye have not, then are ye a base-begot.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 25th of 8th month, 1848.

Question - Joseph Shaw, whether was the woman the vine tree before she eat of herself or afterwards?

Answer - I cannot tell.

There is the evil and the vine tree. Adam was immortal, and he was commanded that he should not eat of it in its separation (Numbers 6:4).

Again, the command was to Adam to multiply and replenish of the vine tree (Genesis 1:28), and to subdue it; but instead of subduing it, it subdued him - he should have taken of it in its pure state. Silver and gold is good, but it can subdue a man.

The woman was the pure vine until she had eaten of it, and then she became the olive tree. Jesus the woman's seed was called by Paul the pure olive tree (Romans 11:24-26). But when in Christ, Jesus calls himself the vine; and remember, all who are in Christ are of the vine. *"I am the true vine"* John 15:1. The true King - the immortal Spirit.

Adam was commanded not to eat of the tree before Eve was separated from him; his body being in Christ. Mortal man is the olive tree, but if the vine tree is separated from it, Satan is stronger than he. But Adam had a charge not to eat of the tree.

If the woman is in the vine, she is of the vine; and if a man be in Christ, is he not of Christ? But first man is mortal in the Spirit, then he becomes immortal. The revelation of the Spirit is as clouds unto the world, fulfilling that part of the Scriptures which says: *"And they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory"* Matthew 24:30.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes, and Edward F. Hutchins.

Wakefield, 27th of 8th month, 1848.

There is a sect which says there is no devil other than man's evil heart. Now man is commanded to subdue it; he is not required to subdue another's, but only his own; but they will

find that there is something that attracts them to evil. Evil has no permission but by a lie; Satan is stripped of all power without it - the man who has done evil is empty.

When a man has broken the law of the land, how empty he is! Satan is empty - he can do nothing but by a lie, and a lie is the foundation of all evil. If man had not eaten of the tree, he would have replenished the earth, and have subdued it; but the evil was replenished, and it subdued him.

The evil came first - it was permitted to come first that the good might be better.

If he had not touched, tasted, or handled, there would have been nothing to subdue: and he is not to replenish the evil but the good. But evil remains with the man, like the tares which are sown, till Christ comes, and subdues them in those who will have Him to reign over them.

Once, when I walked through an orchard in a field, I was desiring the fruit, but now it is otherwise. Now how is it? Because good has taken it away.

Touch not, taste not, handle not that which is not thine, because evil belongs to Satan. Tares are the evil, and they grew there. It did not grow of itself, but was sown (Matthew 13:25).

The woman is the tree of life in her pure state, when she is in the immortal Spirit; and her flowers are the sword to keep the way of the tree of life.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if a man is born again in body, soul and spirit, can he die?

Answer - No.

The spirits and souls of the Apostles were born again, but yet their bodies are dead. The gifts and calling of God are without repentance to Israel (Romans 11:29). When all three, that is, body, soul, and spirit, are born again, man becomes immortal. The mortal and immortal Spirit enters in, and he sees no corruption, but is the same as Jesus.

Philip was in the immortal Spirit when he was carried away from the eunuch (Acts 8:39). And also Elijah, when chariots of

fire and horses were seen, and he was carried up to heaven (2nd Kings 2:11). Every one who is made a perfect man will be in the Spirit, but the Spirit is not in him. Christ is Paradise, and while He was with Adam and Eve they were immortal.

Men do as Adam did continually, and yet they say it is owing to Adam's fall that they are sufferers. Man was ordained to reign over the evil, but it reigned over him: but now the time is come for him to reign, it being made for him.

Joseph Shaw, it is said: "*Other sheep I have which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice*" John 10:16. He was speaking to the Hebrews: I wish to know if it was to their offspring, or to the Gentiles? The Gentiles say that it is themselves, and that they are the sheep of another fold.

Now, this is the answer of God against them - When He does the work in them that He did in Jesus, then are they His sheep, for they will not hear the evil voice.

The day will come when no man will be allowed to preach. The preachers of Israel shall have no pay, no clothing - nothing but the word of God, and it shall build the church of God, and finish it.

The children of the twelve disciples are now in this world - their bodies will see no corruption (Acts 2:27). The two folds are the immortal and the incorruptible. "*And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left*" Isaiah 11:11. And the promised seed is now alive who shall never see corruption.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward F. Hutchins.

Sheffield, 27th of 8th month, 1848.

Inquiries of James Bulluss.

Question - "*In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened, and the doors shall be shut in the*

streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of music shall be brought low” Ecclesiastes 12:3,4.

Answer - The keepers of the house are the mortal spirits of man, and if his eye be not single towards the immortal eye his watching is in vain (Psalm 127:1), and the wicked one is stronger than he. The strong men are the evil. An those that look out of the windows is the understanding of man which is darkness. The grinders are the cleansers who will cease because they will turn back from Christ. Their understanding being shut up, is the doors being shut. The daughters of music are wickedness.

Question - *“Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire: Their visage is blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick”* Lamentations 4:7,8.

Answer - The Nazarites are the house of Israel, called Israelites indeed, in whom is no guile (John 1:47). After being cleansed they are whiter than milk; before they are cleansed, they are called blacker than a coal, and like dry sticks.

Question - *“Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth”* Jeremiah 26:6.

Answer - Shiloh, being the city where the ark was, which was made desolate for the sins of Israel (Jeremiah 7:12), from which the ark was taken by the Philistines (1st Samuel 4); and the city being Jerusalem, which was made a curse to all the nations of the earth (Luke 21:24).

Question - *“Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city”* Revelation 22:14.

Answer - That is, that mortal may enter into immortality.

Question - What is the tree of life?

Answer - It is the seed of the woman divided from the evil, it being in the immortal Spirit.

Question - What are the gates that lead into the city?

Answer - The law and the gospel are the gates, "*To open before him the two-leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut*" Isaiah 45:1.

Question - What is the city?

Answer - The body of man.

Wakefield, 1st of 9th month, 1848.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if a man dies does he know his master's will?

Answer - No.

Jesus said, "*O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee*" John 17:25. He knew his Father's will, and his body saw not corruption: all things are parables which man does not understand till they be accomplished, but it was given unto the disciples and to their children - their seed after them - the mysteries of the kingdom to know.

Joseph Shaw, there were eleven nations of blacks, and of them seven nations that the children of Israel were to utterly cast out and destroy, because the women of those nations had deceived the men of Israel, as Eve deceived Adam.

Anything is good enough for lust - any kind of animal: these men were overcome with lust; then the command was to the priests to utterly slay them, because they had joined themselves to strange women, the daughters of the land.

Thus Eve being overcome with her own lust, was deceived thereby: but because the truth was found with her, that she had eaten of the tree of uncleanness by Satan, God promised that her seed should bruise his head - which He showed by Jesus.

Jesus overcame the evil and will slay it, and that by his death, death appeared to be destroyed by death. "*These things understood not the disciples at the first: but when Jesus was*

glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him" John 12:16. *"But those mine enemies (being those who have not agreed with him by covenant), which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me"* Luke 19:27. *"And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven"* Revelation 11:13. And when man has overcome the evil, then will he glorify God, and not wonder.

Now, here is a comparison: A man taking a new farm to subdue the land, but instead of him subduing and farming the land, it subdues him - then it becomes evil to evil - dust to dust - earth to earth. Man's body is as a farm, of which he has a lease of from God. William Tillotson knew a master that had a steward under him, and the land was leased out to farm upon these conditions, that as long as snow appeared on the top of the mountain on Midsummer day, it should stand and not become void. And this is the case with man's body which is leased to him from God during the mortal life, and if the evil be destroyed and taken away, his body will not be taken from him till mortal puts on immortality. But when evil overcomes man's body, he being the tenant, notice is given him to quit that body; and when man has overcome the evil, then is the will of God fulfilled; then he knows his master's will, and all mysteries.

Abraham, Enoch, and Elijah knew his will, and are alive, and Jacob in their issues, and they are scattered round this planet in all places, unto them it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God.

The doctrine of the common salvation shines bright, but this doctrine for the redemption of the body shines brighter, and is the greatest; and the evil is removed by degrees.

As a man grows in wickedness, so does he in righteousness, and I will show thee how to account - let me have to answer to God alone for all things, and let me bear all: and though it is hard if a man is righteous and honest, and he glories in his honesty for his own welfare, particularly in a good character

round about him, and it is permitted that falsehood is brought against him, and he says: If I bear this, I shall be as a thief, a vagabond, and this is against me - my own neighbours will be against me, through losing my character, and I shall be a fugitive. Does he not found his righteousness upon his own mind? And is not this his nakedness? His righteousness vanishes from him and it is evil.

Has this man his righteousness in God? Jesus says this is the righteousness of the Pharisees, who boast in their own works - but Israel will have a zeal above that (Matthew 5:20).

The two women: The first woman was deceived and overcome of the evil, the latter woman was overcome of the good; and these are the two Eves, they both being earthly.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes and Edward F. Hutchins.

Wakefield, 8th of 9th month, 1848.

Joseph Shaw, as I must have some one to make the observation to, I will take thee:

Question - If England and France had been at war for six thousand years, and France had begun the mischief, and the king of France was taken prisoner, would there be any death between the soldiers on either side, while he was prisoner?

Answer - No.

So is it at the end of this world when Satan, who began the mischief, is taken prisoner, death is swallowed up in victory; and they all live and return to their former estate - free from the wicked one. And it is he only that will die, and at the final resurrection the utmost farthing is required at his hands; he being the debtor, and he not being able to pay the debt, will be held prisoner in all eternity.

As soon as the trumpet is blown, the house of Israel will put on immortality, and at the end, every wicked man will be brought forth. This planet is eternal fire: it will never be altered or destroyed. But man has nothing to pay with - Satan is

required to pay. These are they for whom Jesus died, that the farthing might be required from the author.

Question - Joseph Shaw, thou hast not answered my question rightly. If Satan is taken prisoner, and his soldiers are set at liberty, whether will they serve Satan or the redeemed during the thousand years?

Answer - They will serve the redeemed.

So is it with the two earthly kings. The prisoners will be freed until peace is made, and then the trumpet is blown, and they return home, not to be under the orders of the king, but to their own wives and families. We will suppose thou art a soldier under the king of England, and being made a prisoner thou returnest to thine own home when the trumpet is blown, and peace made.

Question - Whether will it be better for the wicked who are for the millennium, who return from under Satan, and keep the law while he is bound, or those who are dead? Will it not be better for the living?

Answer - Yes.

Yes, for one living dog is better then two dead ones. Suppose there were two dead dogs, and one living, thou will not have either of them, but the evil within thee says, I will not give this living dog food, but I will kill it. For the time is now come that the son shall not take the counsel of the father, or the daughter of the mother; but if the son has a field of corn to reap, he shall not seek the advice of the father when to reap it, but shall act with that inward monitor that is within to instruct them; it being from the living God. Therefore the father and the son will have more pleasure in one another.

Therefore let every man be decided, and have confidence in himself and his God, for it is life to him: and not as now, for if a woman has a child ill, she goes to a neighbour to inquire what would do it good, and a man goes to a priest to inquire of heavenly things.

A drunkard is nigher than such a one, because he trusts in the power of the gift that God has given him, he having no confidence in his God.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes and Edward F. Hutchins.

Wakefield, 10th of 9th month, 1848.

Question - Joseph Shaw, canst thou break that which thou never believest?

Answer - No.

If I carry thee a quantity of goods to purchase and leave them at thy house, must there not be a witness to prove that I left the goods?

So is it with the law, it is a witness between those that keep it, and those that keep it not: and it is only they who keep it that can put on immortality, the immortal Spirit being their witness: *"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God"* Romans 8:16.

If a man take a partner, do they not become one person in God? If the man destroys his wife's property, does he not destroy his own also, and in like manner the woman her husband's property? Now those that believe, and have taken the covenant to be under the law of Christ are married unto Him: and does not a woman marry to have the protection of a man? So the law of Christ is their protection, and if they submit to it, and waste it not, they dwell with him in his house.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes, and Edward F. Hutchins.

Wakefield, 15th of 9th month, 1848.

Now, Joseph Shaw, if thou hadst lived in the days when Jesus said: *"Now shall the prince of this world be cast out"* John 12:31. And is not the devil king of this world? But Jesus said unto Pilate: *"Thou couldst have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above"* John 19:11. If thou

hadst heard these words, and had kept the law, thou being a Hebrew, being circumcised in flesh, wouldest thou not have thought that the kingdom of God had really come, and that the evil was cast out from every man; and that thou must then be delivered from the kingdom of Satan unto the kingdom of God?

Answer - Yes, certainly I should.

But the cherubim and the flaming sword were there until the sixth thousand years, yet the oldest son in every family has been retained throughout all generations. Jesus said: *"Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven"* Matthew 13:11. Now, this was said to those whose children should be heirs - that they should have them unfolded to them, and that they should unfold; for Jesus says, *"There is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known"* Matthew 10:26. That is in the Scriptures.

Now, if thou hadst been one of the disciples at that time, wouldest thou not have thought that the kingdom was come, and that thou could do no evil; for there can be no greater sign than that thou cannot do it? Then will he be cast out when man's blood is cleansed. A man is not a man without the woman; neither is the woman a woman without the man, but they will be one when united (1st Corinthians 11:11,12).

Now, when the enemy and accuser are cast out (Revelation 12:10), there will be no cheating or defrauding one another, for they will be children that cannot lie (Isaiah 63:8).

The seed has been preserved all this time, and the blade of the sword has been against them so long that they have not entered into that rest (Hebrews 4:9). But the ten tribes have been kept, although among the Gentiles, yet are not Gentiles.

A Jew will observe the law as his own, and the Gentile will observe his own, which is the gospel; but an Israelite will keep both, to make both soul and body whole.

The spirit of man is immortal - a finite being in its nature that cannot die.

Do not suppose that thou can guard thy children, for they will all come forth at the appointed time.

When my grandfather prophesied of his loins, at that time I was as wild as any one; I belonged to no religious body. But it is not of him that willeth or him that runneth (Romans 9:16), for I have seen all gathered as rolling stones on the top of a mountain, they all roll down together.

So will the house of Israel be gathered, for the Lord has taken a woman to cleanse away the evil, as he has taken an instrument to preach: for how beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of them that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace (Isaiah 52:7). But the house of Israel will have the tidings within them: although they have the evil within them, they will have no power to execute that evil; they will not tell a lie, and if they do they will not be able to face it out, but they will confess and acknowledge it; because that the enemy will be cast out. For no man can roll the stones together - yet the Lord will send forth instruments to preach, that some may say, I have gathered these.

He spake unto the disciples, and unto the seed: Unto you it is given to know all mysteries.

When paradise withdrew from the earth, then the evil which Satan sowed by man in the blood ruled, because that the spirit of man and Satan are not equal. Paul was called righteous, but he said that he did that which he did not allow, and said it is not I, but the evil, and he cried to be delivered from the body of this death (Romans 7:20-24).

Remember that repentance is everything for the soul. Paul said: "*I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not?*" 1st Corinthians 15:32. His soul was saved by that repentance, yet he was a Jew, and the Lord said to his seed: Now is the enemy cast out (John 12:31)!

Here is the difference between the body and soul. Paul knew the way of the soul: the Lord saw Paul repent and he saw another member that was the destruction of the body, and wanted to be delivered from it. But He sware to Abraham, and because he could swear by no greater he sware by Himself (Hebrews 6:13), that he should inherit a land with houses and vineyards which they never planted (Deuteronomy 6:10-11).

This is a sign: now those that were uncircumcised were not to enter the land, and he showed this unto Joshua, when He said: *"Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time"* Joshua 5:2. Henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean (Isaiah 52:1). This is as a sign that the prince of evil shall be cast out of the body.

Christ says: *"It is expedient for you that I go away"* John 16:7. That is that he may come again a quickening Spirit (1st Corinthians 15:45). To quicken what? The mortal body, that it put on immortality. *"This mortal must put on immortality"* 1st Corinthians 15:53. These words shall go to all places, upon every island that stands out of the water, whether I go or not.

Whatever any one honours death with, it is an abomination to the Lord, for *"...the last enemy that shall be destroyed is death"* 1st Corinthians 15:26.

White has been an emblem of light, and light of the living, and yet if they put it on to honour the dead, it is an abomination. Is a man to pay any respect to death that is the enemy of God (1st Corinthians 15:25,26), by taking his hat off? It is the finish of this earthly body, which is dust, and dust is the enemy's meat.

Upon the words: They shall compass round the saints, and the beloved city (Revelation 20:9); these have all been martyred for the truth, for a saint is no one but who has been put to death for his faith: a saint must have been put to death.

Jesus was the king of saints, because he suffered death for his faith, and became their king by showing the resurrection of the dead: they do not come against the redeemed, for they have as good chance to come against God himself, for did he not say to the Jews; Is it not written in your law I said, ye are gods (John 10:34)?

Man is quickened from the son of man to the Son of God, because that their spirits with the Spirit of God, dwells within his temple.

It seems a strange thing that the word spoken in this little room should be heard on every island. It was thought a strange thing when the Lord said that John Wroe should go to all nations, how it would be accomplished, but will he not go, though his body does not - though he should die this night? For what I saw in vision will surely come to pass, that this word is to be heard throughout the whole body of mankind, that is of those who are alive; because Israel will want no instructor, for these words shall be heard among the living.

What is it but the Spirit of the Lord that will send it? For I have seen an engine working both night and day, throwing off sheets like a newspaper, till they laid in heaps like a heap of pack-sheets, one on the top of another, sending these words into all nations.

It is not the beginning of a thing, but the ending: a man may begin to build a house, and not be able to finish it; and a little matter causes great disturbances, for a spark can set a stack on fire.

Whatever the house of Israel begin they will know where it will end, and they will know with whom they are trading and dealing. People begin a thing, but they must know the end: those of the world to come know the ending. But they will know it by inspiration, which is a gift above their fellows (Psalm 45:7).

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 22nd of 9th month, 1848.

Question - Joseph Shaw, what is repentance?

Answer - Submission to anything.

Paul says: "*So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin*" Romans 7:25.

Repentance is totally with the mind; sinning against the law of God is that the evil in the flesh overcomes the mind, which is the spirit - this is sinning; sorrow of heart is true repentance, for Isaiah says: "*Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of itself;*

and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof” Isaiah 37:30.

That which overcomes the mind is the evil in the flesh, of which Adam took of, till Jesus sets his hand the second time to free him (Isaiah 11:11).

“The time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall show you plainly of the Father” John 16:25. God having set His hand a second time, men will serve him with their mind, and overcome the flesh. It does not matter what it is that overcomes a man - that is his enemy which is in the flesh.

They said unto Jesus: *“Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power”* Acts 1:6,7. But it was for their offspring. But go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved, and he that believeth not shall be damned (Mark 16:15,16).

Nothing is true repentance but sorrow of heart, for ye say why does he go and do it again? There is need of prayer, for while evil is there, prayer is always required, lest evil overcome the mind. If the flesh and mind go together, the soul and body go together till the final resurrection; but if there be sorrow of heart, there is hope, because man was made subject to vanity (Romans 8:20).

This is meat to those who will receive it, though the flesh overcome till the evil be taken away. If the soul is overcome, it is saved through the mind, but when the mind overcomes the flesh, it is conquered - the evil is subdued - which is anything contrary to the commands of God, such as stealing, whoredom, and defraud.

There is nothing against a liar but a short memory; his memory finds him out - it deceives him: if not so, how was the thief saved on the cross? The flesh overcame him, but he

confessed, and Jesus said: *"Today (the first resurrection) shalt thou be with me in Paradise"* Luke 23:43.

There is a strong fight, even in the common salvation; the flesh is as one set of soldiers, and the mind as another; but behold! Satan conquers the body till the end of the world, which is within six thousand years; then the trumpet is blown, and they all come forth, and those that he has taken prisoners return back again, but the trumpet of peace is blown, and then every man returns home.

But at the first resurrection they that are Christ's are made like unto His glorious body. *"But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you"* Romans 8:11.

Two parties arise, those who agree to the flesh to go with their bodies to prison till after the six thousand years, then Satan and they are brought face to face - the accuser and the accused.

Ye shall ask many sects and parties what is repentance, and they cannot tell you: therefore there is need of prayer continually whilst repentance is to last; but the gifts and calling of God are without repentance (Romans 11:29). For they that are called into the glorious liberty of the Spirit; they all overcome the lust of the flesh, and for them there is another law.

Now, I know there are in this little room those that could not once go through an apple orchard, or a turnip field without plucking one; but now the time is come that another Spirit is given to them to overcome the evil in the flesh, and let it be what it will he will do right, whether his memory be long or short. If I do right, what does it matter about the memory? But if I do wrong, the long memory is an enemy; it keeps me in my old track, and helps to cover my deeds.

To show the house of Israel that every man has two wives, and every woman two husbands, here is a comparison: If a man and woman be joined in temporal covenant, are they not man

and wife? And if they be joined in a spiritual covenant, are they not still man and wife?

Question - Joseph Shaw, if a man has Christ for his brother, has not his wife two husbands?

Answer - Certainly.

Now then if the wife is in Jerusalem above, and she acknowledges it, has not her husband two wives? Thus saith the Lord God of Israel: In this manner is man ordained to have two wives in the order of God, and every woman two husbands in the order of Jerusalem above. Let this be written and sent to the ends of the earth, for His Spirit is come upon me.

Question - Without a revelation, and an interpretation, would not this make a man at enmity with God?

Answer - It would.

Owing to his lust man is to become twain with Christ, and the woman twain with Jerusalem above; they then become four spirits, yet two temples.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes and Edward F. Hutchins.

Wakefield, 29th of 9th month, 1848.

Now, ye are to observe that the first Adam and the second Adam, and the man Christ Jesus, were both tried alike.

Question - Now, I will ask thee, the reader (Benjamin Eddowes), Jesus says: "*Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels*" Matthew 26:53. Whether had he the power at that time, or was it for a time to come?

Answer - He had the power, but it was to be accomplished in the time to come.

But then He was to come to death, therefore it could not be at that time that he could have the twelve legions of angels, which were the spirits of the firstborn, and the bones of the whole house of Israel.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes and Edward F. Hutchins.

Wakefield, 1st of 10th month, 1848.

On the last laws being read, John Wroe said:

Revenge was given till the time when Christ gave the blood of Jesus, that revenge should be given to him, and then he said, *"Resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also"* Matthew 5:39.

They shed his blood, and he will shed the blood of the man of sin, for Paul shows two spirits: *"With the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin"* Romans 7:25.

So the man of sin, or the devil, overcame the man of God when Jesus laid down his life that He might take revenge on him that shed his blood. *"Ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer"* Numbers 35:31. And the devil was a murderer from the beginning (John 8:44). Jesus was murdered that he might destroy the murderer. *"And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man"* Genesis 9:5.

Peter meant what he said: *"Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee"* Matthew 26:35. But the flesh - the man of sin - overcame him, and all the disciples likewise; Judas also. But Jesus said: *"What thou doest do quickly; and he went out and did it, the devil having entered into him"* John 13:27).

Do you think it a strange thing that only one man was put to death for gathering sticks upon the Sabbath day? Thousands did the same but were not put to death; but it was done to show the evil.

Those that keep the law cannot break the Sabbath hour - I say they cannot, for though they work they will not break it; for when the man of sin is taken away, there is nothing to break, for there is no law against him.

Until the time that the man of sin is taken away, the man and the woman are to look to the other eye, Zion and Jerusalem above: then there is something to keep them until the man of sin is taken away.

If a woman loves a man, and the man be away, is she not with him, and yet not with him? And so also with the man; for if the woman be away, they have two eyes: his desire is towards her, and it keeps him, her desire is towards him, and it keeps her to be true to each other; whether they are married or waiting until they can marry. This is the covenant the man makes with the woman: and it will be found that in the immortal woman is the Holy Ghost, for that is both Christ and His Bride.

Jesus said when he went away, to his disciples or to all of you: Be ye watchful; watch and pray, for in such an hour as ye think not I will return (Matthew 24:42-44). And is not death so to the unbelieving world?

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward F. Hutchins.

Wakefield, 6th of 10th month, 1848.

Man's mortal body is as a pitcher, and if they die they are as a cracked pitcher (Ecclesiastes 12:6). But the pitchers must be whole, like those Jesus spoke of, "*Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim*" John 2:7.

And that water which was made wine, is as the Spirit that fills them up; the pitcher is as the body, and the Spirit is the gold which must be melted in it: although the Spirit is not in the pot, but the power of the Spirit is, and that Spirit must be drained from the dross.

A tea kettle on the fire, although the fire be not in it, yet the strength or power of the fire is in it. At first the woman entangled the man, but when the blood is cleansed, the strength and power of the Spirit of God comes with the spirit of man, which is not now in the body, but its strength. And is not the Spirit of Zion above the strength of Zion? And when the blood is refined, and made pure, and free from the evil, then the body

is in Christ and Zion, which is Paradise, within the earthen pitcher.

And this is the stumbling-stone and rock of offence to the Jews and Gentiles, the way in which the blood is to be cleansed. But they must come as a little child, humble and willing to bear it, and willing to be filled.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes and Edward F. Hutchins.

Wakefield, 8th of 10th month, 1848.

Question - Joseph Shaw, what is it that is without father or mother, beginning of days or end of life (Hebrews 7:3)?

Answer - The Branch - the Spirit.

It is Christ.

Ye think that if two or three men shall agree as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them (Matthew 18:19). But it is what sort they are of; otherwise there may be some that are praying and plotting wickedness: but when they enter the house of prayer, they are to consider whether they have the Spirit with them: then if there be but one man and one woman, and Christ and his Bride be with her, and Christ and his Bride be with him, that is the two or three that is meant.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes and Edward F. Hutchins.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 15th of 10th month, 1848.

Prayer is of the heart, and not of the tongue. Then how can a man have protection that does not think of the Son of God in the inward man? The inward eye is the spirit of man, and till man dwell in the kingdom of heaven - which is being in Christ - the man of sin is stronger than he.

Man took that which was not his own; he took that which was Satan's. "*Then if ye be not been faithful in that which is*

another's, who shall give you that which is your own" Luke 16:12, which is your mortal bodies.

The body of man is Eden, and he was driven out. How is it that the woman pressed more to touch Jesus than the man? When he arose he appeared to the woman, he said: Touch me not, I am not yet ascended, but go and tell my brethren; and he met them in the way (John 20:17; Luke 24:15).

Then Christ entered into him! This is the glorified body of the seed of Israel, not the twelve tribes, but their seed.

And he said unto the twelve apostles: Go unto all nations; I will teach you all things - not the twelve apostles, but their seed; and they said unto him, Wilt thou at this time restore the kingdom to Israel (Acts 1:6)? He said: Go ye into all the world and preach; he that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved (Mark 16:15,16).

Behold, how many in all nations this day are calling out for salvation.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Wakefield, 27th of 10th month, 1848.

Question - Now, reader, I will ask thee in what year was it that Jesus was born?

Answer - In the year 4,001.

Question - And what year was it that the law was given?

Answer - In the year 2,513.

Now that says, that if a woman hath borne a male child, she shall continue in her purifying forty days; and for a female child it is to be eighty (Leviticus 12:1-5).

Now, Jesus is the male child born for the law, and the woman is the female child born for the gospel. There were two thousand years for the law to roll on and four thousand for the gospel; and I will give you until I come back to find it out, and if ye cannot, it will be found out before I do.

Every child conceived in the flowers of the woman must return to dust, however holy or near to God the parents may have lived.

It is ten generations before such an one is brought back (Deuteronomy 23:2,3); death is pronounced upon nothing but that, and that body is cursed; and the word of life was made in the flesh (John 1:14). If a man be purified from his corruption, he does a greater work than Jesus did - he being born without it.

Question - Joseph Shaw, it is written: Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of man be come (Matthew 10:23), how dost thou understand this?

Answer - The bodies of men.

He will come before they are all gathered; wherever a body of believers are, that is called a city.

There are some that think it hard to pay tithes to the Gentiles as well as to their own people. Now, Abraham paid tithes to Melchisedec and to his own people (Hebrews 7:2-10). Well then if the house of Israel pay tithe to the Gentiles, are they not builders in the work of the salvation of the soul? And if they pay tithe to their own people are they not builders in the work of the redemption of the body?

But it is forbidden to pay tithes to the heathen, that is to those who deny the existence of God: but whether to Jew or Gentile, it is due to, pay it: *"For this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers attending continually upon this very thing. Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due: custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour"* Romans 13:6,7.

The work for the body will not be accepted without the work for the soul.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes and Edward F. Hutchins.

Sheffield, 29th of 10th month, 1848.

John Wroe, in the Sabbath hour, in reference to the enormous deaths that had taken place amongst the cattle in Van Dieman's Land, said:

I will tell you, as the deaths are in the cattle, so you shall hear of deaths in the bodies of men, before next year; and there shall not be anyone to bury them.*

And in the afternoon service to the public, he said:

I have one thing to tell you, that all nations will be in disturbance, and will dethrone their kings, and will say: O happy England! England, what nation is like thee! For England will be the last country where there will be a king; for it is a resemblance of Satan being dethroned, and all nations subdued to Christ.

Then all nations will flock to England, and all Israel will be gathered there; and the ships which they have prepared to carry men into many nations will bring Israel to England.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by James Bulluss.

Leeds, 3rd of 12th month, 1848.

Now that passage which says: "*He that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord. A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the Lord*" Deuteronomy 23:1,2. It is not being made so by other men, but it is what a man does by himself which causes him to be a base-begot. It is what I do against my own body.

There is a sin unto the death of the body, but there is no sin unto the death of the soul, because a man can repent of it, and be saved without the works of the law; but the body is not saved without them.

* See a communication dated Ashton, 22nd of 11th month, 1846, which is printed on a former page of this volume. (See a footnote to the communication dated 2nd of 2nd month, 1844.)

“He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me. And the works that I do, shall he do also” John 14:21,12.

Now, there is no death to the soul but the separation from the spirit, and this is the second death. The wicked rise at the first resurrection, and expect to be united to their spirits, but they are turned back to sleep in the earth until the final resurrection; therefore they are called blessed who have part in the first resurrection (Revelation 20:6).

Now, the temple of Solomon was built without any tools being raised up (1st Kings 11:7), and there was not any noise heard; but do not be deceived, for all the stones were ready prepared, and so is also the house of Israel: and when man and woman are brought to the covenant, as they are - so they stand - the eye comes back - the lame have two legs whole - and the arm is found. But it is the members, who all come into their places and are one perfect body.

Now, in the Revelation it is said that the elders offered the prayers of the saints (Revelation 5:8). Now, these are fathers of the church of the firstborn, who offer up the prayers that are reaching to God. This petition is, Blot out all iniquity. But is our petition mingled with base things? Haman was not satisfied with the riches of a king while he had envy in his heart against Mordecai: and when he was going to the banquet, to which none but he and the king and queen were invited, he said: *“Yet all this availeth me nothing so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king’s gate”* Esther 5:13.

Such is the house of Israel: nothing avails but to have the envy one of another taken away; for the same revenge which Haman claimed upon Mordecai was executed upon him.

Now, an Israelite will walk as Jesus walked - openly; for he says, *“My yoke is easy, and my burden is light”* Matthew 11:30. Now then, if this yoke is easy our prayer has reached. Jesus prayed that we might pray that the man of sin might be cast out, and the Son of man put in his place within us.

Let every prophet (and every man who is in the Spirit is a prophet), do as he preaches: but if that corrupt tree overcome any one he is a base-begot.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Edward F. Hutchins.

Wakefield, 7th of 12th month, 1848.

"The kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force" Matthew 11:12. That is the Spirit of God resting upon man, which causes him to seek to enter into the two immortal Spirits. Now who is it that takes it by force? It is the evil which is taken from the house of Israel. When it is chained down they are only perfect men. The immortal life of the mortal body is hid between these two points. *"Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace but of debt"* Romans 4:4.

The Jew never kept the law, or the Gentile either; circumcision was nothing but a sign that they believed.

Now the immortal life is hid between these two churches - between circumcision of the flesh and baptism of water; and that is God's Kingdom wherein He will dwell and walk.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes and Edward F. Hutchins.

Wakefield, 11th of 12th month, 1848.

It is written: *"He that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one"* Luke 22:36. The sword is the word of God, which was made flesh, and which dwelt amongst us (John 1:14): for the word of God is quick and powerful, sharper than any two-edged sword (Hebrews 4:12). Let him that hath not that sword sell his garment (which is parting with the evil), to buy it.

Upon the law concerning members causing their seed to depart from them, John Wroe said: There is no law which has been more abused than this, excepting the law against lying, and that law is always broken when any other law is broke; and all

evil came through a lie, and when a man tells a lie it is of the devil, but when he speaketh the truth it is then of God.

The hour from eleven to twelve, every man who does any work between those hours, he being free, will be fined by the government; and if the master be in the fault he will be fined; and if it be a child, and the father be in the fault, the child will be free, and the father fined.

They shall come nearly to the point that there will be no difference between the Jews and Gentiles as regards the Sabbath. Then there will be a king in this country, and he will be the last crowned head; for every year there will be a crowned head running away or being destroyed; and as the lion is the head of all beasts, so will the King of England be the last on the throne, and he will destroy all others round the ball.*

* As fulfilments of the above prophecy, we here transcribe, chiefly from the *'British Almanac and Companion'*, the following accounts of circumstances which have reference to this subject:

In 1849, the Grand Duke of Tuscany fled from Ravenna, and the Pope was deprived of his temporal power; the King of Sardinia abdicated, and the Grand Duke of Baden fled. In 1850, the Elector of Hesse-Cassel fled to Frankfurt, and Kossuth, the revolutionary Governor of Hungary retired to England. In 1851, Dictator General Rosas fled from Buenos Aires, and Queen Pomare retired from Tahiti. In 1852, the King of Ava abdicated, and the President of Mexico, and the Hospodars of Moldavia and Wallachia left their positions. In 1853, the Emperor of Austria was wounded in an attempt on his life. In 1854, the Duke of Parma was assassinated, and the Queen mother of Spain fled. In 1855, the Dictator of Mexico abdicated. In 1856, the King of Delhi fled on his city being taken by the British in the Indian Mutiny. In 1858, Brigham Young, head of the Mormons, was forced to resign. In 1859, the King of Naples was dethroned, as was also the Emperor of Haiti, and the Prince of Servia abdicated. In 1860, the Prince of Montenegro was assassinated, and the President of the United States lost his power over the seceding Southern Federation. In 1861, the King of Greece abdicated. In 1862, a Dictator chosen by the Poles had to flee, and the King of Madagascar was assassinated, and the President of Mexico had to retire. In 1863, the King of Denmark was forced to resign the Duchy of Schleswig-Holstein, and an attempt on the life of the French Emperor was made. In 1864, President Lincoln was assassinated. In 1865, Prince Couza, the Hospodar of the Danubian Provinces was deposed, and the rule over Venice was taken from the Austrians, and the Kingdoms of Hanover, Hesse-Cassel, Nassau, and Frankfurt were annexed by Prussia. In 1866, Jefferson Davis, President of the Southern States

Confederacy was forced to flee, but was captured and imprisoned. In 1867, the Emperor Maximilian of Mexico, was deposed and shot. In 1868, King Theodore, of Abyssinia, was dethroned; the Prince of Servia was assassinated, and the Queen of Spain fled to France. In 1869, Don Carlos, pretender to the throne of Spain, fled to England. In 1870, the President of Haiti was deposed and executed, and General Urquiza, Governor of a province in the Argentine Confederacy, was assassinated, and Napoleon III. surrendered at Sedan, and the Empress fled from Paris. In 1871, Victor Emmanuel entered Rome, made it the capital of Italy, and caused the Pope to retire to his palace, where he is still shut up. In 1872, the Viceroy of India was assassinated. In 1873, the King of Spain abdicated. In 1874, an attempt was made on the life of Prince Bismarck, the main ruler of German affairs. In 1875, the Guikwar of Baroda was deposed. In 1876, two Sultans of Turkey were successively deposed. In 1877, Prince Milan was deposed by the Sultan. In 1878, two attempts were made to assassinate the Emperor of Germany, he was wounded, and the island of Cyprus was given over by the Turks to English rule, and the ruler of Cabul, Shere Ali, fled. In 1879, the Ameer of Afghanistan abdicated, the Viceroy of Egypt was deposed, and Cetewayo, chief of the Zulus, was deposed, as was also the chief of the Basutos. In 1880, a Republic was set up by the Boers in the Transvaal, and the British evacuated the territory. In 1881, the Emperor of Russia and President Garfield were both assassinated. In 1882, Arabi, the pretender to the government of Egypt, was defeated and imprisoned, and the Chief Secretary of Ireland was assassinated. In 1883, the only recorded assassination was that of the Chief of the Secret Police in St. Petersburg, but as he represented the Emperor, his murder may fairly be taken as that of a 'crowned head'. In 1884, Osman Digna was driven from power by the British in the Sudan. In 1885, General Gordon, Governor of the Sudan, was murdered, Prince Alexander of Roumania abdicated, and about this date, the Queen of Madagascar was dethroned by the French, and King Theebaw, at Rangoon, by the British. In 1886, the King of Bavaria committed suicide. In 1887, an attempt was made on the life of the Czar, and another on the life of the President of the French Republic. In 1888, Prince Milan of Servia abdicated. In 1889, the royal family was banished from Brazil. In 1890, Queen Natalie of Servia was forced to leave that country. In 1891, the Dictator of Brazil was deposed. In 1892, President Palacio of Venezuela resigned. In 1893, the King of Korea was deposed by the Japanese, and Lobenguela, Chief of the Matabeles, was dethroned. In 1894, M. Carnot, the President of the French Republic, was assassinated. In 1895, the capital of Madagascar was captured by the French and the native government overthrown, and Bechuanaland was annexed by the British and the native chiefs defeated. In 1896, the Shah of Persia was assassinated. In 1897, the island of Crete was severed from Turkey, and the Sultan's troops were forcibly removed by the united powers of Europe. In 1898, the Empress of Austria was assassinated, and the government of Spain deprived of Cuba and the Philippine Islands by the United States. In 1899, the Khalifa was killed in the Sudan, and the government of Egypt established there. In 1900, President

This is not known to the government, but they will hear of it when it is fulfilled, and they will say: What people are like these, for their laws exceed ours? And as the lion stood by me, and helped me to shut the gates, so will the lion, who is the image of the king of England, be preserved for the protection of Israel.

Now do not think it is the image of a lion, and yet it is the image of a lion - the lion being used as a figure to denote strength.

Question - Joseph Shaw, did the New Testament break any of the laws of the Old Testament?

Answer - No.

Then how can it be a New Testament when it fulfils the law? And Jesus fulfilled all that Israel will have to fulfill. But it is like me opening that door and walking in first, and then all of you following after.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes and Edward F. Hutchins.

Frodsham, 13th of 12th month, 1848.

Inquiry of Sarah Maddocks:

Question - *"Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch"*
Numbers 2:2.

Answer - The banners of the house of Israel will be four; one to each three tribes, and their clothes will be of the same colour as their banners. The banner is also any sign which may be set up by God for these. Also for him to use - as the beard (Psalm 60:4; Isaiah 13:2; Song of Solomon 2:4).

Kruger fled from Pretoria, and the British government was set up. In 1901, President McKinley, of the United States, was assassinated. It would thus appear that the above prophecy has been abundantly fulfilled up to the present time (that is, 1901).

The 144,000, having put on immortality, will be terrible as an army with banners to their enemies, having the protection of God (Song of Solomon 6:4).

FOR THE PUBLIC

1849

Sanctuary, Ashton, 14th of 1st month, 1849.

There will soon be a law passed that he that labours within his Sabbath, which is the time of worship, that soul shall be punished.

Now did the Christians live so near to God as when the doctrine was first preached? They then worshipped between two fires, the Jews on one side and the Gentiles on the other. And at the time of the rebellion at this place they were between two fires, engaged in secret prayer with God, to know whether this visitation was of Him or not; and then were they nearer than now, though many went away offended.

It is said in Revelation, *"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in His throne"* Revelation 3:21. Does not the queen sit on her throne judging, and ought not every man to sit on his throne judging his house - his body, ruling the actions?

Did not Jesus drive out with a scourge of small cords the evil of the temple? Then man should have entered in; but the man of sin returned in them and said, By what authority doest thou these things (John 2:15-18)?

This was according to the children of Israel, when they went to possess their land, they were called thieves - but not so - it was their own land, that they were driven from by famine, which the Lord swore by Himself, when he could swear by no greater, that He would give it to them for a possession (Hebrews 6:13).

Joseph was sold by his brethren to his own (the Ishmaelites being of the seed of Abraham), for twenty pieces of silver (Genesis 37:28); and the thirty pieces which Judas sold Jesus

for (Matthew 26:15), is equal value for the twenty Joseph was sold for: and Jesus was sold to his own, the Jews, and the Jews sold him to the Gentiles.

Joseph being again sold to Potiphar in Egypt, sat upon his throne, when his wife besought Joseph to lie with her. He said, How can I sin against God? But one day, she taking him privately, she laid hold of him, and he fled and left his garment in her hand; and she told her lord when he came home, taking a piece of the garment to bear testimony, who cast Joseph into prison; and when Joseph was in the prison, the keys were entrusted to him, and he interpreted the dreams of Pharaoh's two servants. And Pharaoh dreamed that there came up seven fat cattle, and after came up seven lean; and the seven lean devoured the seven fat, and they were still ill favoured as before.

And he dreamed also that there stood up seven full ears, and after them seven blighted; and the seven blighted devoured the seven good ears. And the chief butler said, I remember my faults this day: and told Pharaoh how that Joseph in the prison had interpreted his dream. Joseph told Pharaoh the interpretation, and Pharaoh set him over the kingdom, and said, Only in the throne will I be greater than thou. (This was typical of the throne of Jesus Christ.) And his own brethren were driven out by famine and death (Genesis 39-41).

When Jesus rose from the sepulchre he was not made known to his brethren, but cherished them and opened to them the Scriptures (Luke 24:32).

Then he made himself known: He then cherished them between two fires. They were then first called the children of God. And it was for what Joseph's brethren had done to him that they would be driven out of the land of Canaan. They said: His blood be upon us (Matthew 27:25). And Joseph did not at first make himself known to his brethren, but put them forth apart; and when he made himself known to them, he wept over them and kissed them.

But there arose up another king that knew not Joseph (Exodus 1:8). Thus saith the Spirit: There shall a king arise in

every nation, with a bow in his left hand, and a sword in his right, and shall dethrone _____ and England shall be the last to be dethroned.

There are men within these walls that will fight against me at that day, and if a drop of water would relieve me, they would not give it - they would rather give me as much poison. But may I have the Spirit of God with me, as Joseph had with him in the dungeon.

The heathen round about Pharaoh were living for him by Joseph; first their cattle, then their land and houses, then themselves and children; but Joseph's brethren were not sold: and when the other king arose he claimed Joseph's brethren as well as others, and he afflicted them with sore bondage, lest they should overcome them. And they met two or three together and prayed, and the Lord sent them a prophet who led them into their own land.

So God commands every man and woman to rule over his throne, and overcome: and His Spirit shall sit down with him on his throne - then he shall sit with me on my throne.

This is the time when the true worshippers shall be found, and the man of sin be destroyed, and the Son of man set on his own throne.

14th of 1st month, 1849

Man has that within him which overcomes the good as the empty ears overcame the full ones (Genesis 41:7), but man by striving lawfully, the good shall overcome the evil.

Are ye not all the children of one family? Every female and every male that has signed the covenant is married to that immortal Spirit.

Life dwelling in light, which is your life, you shall see what is in another man. Adam mortgaged their land, and Christ, by the blood of Jesus, redeemed it.

A man that prophesies is nothing more than a plough in the hands of a man that turns the soil: and a man that speaks by the

Spirit has as good a proof as when a bird lights upon his shoulders and strikes him with his wings.

The day star has arose in the hearts of Israel (2nd Peter 1:19), and woe unto the offender; they are to keep us in the way: and as the priest under the Law made them drink the bitter water, so must every one drink the bitter water (Numbers 5:18,19).

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Wakefield, 19th of 1st month, 1849.

Question - Joseph Shaw, what is the second hell? For is it not the first hell when a man is let down into the grave? And do not all men that die receive that though they have repented?

Answer - Yes.

There is no difference between a righteous and a wicked man in regard to the first hell (Ecclesiastes 9:2).

The second hell is that all rise at the first resurrection to give an account of the deeds which they have done in their bodies, and those who have repented, their soul and spirit united form a spiritual body, and those who have not repented are turned back again to the place prepared for punishment.

When the Law came it was said, The soul that sinned should die: but to the righteous and the wicked man, Keep my law and thou shalt live (Ezekiel 20:11), in spirit, soul, and body (1st Thessalonians 5:23); but if thou repent not, thy soul shall die - the second death, the spirit parted from the soul.

Does not a king take and sort out his vessels according to their uses? So a man's soul is anointed to raise a celestial house, which though it appears, yet cannot be handled; and this is the difference of the celestial and terrestrial - those that have both can be handled.

Men have sought to have children, for if they had not done so would Adam's transgression have been done? Would death have reigned if he had not gone into the uncleanness of the woman? And yet salvation of the soul is given unto all, whether it be Jew or Gentile, through repentance.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 21st of 1st month, 1849.

Now, can sin be offered for sin? And how is it that the Spirit of the Almighty's firstborn became His soul? For it is proper that every one should know a soul was placed to bring more bodies, for it is eternal; for when it was brought, it was said in it was good and life, evil and death: and it was said that if man eat of it in the unclean state, that he should surely die. (Genesis 2:17).

Now, was not that soul evil which said: Shall I give my first-born for the sin of my soul (Micah 6:7)? For Eve was God's soul in dividing and separating. It was there that evil had a beginning, it being mixed with the good. The devil working and tempting Eve whilst in that state, brought the Almighty to give his firstborn for his transgression - the fruit of his body for the sin of his soul.

Now, when I was led blind into the church at Bradford, and many priests were sitting there, and upon this question they said, whether are we to believe ye or the Scriptures? Thou sayest thou art blind; we think that thou art too.

Question - Joseph Shaw, how wouldst thou have answered them?

Answer - I could not have answered.

But if thou had been clothed with the Spirit thou wouldst.

Now, when the Lord ordered me to go forth and anoint Bonaparte when he was a child, we went - I knew not but that it was he, yet he was taken away in the night - yet I know I must do it.

Jesus says he could destroy the temple and build it up in three days, and he was looking up at the building, and they thought he meant to building; but he said there was not one stone standing upon another but what should be thrown down, for he spake to them of his body (John 2:19-21).

All that I could say, I heard the voice of the Lord say, Go forth and anoint Bonaparte, then it shall be well with the house of Israel, for he will make a way for them.

If a man goes forth to fight a battle, does a commander take those who are not willing, or does he say let them that are not willing return to their wives and families? If this be said by an earthly king and officer, which is temporal, and there be a great slaughter; yet I say, there is a greater slaughter among the armies of heaven - the spirits that are in heaven.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 26th of 1st month, 1849.

It says: He that knew his Master's will, and prepared not himself shall be beaten with many stripes (Luke 12:47), that is, if they know it. It is of no use parents forcing their children to make them of this or that religion if they be not drawn to it: *"No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him"* John 6:44.

For though they come, it is of no use unless God has given them eyes to see, and ears to hear, and hearts to understand; for Jesus said well might Isaiah prophesy of thee: Make this people's heart fat, and shut their eyes, and make their ears heavy (Isaiah 6:10). For fathers and mothers may be joined, and the word says that when they are twelve years old, they can join for themselves.*

Many whose parents are not joined I have seen wanting to join though only twelve years of age, and it is impossible for their parents to keep them back.

Many appear to be saints in worshipping at a place of worship, but the Lord says He will have a willing people in the day of his power (Psalm 110:3); and is it not the day of His power? But not one will be driven before him, for mark - they are to be willing.

* This is now altered, so that any person can join by signing for themselves if they are twelve years old.

One may attend this church, or that church, and may follow the fashions of the world when they can do it secretly, when they can get into a secret corner of either church or chapel, though yet many enter the Sanctuary in that state, and it will be so to the last. So one has faith and no works, and the other faith with works. One is saved by having faith in both law and gospel in his mortal life for a thousand years: and another through faith and works in both law and gospel is made in the image of God and man, possessing immortal life.

Many join to get employment, and their employment keeps them, for fear they should perish for want of work if they left the church; but they that do so have ears but hear not, eyes that are blind that they see not when they enter; though ye have no right to turn them from your employ, though they do it. Where is their faith then? For the God of Israel is not a God of the dead, but of the living (Matthew 22:32). His servants are to see that in Israel is no darkness.

I say in the name of God that no one will receive the benefit of another's obedience or disobedience but themselves. What did Elijah say to Elisha? Ask what I shall do for thee before I be taken away from thee. What did Elisha answer his master? I pray thee let a double portion of thy Spirit be upon me.

And Elijah said, If thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee, if not it shall not be so (2nd Kings 2:9, 10). But was it so in the case of Jesus, who, when five hundred saw him ascend (1st Corinthians 15:6), did they get a double portion of his Spirit given them, though there were with them many witnesses?

But if the house of Israel get Christ and His bride, will they not have a double portion given them, which will be the redemption of the spirit, soul, and body? The spirit of man was made subject to the fall (Romans 8:20); and though Jesus was so, yet he was made a ransom for mortal to put on immortality. And this is the manner that the prayer will be altered so that it may be written upon the thumb nail.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 28th of 1st month, 1849.

Every one is to observe that he cannot be born of Christ till he has it within him. A child is not born without its spirit: then if Christ and your spirits be together, are ye not begotten, your bodies dwelling in them till ye be born of them?

Jesus was not immortal till the Spirit was within him, then he was immortal. There is two cities which ye are to dwell in, which is your own bodies and the city Jerusalem above: then you have your own seed, and the seed of her; and you must enter that city before you can be born of it; and there is but one entrance into it, and if ye have not the key how can ye enter?

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 11th of 2nd month, 1849.

What is the two-edged sword? Christ and Jerusalem above is the one edge, and the male and female below is the other edge, which is the man and the woman - these, with God make the Trinity.

Jesus compares the people of God to a grain of mustard seed, (Matthew 13:31,32), which is the smallest of all seeds, yet it becomes a tree so that the fowls of the air lodge in the branches of it, which are those that obtain the salvation of their souls; and the beasts of the field who shelter under it, are those that obtain the redemption of both soul and body. And the mountain that this faith is to remove is the evil (Matthew 17:20), and the two-edged sword will plead every man's cause, whether temporal or spiritual.

Thus saith the Lord: Every man's right will be restored to him, even to the first Adam.

I tell you before it comes to pass, that you will only have a few hours to work. Then Israel will meet together and practice, and every band will be distinctly heard, and every instrument of music will be distinctly heard. They shall go into the Spirit, and out of the Spirit, and find pasture (John 10:9).

The nations are gathering themselves together to set the Pope on his throne again.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Wakefield, 16th of 2nd month, 1849.

Joseph Shaw, in the Scriptures it says: *“Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?”* Luke 15:8.

And Joshua said that the stone had heard all the words of the Lord (Joshua 24:27). And they carried twelve stones, according to the number of the twelve tribes of Israel, and placed them as a sign and a memorial that they had passed over Jordan upon dry land (Joshua 4).

Now, the woman kept the nine pieces, and now she has found the tenth, by which she may cleanse and garnish her house (Luke 15:8-10): and recollect that it is but a woman, and she bringeth man back to the state into which he was placed before he had fallen.

Question - Now then, I want to know of thee, Joseph Shaw, what the other two pieces, or stones, are which make up the twelve?

Answer - The Spirit must be one piece.

It is Christ and his Bride which are the two pieces, and by them are the mortal man and woman made to rejoice, and to be pleasant without sin; the mortal life being swallowed up in immortality. But where now is the man and woman whose bodies are searched and cleansed?

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 18th of 2nd month, 1849.

Upon the words in a Communication dated 13th of 3rd month, 1848, being read, which says, “Being the city of the living God

compared to the seven Spirits,” John Wroe said to Joseph Shaw: How dost thou understand it?

No answer.

When the man has Christ and the bride Jerusalem, is he not three? When the woman has Jerusalem above, and Christ, is she not three? And the Spirit of God makes the seventh; these seven Spirits dwelling in two temples, possessing both the heaven and the earth.

The beast is now overthrown, and he will never be put in power again. He, *“Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God”* 2nd Thessalonians 2:4. These are the times spoken of by Daniel, such as never was since there was a nation (Daniel 12:1).

Joseph Shaw, do not they who possess riches consider those who have none as children? Because they boast themselves of them, and are as the Philistine, who boasted of his strength over David (1st Samuel 17:41-44). What I mean is those who are rich in this world.

Now, can I, if I boast because of that which God has given me to minister to others with, can I love Him more than all the riches of this world? But what is it that will give the proof? It is by prayer; it is by his Spirit bearing witness with our spirits (Romans 8:16).

Question - Joseph Shaw, but if silver and gold be worshipped, or father and mother, or wife and children, whom do they give worship to?

Answer - To another.

When I lay down in my bed and say my prayers to myself does anyone know of it? Does my wife know of it, or my children? Yet parents are to see to their children. For if I awake with it on my mind it is a testimony - a proof that I love my God more than all the things of this world.

Saints can only be those who have been martyred for the testimony they held of Christ, which is to them liberty and joy. They hold a firm foundation of the truth. The lawyers in a

court, by examining a man over and over again, do it to make that man falsify himself and so commit evil. But if they are clothed they will still be holy. This I have heard spoken and it will be declared round this planet.

Paul says: *“But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil”* Hebrews 5:14.

Question - Joseph Shaw, it says that if a man be found stealing he shall restore sevenfold - he shall give all the substance of his house (Proverbs 6:30,31). Is that both temporal and spiritual?

Answer - It cannot be spiritual.

Suppose I go into thy house, and thou follows, am I not thy prisoner? Then am I not found? Did not Joseph do this when he hid the cup in Benjamin's sack's mouth? Did he not demand the cup and body, and took him back for his servant (Genesis 44:6 - 17)?

The devil entered into the woman by the evil which God had placed there; and every man and woman that arise out of bed are placed as Adam and Eve.

Question - Now when she had partaken of the evil did not Satan claim her?

Answer - Yes.

Then when he, the author is taken prisoner, will he not have to forfeit the principal, and the whole of the substance of his house, and Jerusalem above be saved?

The evil in man is called the man of sin, and when it is taken prisoner the same as he, will not contention cease?

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 25th of 2nd month, 1849.

Question - There is but one way to enter into the fold or city, which is through the gates: then if they pass not through the gates, can they enter therein, Joseph Shaw?

Answer - No.

They cannot get in any other way; for Jesus says: *“He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber”* John 10:1.

They will not be able to enter but through the law and the gospel, which is a two leaved gate, and those to whom it is revealed to open the gates and enter; for the law is the Old Testament, and the gospel is the righteousness of the law, which is the New Testament.

Written from John Wroe’s mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 2nd of 3rd month, 1849.

Question - Joseph Shaw, suppose thou had a cherry tree, and thou grafted it into a thorn, whether would it bear cherries or haws?

Answer - Cherries.

Thou hast answered wisely. Or an apple or pear tree, for every one of these bears of its own kind.

Now, the Jews bear of their own kind, being the natural olive, but the Gentiles, being the wild olive do not, but are grafted into the top of the natural olive, and the vine into the natural olive; so that the Gentiles bear that which was promised to the Jews.

Jesus being the root, was immortal; he lived after he had overcome death, but did either Jew or Gentile? Have they not all died, bearing of their own kind? But if the house of Israel take the root into the vine topmost, will they not abide in Him, and bear immortal fruit, the vine being grafted into them? But the Gentiles being grafted into the root stand still, and the Jews being the natural olive stand still, both bearing the death of the body: but the Jews that believe, are they not grafted into the vine? But the vine is not the topmost of them. All believe, but they take not the vine, which thou art grafted to, which is the top of Christ the root.

Until man is grafted into the Spirit, he is but clothed with the Spirit: the Jews say they had it, but they were only overshadowed with it.

It was God's mercy in shortening man's days after the flood, for I would rather die this night the death of the righteous, getting the salvation of the soul, rather than live to add sin to sin, which would bring the second death: but the man that is looking for life values not death, for death will be under his feet, he will tread upon his own evil.

There is naught that is worthy for a man to live for but the immortal life of the mortal body; for is a man to pray every night for forgiveness of the sins he has done during the day - for strength? If some had their eyes opened, they would commit suicide, but strength is given accordingly to keep man from doing this.

Some are willing to go out of this world, but want to live longer to sum up riches to leave to their children: these are jealous of God, as if He could not provide for them. For children twelve years old, by being from home - turned into the world - through Him, have done better than being at home, brought up in idleness, stealing, and lust.

A chicken, whilst with its mother, is always looking to her to provide it with corn, whilst with her in the nest - afterwards it provides for itself. Has not God said, In the sweat of thy brow shalt thou eat bread (Genesis 3:19). If parents do it for them, will the children do it then after their death?

They steal, they defraud through pride overcoming them - not being able to provide for themselves by labour. What says the Scripture of them? *"They toil not, neither do they spin"* Matthew 6:28. To parents: *"If God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith"* Matthew 6:30. The god of this world blinds the eyes of fathers and mothers to do these things, for I know it is him, and I say so in the name of God; and that mother that does so, forsaking it not, must die, and this must be sent out unto all nations that they may see it.

Upon the words in the Communications, dated 4th of 11th month, 1837, which says: "And though he holds the souls of those that obedience was not found in, at the final resurrection God will let go their spirits and raise their souls with incorruptible bodies." John Wroe said to Joseph Shaw: Has the spirits of those that kept their first estate yet received bodies to dwell in?

Answer - No.

John Wroe said it was wisely answered.

They had not yet received immortal bodies, for the first estate was the body, so that their ending would be better than the beginning of their life. Like what was said at the marriage feast, in Cana, where Jesus turned the water into wine, by the governor of the feast, when he called the bridegroom, saying, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse, but thou hast kept the good wine until now (John 2:1-10.)

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 9th of 3rd month, 1849.

Moses temporally broke all the laws (Exodus 32:19), and though a man break them spiritually, if obedience afterwards be found, obedience covers the whole royal law; for David says: "*Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered*" Psalm 32:1.

Now, the truth was found with the woman, and it was on the sixth day, which is as the six thousand years.

Man would not know as the world, who will not know the law of Christ. There may be a hundred things which a man believes not; a king may doubt or believe, and his subjects follow him for believing brings to knowledge the knowledge of the Law, and obedience brings the spirit, soul, and body to be kept alive; for the Lord says obedience is better than the fat of rams (Micah 6:7,8; 1st Samuel 15:22).

The first law was against the body, the second against the soul; and if the law was kept, the body should live, and if obedience was shown by the offering up of the blood of animals, the soul should be saved; this was done until Christ gave the blood of Jesus.

Now, if the Jew believes only in the offering up of the blood of animals, has he any part in the suffering of Jesus? But at the fullness of the Gentiles they will return and be grafted into Him; but it will only be the power of the Spirit, the Spirit will not be grafted to be within them; salvation brings them to be within the power of the Spirit, like as the power of the fire may be in the water, which is within the boiler, so does the Spirit reign in their hearts. For when the woman is in Jerusalem above, it brings the evil that is in the blood and heart into subjection under her, for the power of God is with her, which causeth obedience to the law - then he knows his master's will, as Jesus knew his Father's will (John 6:39), which is dwelling fully in Christ.

Jesus being overshadowed despised the temptations of Satan, like as Job did (Job 1). And the day will come when it shall be said unto a child of twelve years old, by its next door neighbour: Tell us thy prayer, for there is no difference; and the child shall answer not. This shall be fulfilled before the next three years are over: for Jesus says, *"Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given"* Matthew 13:11.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if thou had two trees, the one a wild olive and the other a natural olive, and the natural olive objects to what the wild olive has, and then thou takes another olive of a better sort, and grafts it into a vine. Before the wild olive was grafted it bare death; but thou grafts them both into the better olive, and it into the vine: Which graft do they bear of, the olive or the vine?

Answer - The olive.

Thou hast answered wisely.

Then after that the vine ascends, and the Jew is grafted with the Gentile. The Jews being the natural olive, if they are grafted into the pure olive, and the vine into it, will claim both soul and body, will they not?

Answer - Yes, both soul and body.

Question - Joseph Shaw, what is the iron rod which is spoken of in Revelation 12:5, which is to bear rule in all nations, for there will be but twelve nations?

Answer - It is the Spirit.

Yes; it is that which will rule over and bruise the evil in man's heart, till he is born of the Spirit, then it will be within him, for it is that spiritual Child which ascended up unto God (Revelation 12:5); and its bruising of the evil in man, is as the bruising of a potter's vessel.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 16th of 3rd month, 1849.

If a man cannot sin, is there any need of prayer, or of confession? For Jesus says, "*Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven*" Matthew 10:32. And when man is brought back from sin, it will be the immortal life of the mortal body, like unto Jesus' body when it was glorified, its transparency and brightness being such as the mortal eye could not behold!

So will it be with the redeemed; the mortal eye will not be able to look on them, their brightness being brighter than the sun in the firmament; and they will exclaim: These are our gods! The glory of the redeemed is not known till it be revealed, and then only to those to whom it is revealed.

Question - Now, Joseph Shaw, if a man render his prayer six nights a week to be kept from sinning, yet being overcome with sin, and not having submitted to the law of Christ, can he put on immortality in that state?

Answer - No.

Then ye may say take off my head at once. It may do in regard to the common salvation, which is the soul, but not for the body.

Now, when the Lord had commanded that I was to be circumcised, I thought I could never submit, though yet afterwards I did, and was done in the midst of the congregation: and as easy could I have been done through submission, which is obedience, in the midst of a market place of a town. If we submit it is marked in heaven; it is acknowledged - recorded in that book which man cannot destroy here upon earth.

Joseph Shaw, if the Jews still continue believing in the blood of animals as an offering of obedience instead of the blood of Jesus, that they may be justified by being baptized into his death, can the vine be planted into them?

Now then, if thou, being a Jew, art planted into the olive, he says, "*I am the vine, ye are the branches*" John 15:5.

I am putting this question to thee on purpose that it may go to the ends of the earth; for if I only be grafted into him as the olive, and not the vine grafted into me, I am grafted in by baptism into his death, to be justified in the resurrection. Now, if thou cannot answer, speak.

Joseph Shaw - I cannot answer.

If he be the root, and thou by baptism of water be grafted into his dead body, and not into his living, thou art only grafted into the olive, and it into the vine. But if thou art grafted into his living body, then thou art as the pure olive, and when the vine is grafted into thee, then he is the root and branch of thee, he bearing life - nor can thou ever die.

But the Jews and Gentiles only being grafted into the olive, bear only olive plants: the others are vine branches at his second coming without sin unto salvation (Hebrews 9:28), bringing full redemption of soul and body. For it is the same Spirit which sent the blood of animals to be offered, as it was the blood of Jesus; but the blood of animals wash me not. I am grafted in by baptism into death, to be justified in the resurrection; for there is no difference between the Jew or Gentile (Romans 10:12).

They are grafted into one stock into his death as good olive plants. Jesus says: *"Have salt in yourselves"* Mark 9:50. Salt is a figure of faith, and faith is not known till it be proved. Have ye faith? The Jews have no faith in the gospel - the Gentiles none in the law.

If ye have faith in another man, ye have none of your own; but if ye have a faith of your own, and have another's, ye have a double faith: ye are salted again, having the mortal and immortal Spirit. But if one has joined the visitation, and loses his salt, which is his faith, wherewith shall he be salted? *"Salt is good: but if the salt have lost its saltiness, wherewith will ye season it?"* Mark 9:50. It is not fit for tillage.

If a man and woman join together in matrimony, having salt in each other, and lose it, and cannot get it again, do they not live together hating each other? But the law of the land binds the husband to maintain the woman. But where is that that brought them together before the marriage contract was proved, which could not be proved till after they were joined together?

But if a man and woman be joined together, and lose not that salt till they have the mortal and immortal Spirit, being salted with it till Satan be cast out, and the blood cleansed, how great will be their love afterwards!

Now, the Gentiles are called the wild olive - wild by nature; and Paul says unto them: *"Boast not against the branches. For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed also lest He spare not thee"* Romans 11:18,21.

All have to be grafted into One till the fullness of the Gentiles; then there is another salt, for He says, *"Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom"* Luke 12:32.

I have overcome sin, death, hell, and the grave. *"I am the door of the sheep"* John 10:7. For when a man is stripped of the evil, which is of Satan, then is he mortal and immortal.

"And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him, What is written in the law? How readest thou? But

he willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?" Luke 10:25,26,29.

And it is for us to consider who is our neighbour. Ye say if a man has left you anything, that he is your neighbour: if he lives next door, the same; if he has helped thee to defraud or cheat, that is neighbourly. But we will see how it is.

Jesus said: "*A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. "But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him. And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn"* Luke 10:30-34.

That is the body, and of the three that passed by, only the Samaritan, which is Jesus, was found to be his friend; he showing the most pity. And as Jesus said to the lawyer: "*Go, and do thou likewise*" Luke 10:37.

Ye call one another friends, but I say how dare ye? Has not Jesus laid down his life? Has he not poured oil into your breast to heal the wound which the evil has caused, and delivered you from your sins?

Then I say how dare any of you call another man your friend, and I say it in the name of God, how dare ye do it?

Ye say if a man does you a good action, is he not a friend? and if bad, is he not an enemy? But I say that no man is your friend but Jesus, who has laid down his life for the first transgression, for the living as well as the dead: that is to say, by showing a spiritual body for the dead, and a mortal body immortal for the living.

This was the manner of Joseph to his brethren. He was first to them as dead, for they knew not that it was he; afterwards he made himself manifest (Genesis 45), and they knew - they saw

that he lived. So will Jesus show himself to the house of Israel, who would not have the vine to reign over them at His first coming.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if a man refuse the law of Christ, though he walk with me, what am I to call him? For it says: *"If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed"* 2nd John 10.

For you must prove your friend, or else you get naught but the letter. Then how am I to call him a friend?

Answer - By his continuing.

It is by that person continuing to walk as Jesus walked, that I am to call him a friend, then only through the Spirit: for if a man refuse the law of Christ, he is an enemy.

Then if one has been joined and denied, can you give him a glass of water to drink, or set meat and drink before him, if he ask thee through the Spirit?

Answer - I should.

Question - But if he did not, dost thou think thou would be doing right or wrong?

Answer - Doing wrong.

The priests give the sacrament in his name, for the temporal is to show forth the spiritual: we are not to rail, but be like Michael, who brought not a railing accusation against Satan (Jude 9.)

We are not to rail, although we agree not in one Spirit, lest the salt lose its savour; for the blind cannot see, nor those that have no salt be made to have salt: for labour is then in vain. For can we expect to reap where the ground is not prepared?

Whether does a man go to the field that is fallowed or not fallowed? Does he not begin to sow at the appointed time? For if a man be true to his master, his master will be true to him; but if he defraud his master he defrauds himself. This is temporal as well as spiritual - this will be proved at the resurrection.

Though a person may come into this meeting tonight, and continue to do so not being free, the difference will be seen at the end between those that are mortal, and those that are transparent.

A man may be a drunkard, and when he is drunk, go to a chapel, and get in some secret place, so as not to be seen - still he has been to chapel: but if a man is not in this state, what does he want with a doorkeeper?

Many are sleeping - their sleep is sweet to them, being happy, who have died since the days of Adam; for though there be a thousand years difference, their sleep is still the same as they who only die the death of the righteous today.

Now, do the Jews or the Gentiles that believe not eat the flesh and drink the blood of Jesus, the Son of God? For he was called the Son of God, being without sin; and yet was made sin for the transgression of his brother Adam.

The pure olive has two branches, one we will call the wild olive, the other the natural olive. Now will they not each get a part of the fullness of the root of the pure olive, by being grafted into one stock - into the top of it, which is the Jew by the Old Testament, the Gentile by the New, till their fullness.

Now then, if the house of Lords prove that the fullness of the Gentiles is come, then the Jews will get their bill; if not, they will not.*

Now it says in the New Testament that all Israel shall return, which is to Christ, for Israel cannot do the work without Christ, which is the vine; then if they do the work it will prove that their forefathers were Jews; for there were five hundred of his brethren saw him ascend, and thousands were added to the church daily (1st Corinthians 15:6; Acts 2:41). These were Jews.

* The Jewish Oaths Bill did not pass the House of Commons till 1851, and was then thrown out by the House of Lords, but in 1858, they were admitted to the Lower House by resolution, and Baron Lionel de Rothschild took his seat as member for the city of London. Jews, however, do not sit in the House of Lords as far as can be ascertained at present. (That is, 1901)

I was contending with a minister, while in a railway carriage, concerning Christ and the Law. He said Christ was the end of the Law in righteousness to them that believe.

Then said I, what do you believe?

That the soul is saved, he answered.

I said, What was Jesus put to death for contrary to the Law? Pilate washing his hands, pronouncing him innocent, saying, I find no fault in this man (Matthew 27:24).

And if Christ was the end of the Law to justify, would he justify a murderer, a thief, a liar? Would they get their soul saved - would Christ be the end of the Law in righteousness for them?

He said that was the moral Law which they believed in.

Then if the law condemn us not, and our prayer be continually upon our hearts and minds, that is as Paul says: "*Pray without ceasing*" 1st Thessalonians 5:17. Then is that life to both soul and body.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Leeds, 18th of 3rd month, 1849.

It has been disputed by the doctors, whether a woman could conceive in the unclean state. I say no woman can conceive in her unclean state, but where the seed of man is sown therein, which is the wheat and tares (Matthew 13:24-30).

The evil which is of Satan she eat of the fruit herself, being overshadowed in the spirit of Satan; but she could not conceive unless the seed of man was sown in her, therefore the doctors are right. She spent her own nature, for had she conceived, it would have been what Satan wanted - a temple wherein to dwell. For had she conceived, it would have been like the Virgin Mary, who conceived, being overshadowed in the Spirit of Jehovah, bringing forth perfect man and God, equal to God - trees of His own planting for a possession (Isaiah 61:3). So though she eat of her own evil, she cannot conceive, nor bring forth of herself.

Now then, if the Jew believe the Law, it is counted to him for righteousness: and if the Gentile believes the Gospel, it is counted to him for righteousness, he never having received the Law.

Question - Matthew Shaw, if thou had a good olive branch and a wild olive branch, and thou took it and grafted the wild into the good, would it then bear death?

Answer - No.

Show me how they do not. The blood of Jesus was shed to destroy him that had the power of death (Hebrews 2:14). Now, the Virgin Mary being overshadowed in the Spirit, without the spirit of man, had they a right to put him to death for calling himself the Son of God? She had no husband, nor never knew any man, but was overshadowed by the immortal Spirit of God. Though under the Law it was not allowed to be called the Son of God, for they believed not that she was overshadowed.

Question - Now, what sayest thou, Matthew Shaw, was he the son of man or the Son of God?

Answer - He was the son of man.

Thou hast in both cases erred; but if thou hast it not revealed, how dost thou know it? If one man see different from another, what triumphing over one another there is! He was the Son of the living God, though he was called the son of man because of his mother's body. And when mortal shall have put on immortality, this will be the way they will bring forth Jerusalem above; which is the woman being overshadowed by Christ, which is the man, will bring forth seed in the image of the living God.

Light bursts after light: light is borrowed one from another, and a borrowed light is good; but the time will come when a man shall not borrow, but shall know for himself. I tell you in the name of God, that ye will then no more be called sons and daughters of men, but sons and daughters of the living God (Hosea 1:10), the two immortal Spirits dwelling in you.

Now, the Jew had one key given, the Gentile another; but it is to have both keys which shall open the two-leaved gates of

the law and gospel. He said: Behold, I set before you an open door (Revelation 3:8), that is, Come into His Spirit - for He is the door and porter of the house. He that will enter in shall have the key of knowledge, and shall never taste of death; never be destitute of the knowledge and goodness of God.

Jesus says: The devils shall be subject to you through his name, and if ye abide not in Him, ye have no life in you (Luke 10:17-20; John 6:53).

Both law and gospel must be joined for the great salvation; and those that are as the wild olive branch, who have no knowledge, will rise to give an account of the deeds done in the body - afterwards to live according to God in the Spirit (1st Peter 4:6).

We cannot receive Christ without the key of both gates: for one key is the righteousness of the law, and we are subject to an immortal judge.

Pilate washed his hands, and condemned him not; to be free of his blood, when the priests had delivered him up (Matthew 27:24).

If a man dwell fully in the Godhead, what does he want with a temporal wife in lust, for lust to beget lust, or a woman a husband in like manner? For if she be in Christ, she has a husband that overcomes the flesh: then what is there left for lust, Matthew Shaw?

Answer - Nothing.

Now, Matthew Shaw, as thee and me are in the hand of the Preacher, let us take advice. If a man be an instrument to preach, and he be in Christ, who is the preacher for that day? And if a man preach, should he not receive of the Preacher, as well as the hearers? Should he have ears that are deaf?

I say in the name of God, take a plough into a field, which is an instrument; can it be used without strength be put to it? Samson would go out and shake himself as at other times - but was it Samson that carried the gates of the city away (Judges 16:3-20). For what is a preacher but an instrument if he has preached to the greatest excellency? But if a man be called in

Christ to preach, he is but as the horn; and what is the use of the horn unless it be blown through? But is anything due unto the man if he goes and inquires how he is liked by such an one?

It says, Ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer (Numbers 35:31), and Jesus calls Satan a murderer (John 8:44). Then when he is slain, they rejoice over this murderer being slain.

The Gentiles are called to rejoice with His people (Romans 15:10), and if the Son of God was slain through this murderer, surely he should be slain who destroyeth the earth (Revelation 11:18). The earth being the body of man; but Jesus' body he could not destroy, but took the mortal life - the blood.

I am labouring hard to show you, though a man be ever such a charmer, if he slips the law of Christ he drinks not of the cup of knowledge, nor has he the key; for if it once be applied to the door, it flies open, and he has protection.

Then ought ye not to flee, that the man of sin might be slain in you? But it is for my ears to be open to conviction, then I have the key of the law and the key of the gospel, and both united are life to the mortal body.

Man must first cast out the mote from his own eye, before he can catch his brother; then if one comes to receive the law, and the vine be at the top, will not the root and branch be holy, they being grafted into them a second time?

Answer - Both holy.

Jesus died, but they bear that which they are grafted to, which is life, and go in and out, and find pasture (John 10:9).

They go into the water and thirst not - they mount up as the eagles in the air, and are not scorched by the heat of the sun. When Christ comes into them, then they will say it is good to be there.

It is good not to refuse the cleansing of Zion, but ye that say ye are cleansed have no need to be washed - for ye think ye are already washed, but ye must be washed in heart.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 23rd of 3rd month, 1849.

Question - Joseph Shaw, when Jesus said: *"I go to prepare a place for you"* John 14:2, who was he speaking to, and what was the place?

Answer - To the apostles - to the Jews.

Question. - What was the place?

Answer - To get into the Spirit.

He would go and send the Spirit, that their bodies, which is their seed, should dwell in it at the fullness of the Gentiles; for He said: *"And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me"* John 12:32.

When Jesus was on the cross, His Spirit was withdrawn, then this was fulfilled, it having left his body. Then at that time the seed of Israel, their spirit will be drawn by the other Spirit, and enter with it into their tabernacle, and be called the tabernacle of the living God.

Observe one thing: Paul preached the gospel without the law unto the wild olive branches; though he through fear of the Hebrews circumcised a man before he went up to Jerusalem (Acts 16:3).

Now the Lord now sends out His word, but none will be able to see it but those whose forefathers were of the seed of the Jews: for though others may see and hear, they will not see and hear to any advantage: and when man goes to preach, and he is not in the Spirit, what advantageth it? And if he be in that Spirit, though he be not a hearer, but an instrument to speak, if that Spirit be with him he preaches to himself as to those who are his hearers. But a remnant of the Jews are to be saved only, though their numbers be as the sand of the sea.

Now when the Hebrews went out of Egypt, and passed through the Red Sea, it stood as a wall, so that they passed through as if upon dry land; but when Pharaoh, with his hosts followed, the sea overwhelmed them (Exodus 14:28,29). This is figurative of the whole Christian world, who are baptized into

the death of Jesus by the baptism of water, but not the baptism which is by fire.

There are in the house of Israel those who will not submit to the law of Christ; they will not enter through that door, but they say, I will get in - I will get in through the window. But if a man submits to the law of Christ, that is the key; the door flies open, and opens the whole of the mysteries of the Scriptures, but the others will be brought down to hell, which is the grave.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 30th of 3rd month, 1849.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if a man die the death of the righteous, and has his sins forgiven, will he be in the image of Jesus Christ in the resurrection?

Answer - No.

Question - What did Jesus say of the dead? "*I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead yet shall he live*" John 11:25. That is by a spiritual body as the angels of God. Is that like the body of Christ?

Answer - It is not.

Question - But what image is it that those will bear when he says: "*Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die*?" John 11:26. (The body.)

Answer - Like Christ, which is God.

For those who say: Make me like Thy Son Jesus, are made in the image of the son of man, but not like the Son of God; for He first showed a spiritual body in Jesus, to show the image of the Jew and Gentile churches, for those who should die the death of the righteous belong to those churches.

Question - Should those who are seeking to be of the living say in their prayer, Make me in the image of Jesus, or in the image of Jesus Christ? Or have those who are seeking to be of the dead any right to say in the image of Jesus Christ?

Answer - No.

Thou hast answered wisely; for He says: He that liveth and believeth shall never taste death (John 8:52; 11:26).

In the prayer the sealed should say: Make me in the image of God, and those who are made in that image possess a glorified body; the Spirit of God and man enters into their bodies, and they are the image of His own eternity. All sects and parties say so, though they die. But if the immortal life swallow up the mortal, which is the blood - as I once said unto a Jew, if there be a sufficient quantity of fire round a boiler, will it not devour both the water and the steam? For I have seen engines worked by hot air in the cylinder, which is a figure of immortality.* For there are but two images, the image of Jesus, which is as angels, and the image of God, for the dead are ministering spirits, and are called angels: as see what the angel says to John in Revelation 22:9: *"For I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God."* So that nothing is to be worshipped but God.

Question - Joseph Shaw, it says: They shall look upon me whom they have pierced (Zechariah 12:10). Whether will the curse of his blood be upon them that were grafted in with the Gentiles, or those that are not? For if the Jews are grafted in with the Gentiles, will it not be for the salvation of the soul? *"Every eye shall see him"* Revelation 1:7. That is eye to eye, mortal and immortal, whether will be the charge upon?

Answer - Upon them that are grafted in.

Yes, for upon them that are not grafted in there is no charge from God upon them, he having given them up till the fullness of the Gentiles; then he says all Israel shall return, then there will be a charge upon them from the Almighty.

Pilate washed his hands as a testimony of his innocency of the blood of Jesus (Matthew 27:24), and will not those Jews who are not grafted in, but remain in unbelief, destroy the blood of Jesus? But if they are grafted in, will they not receive

* The above prophecy is now fulfilled by the 'Ericsson' and other hot air engines.

salvation at the appointed time? But if they be grafted in, that is either Jew or Gentile, and lose their salt, will they not be lost? Did not the twelve disciples leave him? Did not Peter deny ever having known him (Matthew 26:69-75)? And was he not sent to the Jews (Galatians 2:7,8)? Had he not lost his salt, though he gained it afterwards?

Question – Now then if one loses his salt, that is his faith, how can his children obtain it?

Answer - By seeking it again.

For if a man die, losing his salt, does not Satan serve himself of him? Did not the Jews bear the sins of their fathers - sins which they were never partakers in? Judas, was not numbered among the disciples, though he afterwards joined the band against Jesus (Matthew 26:47).

I have this to tell you in the name of God, that there will be grafted into the olive unto death, more than will be grafted into his life.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if three or four Jews join the Protestant church, and afterwards are numbered among the house of Israel, what are they grafted into?

Answer - Into His life.

Yes, for there is not one of the house of Israel but whose forefathers were Jews; they are of that stem - of that stock.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Leeds, 1st of 4th month, 1849.

John Wroe said: Thus saith the Lord - It was said to me seven years since, that man should eat flesh till he loathed it. Do you remember that the children of Israel, whilst in the wilderness eat no flesh, but angels' food (Psalm 78:25)? So shall man live by the Spirit.

That land was a figure of the body of man, and shall be given unto him that maketh not his body an altar for the beasts: any manner of beast is good enough for lust. Thus saith the Lord:

The day shall come, and is already here, that he that makes his body a sepulchre or altar for the beast, shall fall with the beast.

America has boasted hard, but it is going to be divided among many kings.

Italy as a state, shall now be destroyed, for Bonaparte shall subdue it.*

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Joseph Shaw.

Ashton, 6th of 4th month, 1849.

Those that believe there is no God, their spirit is totally blind. I believe nothing until it is proved, and if I do not deny it, I cause no dispute.

Believe all things; that is, do not deny it till it be proved. The seed of Israel is made in the image of God at the end of three days, yet men travail till the end of the seventh thousand years.

The slayer shall slay no more: they shall have to take factories to chain them down in. And some shall commit the deed to get a living: but who seeks for him to be cast out?

He eat the fish or the honeycomb to show that he was alive (Luke 24:42,43), and that it was the same body that was nailed to the cross. Children shall understand the prayer as well as old men; this shows that God is no respecter of persons.

Before I can see the door my blood must be cleansed: then I knock, and the pastor, which is Jesus, openeth, and I enter in.

The house of Israel, heaven is come to them, then their Father's will will be done in heaven. The words that Paul heard, that was not lawful to utter was the law of Christ (2nd Corinthians 12:4).

There are three offences: first the deeds of the body; second, the soul; third, the death of the body.

* In 1861, the French troops held Rome, upholding the temporal power of the Pope, and thus hindering the unification of Italy as a state for some time.

And there are three justifications: first, the offering of animals; second, the blood of Jesus; third, the law of Christ.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Ashton, 8th of 4th month, 1849.

Jesus sprang of Ruth, the Moabitess, and it says a Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord, even to their tenth generation (Deuteronomy 23:3).

Ten generations having passed to the birth of Jesus, the seed having been lost, but brought back again in the Moabitess.

The time will come when those who refuse the dress refuse the immortal Spirit.

No man can have two wives living at the same time. If I see a man breaking the law, let it be a warning to me to keep it. Satan's seed was left in the woman: Jerusalem and Zion was drawn back till the seed of the living be found.

Some take two rough stones, and rub off the corners of their beards between them, that they may appear round, fashionable with the world: this I have seen in vision.

One among you is going to depart this life.*

When I am brought from other nations, not in my own regimentals, will you change coats with me?^Σ

When I was working on shipboard, pulling at the ropes till the blood ran off my finger ends, I was happier then than now. A little offends me, and I am offended when I see and know what men will do to me.

With those that have taken the covenant, and have the Spirit, all days are alike to them. Jesus was a friend of publicans and sinners, and was called a wine bibber and a glutton (Luke 7:34). He went in with them to bring them out from it.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

* Since fulfilled by the death of Andrew Devlin.

Σ John Wroe being greatly afflicted.

Wakefield, 24th of 4th month, 1849.

Question - Joseph Shaw, what is a doorkeeper of God's house, and what is the house?

Answer - It is the Spirit.

Question - Now, there is the mortal and immortal Spirit, and the mortal is to put on immortality; now, which Spirit is the doorkeeper?

Answer - His own spirit.

Thou hast answered wisely. The spirit of man is the doorkeeper of the house, which is his own body, which he has of God. If a man take the Law of God, he is ordered to keep the outward door, whatever doorkeeper he may be. If a man be commanded to watch, it is to keep out the enemy, that his master's house be not robbed; for the house is not his but God's.

The body of man and his spirit is the mortal life, and whilst the Spirit is not in the body, it is set to watch, and if it watch not it causes transgression, it being set over the evil in the body, that it be not overcome.

Question - But if it be not on its guard, and be overcome, whose body is it?

Answer - Satan's.

Yes, it belongs unto Satan. But if I be looking to the other Spirit, though I be tempted to slay or murder another, and I overcome that temptation, or any temptations, then my house is God's house. For He says, "*Shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?*" Amos 3:6. For evil has been placed to prove the spirit of man by, as *aqua fortis* trieth gold. "*Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.*" Luke 9:55. But if I be a watchman of God's house, my spirit with the Spirit of God, then these two Spirits are stronger than Satan, and overcome him, but if man does not watch, then God lets Satan take the body, and the soul is turned into the chambers of the grave.

The time is come that the mortal house shall be in the immortal house; then if I be in the immortal house, then this mortal has put on immortality; that is in Christ, and His bride, Jerusalem above. Then I am set the watchman to declare God's secrets, and to accuse: for the man of sin and the Son of man are of both these houses. But when man is in Christ and Jerusalem above, is not that a threefold doorkeeper?

But if a man watch, it matters not if he is tempted a thousand times, he will commit no evil, but be as Jesus, though he had no evil in him: and this is that greater work which will be done by them that believe in him - having evil in them, but committing it not, though they be tempted, as gold cast into *aqua fortis* to prove whether it is gold or not.

If I overcome the evil, I claim to be the watchman, and if I be clothed, what can keep me from declaring the decrees of that immortal Spirit, two watchmen, yet three?

Now, will they blame their Creator, for there must be something to prove every one by? The first woman, her house is taken from her, for though she purified her seed, yet she purified not her body, but it was marred, but now there is the law of Christ.

Now, the children of Israel spake against Moses, and the Lord commanded him to make the likeness of a serpent, and every one that looked upon that likeness, though he had been bitten by the fiery serpent which the Lord had sent should live; for there had much people died (Numbers 21:1-9).

Jesus gave a command, and whosoever keeps that command shall be healed, because it is of Jesus Christ and of God.

Jesus gave that law, and it shall heal all who keep the command, but those who make it not are bitten by telling a lie; and thousands will go off through things that they have overseen and acknowledged not; for though a thing be forgotten for seven years, yet how often has it been found out. Then if a servant has robbed his master, and it be found out, does not light then shine - then does not the evil appear? And it is laid to

his charge if he repent not, and is not forgiven because he covered it with lies.

Question - Joseph Shaw, what is the flying roll? For though it has been asked and written at Ashton, in the Sanctuary, I ask thee to see if the spirits agree or differ. What is the flying roll, and what is the land it is to go through? It says it shall enter into the house of the thief - the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name, and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and consume the timber with the stones thereof (Zechariah 5:4). What is it that is to enter? Is it the Law?

Answer - Yes.

Question - What land is it - the land of the world, or of Israel?

Answer - The land of Israel.

Question - Then what is it to do in the land of Israel to those who work all manner of evil?

Answer - Take away the evil, and not them.

Then art thou going to make that land the whoremonger? Read the passage again.

(Here the passage was read again.)

It will be the land of Israel when that is taken away. *"And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it"* Job 1:7. And the Lord says: *"Thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire"* Ezekiel 28:14.

Now then, whether thou knows it or not, if he enters the flying roll enters, but the stone and timber is the evil that is placed in the body, and the flying roll goes over all: but if a man be not a thief or a liar, how can it or he enter? Is the world already cleansed, or is it to be cleansed? Wilt thou justify the world?

Death is that flying roll, and it sweeps the whole world, though not the whole of Adam's seed, but the largest part: but when that part that puts on immortality has put it on, then death

is destroyed. Death is that flying roll, and the timber and stones the house of Israel. If it be the world, has it not swept away since the days of Adam?

When the timber, the evil of the man of sin, is separated, the thief is proved by his own mouth - confessed before God and His angels. But though a man has done all manner of evil, if he submits to the Law of Christ, it separates the man of sin from the Son of man, and cleanses the evil of his blood away, and his blood becomes as the blood of Jesus. And when the man of sin is separated from the Son of man, it makes that man or woman become a son or daughter of the living God - called the virgin of Israel. But if they will not acknowledge the evil, then it is to no effect.

Now, if a man farms a farm, and he has taken it of me, with all the materials in it, and I quit him of it, am I not like Satan who reigns prince over this world through death? Is it not like a man acting wickedly to please another? But if I purchase land, though I may never inherit the wealth I laid out upon it, yet if my children do, it is all the same: is it not my seed? Then it is for me to know for what I labour, and what my labour is. But has my wife or children a right to rise up to quit me of it?

As this is temporal, so is it with the spiritual; for though I be swept off the earth by death, yet the Lord hath declared that a seed of me shall inherit my throne, and sit upon it, which is the body; for those who only preach salvation of the soul by repenting and forgiveness, the Lord has given me words which shall swallow up their words. For He says, Keep my law while ye yet live by your mortal life, and you shall never taste death, or your seed.

Then if a man is seeking his own life, is he not that of his offspring? Did not Jesus seek for his own life, and for that of his people who did not receive him, that the sin of his death should not be laid upon them? And he made a will to the living that should receive him at his second coming - that as his mortal body lived and saw not corruption, so their bodies should not. For if I die without a will, would not my children rise up against any one who should dare to take my temporal property from

them? There is not an island that stands out of the water but what will hear of these words.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 6th of 5th month, 1849.

I say in the name of the Lord, that which is meat for the Gentile is not meat for the Jew. No one is a Jew but he that does the inward work. The woman in the immortal woman is the executor of that law given.

I have seen a thousand times one hundred and forty-four thousand, but out of them were only taken one hundred and forty-four thousand, and the rest remain a thousand years, Satan having no power over them.

He that takes of the stripes of the leaf of the tree believes, and it shall heal him.

The breath of man is from the Spirit. The blood that was shed on the cross was the fruit of the seed of the soul. Both him that believeth and him that worketh shall be clothed. The time is come when two or three shall meet together in a wood, and keep the Sabbath, because of the laws of the country; and every religion shall be tried, to know whether that religion should go forth.

If you surname yourselves Israel, you sign to come under the Law of Christ. I am justified by the Law when Christ is grafted into me.

God took Satan's seed and put it in the earth (the body of man,) to prove the spirit of man; "*Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of*" Luke 9:55.

The flying roll is passing over the mortal earth - the house of Israel - to make it the immortal earth.

Remember not to cause others to do evil, ye shopkeepers; when you can keep your men no longer turn them off, and do not bate them of their wages to cause them to do wrong: and if ye walk in the law ye shall overcome them that destroyeth the earth (Revelation 11:18), and those that defraud you will be

forced to leave you, and go unto the world, and those that walk in the laws shall be stewards to the world.

Joseph was made the head of the land (Genesis 41:40,41), all judgment being committed to him, being a figure of Jesus Christ.

It is but a moment till I be taken from you, and you must be judged by the law given by God. Many shall prophesy, and those that follow them shall fall, the messenger being still alive.

He that breaks one of the least commandments shall be least in the house (Matthew 5:19). What house? The incorruptible house.

And after the law is given, he that breaks the commands, and he that never broke them, which is the greater? He that never broke them.

And if two break the law, and it be known, and one submit and the other hide it, and repent in the inward man, which is the greater? He that submitted.

There is the incorruptible house under the law, and the incorruptible house before the law, and there is a house under both law and gospel. I trust I am grafted into Christ, and you with me, which is through the gospel into Christ: but if we have law and gospel joined, Christ is grafted into us.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Wakefield, 9th of 5th month, 1849.

Inquiries of Henry Gidley, of Totness, with the answers thereto:

Question - Upon Nehemiah 4:1-20.

Answer - The preachers are they that hold the sword and the spear, which is the word of God: *"For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword"* Hebrews 4:12; Ephesians 6:17. And the members who join to keep the law, are they who build at the wall.

Question - Upon 1st Kings 3:1-11. Now my heavenly Father, I ask thee in the name of Jesus Christ to grant me an understanding heart, that I may do Thy holy will.

Answer - Thy own prayer answers this inquiry.

Question - Upon Proverbs 1:23-33.

Answer - This relates to the first and second coming of Christ; for the second coming is to make man as Jesus, and those who refuse are as those according to the passage thou inquires of.

Question - Upon the answer of the Lord to the powers of darkness in page 105 and 108 of the woman's writings?

Answer - This is Jerusalem above being with Jerusalem below, cleansing the house of Zion by faith and works.

Inquiry of Thomas Mort, of Huddersfield:—

Question - *"A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in his time"* Isaiah 60:22.

Answer - A woman shall have a thousand children, the fruits of her body in the immortal state.

Inquiries of John Gill, of Newchurch:

Question - Upon 2nd Kings 5:1-17; who Naaman was typical of, the Lord working a deliverance by a leper; and what the maid; and what Naaman's cure, and the seven times in Jordan; and what Jesus meant when he said there was none cured but Naaman (Luke 4:27)?

Answer - Every man stands as Naaman did, they not knowing their own deeds at all, but such as cometh to the cleansing well.

Question - I wish to know the meaning of the following passages if it please the Lord (Genesis 1:1-6; 2:10-25). If they had not God's Spirit, as they were naked (Genesis 3:10)?

I felt moved to speak from Genesis 1:2, to say the earth was man's body, which was without the right form, and that the deep was the blood, where darkness was till God's Spirit moved upon it, and the waters being divided from the waters, the clean from the unclean blood. I hope it is not my own wisdom, and I wish the Lord to show the full and clear meaning by His servant of the above passages.

Answer to the first passage - The light of the day and night being spoken of as being divided on the first day, is fulfilled in the beginning of the seventh thousand year, though yet the first day in the new creation: and the darkness of day and night is the old creation, which is now undivided.

Answer to the second passage, Genesis 2:10-25. It is the man and woman, they being the new world, being Zion and Jerusalem above, they being in it, though yet in their mortal life, until mortal has put on immortality.

Answer to the third passage, Genesis 3:8. It is the state in which the whole world is now in, they hiding their deeds lest light should shine in upon them.

Question - I wish to know the meaning of Proverbs 21:18. How the wicked are to be a ransom for the righteous, and the ungodly for the upright?

Answer - The slaying of the wicked is the ransom of the righteous; for when the man of sin is slain, the righteous man is satisfied, the son of man having been ungodly through the man of sin.

Question - *"Behold he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth"* Job 40:23.

Answer - The veins being as rivers, and the heart as the sea, which when he separates the spirit from the soul and body, it is as the drinking of the blood of male and female.

Answer - It was the enmity of Saul that wrought a second time in his daughter against David.

A dream of Ephraim Lovering, of Ashton body.

One night I dreamt I was on a little island, very small and round, sloping down to the water's edge. I found myself sliding into the water. I was sitting with a fishing line between my legs; there was nothing I could catch hold of; it was green; there was nobody with me but my son Edwin, and he was asleep; the water was smooth; there was a roll or swell rolling towards me; I kept calling, but I could not wake him - at last I gave a scream, and he caught hold of me, and I awoke.

Now, if the Lord be pleased to answer through His servant, John Wroe, I shall be thankful for the interpretation.

Answer - It is thy son Edwin who is trying to snatch thee from the land of the living, by thou getting hold of his words to entangle thee, that thou might fall from thy faith, and thy mortal body die, and thou shalt die,* but yet, if thou continue in thy faith it shall live.

The following fulfillment of prophecy has been received from Mary Bates, of Pailton, addressed to John Wroe.

Dost thou remember when at Pailton, in 1847, being told that my husband had a horse stolen out of the field, which he and his sons set much store by? Thou said, Thou wilt have it again, and repeated it a third time.

Now, that very horse arrived by train into Rugby on Saturday last, with its right owner, and came into our stable that evening at Pailton.

I should not have named this to thee, if I had not heard my husband say, though my husband is not a member of the church, after two police officers had been with us, that he remembered

* Which took place on the 20th of 1st month, 1855.

John Wroe's words. It was found at Leek, in Staffordshire, but has been most cruelly used.

(Signed.) Mary Bates.

Inquiry of Mary Bates, of Pailton, dated 7th of 5th month, 1849.

Question - Upon Joshua 7:15-25.

Answer - Achan stands as a figure of Satan with them whom he has taken captive, they being those that through their covetousness destroyeth the earth (Revelation 11:18).

Inquiry of George Spalding, of Edinburgh, dated 6th of 5th month, 1849.

Question - *"Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed. Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; making him very glad"* Jeremiah 20:14,15.

Answer - It is Eve's firstborn son and his posterity, because they was as he was, and the mark was put upon him, lest that his posterity should be utterly slain till the appointed time.

Wakefield, 10th of 5th month, 1849.

This morning the following passage was working on John Wroe's mind:

"And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them" Mark 6:11; Matthew 10:14).

He received the following answer from the Spirit: The shaking off the dust is their own evil, they having no malice, which stands as a testimony against those that rendered the evil; so that doing good against evil destroys their evil. But no one shakes off his dust against the enemy, unless they do good against the evil. For every man that renders evil for evil, it stands as a testimony against him at the day of judgment; for he

shakes not off his dust, but is equal with the enemy, and the dust remains upon them both.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

10th of 5th month, 1849

Now, if a butcher kills the beast, who are they that are to kill the spiritual calf? For it says in the Scriptures: "*But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf*" Luke 15:30.

Question - Who are they that are the instrument in the hands of God, of killing the fatted calf, that there was such great rejoicings for the dead?

Answer from the Spirit - The women.

Question - Who are they that the fatted calf is slain in?

Answer from the Spirit. - The Israel of God.

"*Thou never gavest me a kid that I might make merry with my friends. Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine*" Luke 15:29,31. That is, all in whom the fatted calf is slain - whose blood is purified.

Now, will not those who are dead rejoice when they see the living put on immortality?

This is the command of the Lord: That when any member lays an inquiry upon any of the woman's writings, that they put down chapter, page, and book, that their inquiry is in; for though I have never read them, or heard them read, yet the Lord says that they shall be answered by me. For it was commanded of the Lord that no man should read them to me, nor was I to read them myself, yet they would be read to me in Spirit.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 17th of 5th month, 1849.

Inquiry of Ann Sledmar, of London.

Question - The word says that Israel is not to read the newspapers in the Lord's Sabbath. Does the Lord's Sabbath extend beyond the hour on Sunday morning? I have thought we could read them on Sunday afternoon, if we did not let the world know it. In this I want to be clear.

Answer - *"Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven"* Matthew 5:16. *"Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God"* 1st Corinthians 10:32. *"But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak"* 1st Corinthians 8:9.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 27th of 5th month, 1849.

It is neither light nor dark till the sixth day, and one man trusts to another in their light; but when the light of the moon becomes as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun as the light of seven days (Isaiah 30:26), where is darkness then? But if ye forgive not one another, where is your light? For where light is, there is no malice.

The whole sleep of a righteous man is but as a moment, but he that dies in darkness continues till the resurrection.

Thus saith the Lord, I am sent to the heads of the house of Israel, to try to deceive them, and turn them out of the way, to see if they are on the watch-tower, and if I cannot deceive them, but they hold me prisoner, they are on the watch-tower.

I was talking with a minister, who said that ordinances were abolished: he brought forth this passage to prove it: *"Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace"* Ephesians 2:15.

Then I said, if ordinances be done away with, why do ye cut your beards, or baptize your children? And if a man be circumcised in heart, will not his flesh also? Or why were those ordinances performed upon the Son of God?

If one man defrauds another, and ye cannot forgive him till he makes it good, and he has no means, can a man gather water from the earth? But have no more to do with that man; he was a liar from the beginning (John 8:44).

If my father was a Jew outwardly, but not in heart, and scattered among the Gentiles, they are grafted in between the root, for he says, I am the root (Revelation 22:16); and were Gentiles by name - not by nature, and me reconciled to Christ; is Christ and me not as one? Discern righteous judgment: If ye graft death into life - which is man into Jesus - the body shall die, though the soul be saved, saith the Lord; but if ye graft life into death - which is Christ into the man - he shall live: then death has lost its sting, and the grave its victory. *"The sinners in Zion are afraid"* Isaiah 33:14. They are in darkness, but when ye are in that immortal light, they shall fall down and worship you.

I saw six men armed, ready for battle; these are six nations.* And Bonaparte is one of them; and they fight one against another to put the Jews by name upon their own land, Palestine: but they will not fight for the Jews by nature, which is the dispersed seed, to put them on their own land, which is their bodies.

If a white man, (a Jew) marry a black woman, the seed shall return, for it is not possible that one grain should fall to the ground (Amos 9:9); and at the fullness of the Gentiles, the dispersed seed will return.

When He came at first, it was with sin unto salvation, and they were grafted with him in baptism, to be justified by Him through his resurrection; but at His second coming, he is grafted into you, and you into the root, so that ye dwell between the root and branch (Revelation 22:16): this is that immortal light.

27th of 5th month, 1849

* See a prophecy in a communication dated Bradford, 10th of 10th month, 1829.

I say, in the name of God, that when the fatted calf is killed (Luke 15:23), man is left alone, and yet not alone - for the immortal Spirit is with him. "*The secret of the Lord is with them that fear Him*" (Psalm 25:14). If ye keep the covenant it will not chase you. The man of sin being slain, is him being slain in those that are dispersed; then they shall be received safe and sound - this is my mission to the nations.

I am going to traverse the country that I did before, when William Lees was with me, and will there not be found another young man to go with me? As the Lord liveth there will be to travel with His servant.

The days of Daniel and Jeremiah are going to have their accomplishment. Shall I be able to overcome in them the evil that is in my own house, this mortal body? The evil is hidden till the whole lump is leavened by the immortal Spirit. When He hath set his Spirit on the walls - the body of the woman - then will the woman be the glory of man, and man the glory of God. That is what the preachers shall preach—how the man of sin is to be slain.

Some of you will be afraid to acknowledge you are Jews by nature, for they that are by name will be sent off to their own land on swift beasts (the railroads) and litters.

Those that have taken the covenant are called the green tree - they blossom, they bear perfect fruit.

John Gill, thou art a preacher, it says: "*The land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings*" Isaiah 7:16.

Question - What are the two kings?

Answer - The man of sin and Satan.

Question - What are the two swords?

Answer - The two immortal Spirits.

When thou gets those, thou shalt preach and slay the man of sin.

The Queen will soon have to remember her dream when she said: This is the Russian bear, and he will fight against the lion and eagle, but will not overcome. For the six men armed as I

saw, Bonaparte being one of them, shall fight till they dethrone one another.*

Those of unbelief believe He is dead, and will never return; but every one that is found doing the will of God is brought back into that immortal land, in the image of God. The scattered seed are not seeking the land of Palestine or Jerusalem.

I deliver you into His hands that he may keep you, and remain with you, and raise a partition that you cannot get over; and let us prove that we are members of his flesh and of his bones (Ephesians 5:30); and that we have not pierced His side (Revelation 1:7), but that it was the man of sin.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Wakefield, 1st of 6th month, 1849.

Given in the Sanctuary on Whit Sunday morning, the 27th of 5th month, 1849, in answer to an inquiry of Elizabeth Deane, of Gravesend, for the recovery of Margaret Bishop, of New York, she being much afflicted, and her husband states that many a time he has thought there was scarcely any other prospect but the very next letter would carry the tidings of her death. She wishes to be kept in this hour of temptation, with sufficient strength to do the work of God, that her spirit, soul, and body may not be divided by death.

Answer. She shall be kept in this hour of temptation to do the work, and shall recover of this disease; and the rest of her inquiry shall be fulfilled in her seed.

Wakefield, 8th of 6th month, 1849.

Paul says: "*And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time*" 1st Corinthians 15:8. That is, he was not

* Partly fulfilled by the Crimean war, which commenced in 1855, and resulted in the capture of Sebastopol, and the defeat of the Russia by France and England. And further fulfilled by the war between France and Germany in 1871, which caused the dethronement of the Emperor Napoleon III.

born in the time when God should make up His accomplishments a second time upon those in whom the evil of the city was placed; the city being the body. The evil beast will be slain in the dispersed twelve tribes, and in the remnant gathered, whose blood is cleansed: then is the fatted calf killed, both in those who are dead, and in them that are living (Luke 15:23).

Thou shalt not rail (1st Peter 3:9): that is, thou shalt not rail on thy brother. Michael, the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee (Jude 9).

What occasion has a man or woman to doubt whether they will live till the time be come, or whether they are worthy to be one of the seed? There is no deeper crime - for all things are possible to God! For if the woman's seed, of which God prepared a body, which was Jesus, was dispersed ten generations in the uncleanness, and yet brought back, how much more shall God cleanse the blood of the house of Israel.

The woman's menses is the sword which guards the tree of life; and Adam and Eve are alive. Now, many think they could have kept themselves from doing as he did, had they lived in his days: true it is that Adam had not evil in himself, which all have now. But that woman that sets her eye to God and Jerusalem above, has that sword which guards the tree of life; for if lust emptieth itself with lust, they destroy each other.

Question - Joseph Shaw, it says: *"If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?"* Luke 11:11. Now, what is that bread, and what is that stone?

Answer - The bread is the bread of life - the Spirit; and the serpent is the evil.

When death comes does it not take a man's life? And this is the interpretation of the parable: the Jew, when the fullness of the Gentiles comes, sticks to the law, and the Gentile to the gospel.

Question - Will those Jews who receive the gospel be numbered with those that stick to the law, or be a distinct number?

Answer - Be a distinct number.

Show thy reasons; for if some received Jesus at his first coming, and the rest were given up because they would not receive him nor believe in him, why should thou be charged with what thou never received or believed? But if thou be one of the seed of the dispersed, who have received the law of Christ, wilt thou be one of those who have pierced him (Revelation 1:7)? For Paul spake on this wise, that they were afraid of persecution, so would not believe, and bear the cross; and became guilty of that murder, for the Scriptures say: *"If ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing"* Galatians 5:2. That is, if they continued in unbelief; for what use is it for a man to be circumcised, and become doubly guilty? But will Christ profit him nothing, if he be circumcised and still abide in Christ?

We ask for the kingdom to come, but are we pre-pared to receive it, if it were come? A many will not be prepared, and will not obtain it, although they live a thousand years upon this planet: they may afterwards be made perfect men, but not man and God.

Many are going to seek the land of Palestine, like a son and daughter seeking the death of their father and mother, that they may have their property.

Now, I will make a comparison: if a man has but one halfpenny, and makes something with that by his own industry, is it not greater than that which he has left him by birth? I would make this comparison if I were preaching to the world; for if a man receive but a portion of the Holy Ghost by his own knowledge and industry, and it brings with it money, is it not as the fowls of the air which come and take it away?

For every man's son and daughter must stand upon their own level, for parents cannot keep their own children in; yet it is for them not to put their light under a bushel, but to show them the

light of their candle (Matthew 5:15); that they may walk therein: for if they put it under a bushel, it is like a man walking on a dark night, carrying a lantern which lights himself all round, while his children are in the dark. He has but one eye, for unto him that has but one talent, and uses it, to him is given more than that one which he had. I know that with many this is thought to consist in charity, and in giving gifts, but it does not belong to that - it belongs to that bread which cometh down from heaven.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 10th of 6th month, 1849.

I say in the name of God, that anything wherein is the life of blood is clean unto a man if he believes not the law or anything else. But when the Lord gave them liberty to eat of anything, was not their lives made shorter? And is not the Law the word of God? And am not I under it if I have that faith which is for the body?

Paul had that faith, though it were for the fruits of his body to possess - like a child who receiveth its nourishment from its mother's milk by sucking at her breasts. He said he was one born out of due time (1st Corinthians 15:8), for he was not nourished and cherished as milk is prepared to nourish the child. They were to return to the faith which was once delivered, for he was not born in the time when the Lord was gathering His children from the four quarters of the earth.

Some say it will never be in my day; but the evil which is within them is a liar, and it is not the truth.

Paul was sent to the Gentiles with the salvation of the soul, and to the Gentiles, he was as a Gentile, and unto the Jews as a Jew (1st Corinthians 9:20,21).

Then if ye meet a drunkard, give no offence: then ye will be cherished by day and guarded against that evil; for the evil has been accounted of from the foundation of the world: for what did the Lord say unto the murderer? "*The voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground*" Genesis 4:10.

But has not blood become a great luxury, and gravy made of it at most inns, which is against the Law of God? Does it not say that a man shall not round the corners of his head nor mar the corners of his beard (Leviticus 19:27)?

But Paul says: "*Doth not even nature itself teach you, that if a man have long hair it is a shame unto him?*" 1st Corinthians 11:14.

But I say the cutting of a hair off is a breach of that law.

Ceremonies and baptisms are done away with, but if they give them a name, it must be in the name of Christ. Flesh is done away with, but if they eat any, it must be according to the law of God.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 15th of 6th month, 1849.

Question - Joseph Shaw, it says: "*The second woe is past; and behold, the third woe cometh quickly*" Revelation 11:14. The first woe is upon the body, the second upon the soul, and the third is on the serpent. Now, which of these is it the easiest over?

Answer - The second transgression.

The third woe cometh upon the serpent. Jesus says: "*Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do*" John 8:44.

Question - Then if the serpent's head is to be bruised in man, tell me which it will rule over, the seed or the fruit?

Answer - It reigns over none but those that deny their deeds.

Jesus spoke of a Pharisee and a publican; the Pharisee spoke of what he had done to justify himself, but the publican cried out, God be merciful to me, a sinner. And Jesus says, he went home more justified than the Pharisee, who preached of what he had done (Luke 18:10-14).

Paul says he did things which he did not allow (Romans 7:15). Is there one here but who does not do it; that is, do that

which their spirit condemns? For if a man had his eyes opened to see all at once, he would go and commit suicide, therefore it is brought to him by degrees: and I say it is the easiest woe over the third, which is for the serpent's head to be bruised. For Jesus says: *"Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light"* Matthew 11:29,30.

Then a man that gets that goes forth conquering, and to conquer, gaining the victory over all the three woes; possessing both the spirit, soul, and body - for the last conquers all. But how can a man seek Zion if he be not in the faith? That is by having his eyes opened or unveiled.

There have been three witnesses, one in each dispensation, in which these woes have been over; Enoch for the first, Elijah for the second, Jesus for the third.

But if a man has that faith, though he die, or though his father died in it forty-two generations back; *"So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations"* Matthew 1:17. Still the promise which was unto the fathers is unto the children.

The promise was to Abraham: In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed - whether it be Jew or Gentile.

But are the Jews hid? Is it not the dispersed who are hid among the Gentiles? *"And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion amongst the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, * and none can deliver"*^Σ Micah 5:8.

* The evil.

Σ That is none can hinder.

Now, the Jews are going to claim Palestine, and all the borders of that land;* but this is not the lost seed who are dispersed among the Gentiles, whom the promise remains with; whose fathers did hold the faith of the three woes upon the spirit, soul, and body - who with their last dying breath have left this testimony, that a seed of them should sit upon their throne.

Do not imagine that the former Israel, who will seek to the ten kings to claim their land, who will be sent out of all nations to that land are the seed. No! The day is now here that they will be afraid to acknowledge they are one of them, lest they should be driven out of the nation they are in.

They have been a distinct people; they have not been dispersed: but they expect the Messiah coming to be their king, and to remain in their mortal lives; but their king consists of one hundred and forty-four thousand living stones.

Now, is not this faith worth a thousand planets? This is the promised seed of the six thousand years; and this is my mission to the nations: for the faults or deeds of children when they are at age, are not required at the parents' hands, but of themselves. But it is of the parents' until they are of age.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 17th of 6th month, 1849.

Question - Joseph Shaw, when Jesus says, I am the resurrection (John 11:25), whether was he in the kingdom of heaven or the kingdom of God?

Answer - In the kingdom of heaven.

Question - Before a man is changed, doth he not expect to be raised in the resurrection? So whether is it better with those who are dead, or those who are living in their mortal life?

Answer - That man that is living in his mortal life. He shall go in and out, and find pasture (John 10:9); but if he falls, not

* A fulfilment in part of the Zionist movement, which aims at purchasing Palestine from Turkey, and the colonization of the Jews therein. In 1948, Israel was set up as a separate nation.

enduring unto the end, the dead that are dead are better than him.

Question - Is it not possible for the ground and the womb of a woman to lose the seed sown therein?

Answer - Yes.

So is it with that one immortal Spirit: for though one be begotten, it is possible for that seed not to be conceived, though it has been sown therein.

Remember the parable of the sower that went out to sow seed; some fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them; some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth (Matthew 13:3-9).

So is it with the members who have left the society - who have gone to others that have been weaker than themselves, and have thus been devoured.

But if one is weak, see that thou put no stumbling blocks in his way; for the Lord says all stumbling blocks shall be removed. For no man when he has lighted a candle is to put it under a bushel (Matthew 5:15).

If we go and get drunk, are we not weak through strong drink? Then feed us on milk - feed us with milk from the breasts of that one immortal Spirit till we be strong: for he that goes and breaks the law, and applies not to submit for breaking that law, is like the seed sown where there was not much earth, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it. For to him that has five talents shall be given the talent of him that useth not his own (Matthew 25:14-30).

If a man has sons and daughters, and he has one industrious and another not, will he not give more to the industrious one than the other, seeing that he makes use of that which has been given to him?

Then if I be weak, feed me with milk that is not temporal - feed me with the milk of the Spirit till I get strength; for it says: They go from strength to strength (Psalm 84:7), till we are able to drink strong drink, then there will be nothing to reflect on, nor the trouble of a wicked conscience; for the wicked are as a

troubled sea, and as the mud which it casts up. Then when alone it whispers peace; then it carries and bears you along on the wings of the Almighty, which will bear you through all difficulties.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Ashton, 22nd of 6th month, 1849.

Let us avoid what we find fault with in others. Man dwells between the root and the branch: Christ is the root and branch, we being grafted with Him into baptism - then grafted into his life.

The Scriptures which say, He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man (Isaiah 66:3), means he that killeth an ox to sacrifice, is as if he cut off a dog's neck.

I say in the name of God, he that cutteth his beard obeys the law of ordinances of man's appointing. *"Having abolished in his flesh the enmity even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace"* Ephesians 2:15.

There is no man Israel but Christ; and all the seed shall enter in as Jesus did at the river Jordan. *"All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth"* Matthew 28:18. Every one that is begotten has entered the kingdom of heaven. I have a mission to the members, even of other nations, and you will hear of it in the newspapers.*

The mists which Paul here saw through, was the law of Christ, which is the cleansing of Zion below, that the thorn might be taken out of the flesh (2nd Corinthians 12:7).

If I be grafted into Christ, with the thorn in the flesh, the body dies; and if Christ be grafted into me, I bear life into immortal fruit. All that die in the faith, their seed shall inherit as though it was themselves. I have circumcised a child today,

* For a remarkable fulfillment of this prophecy, see an extract from the Melbourne Argus in a note to a communication dated 28th of 9th month, 1831, in Volume 1 of this series.

and baptized it; and if it be baptized with the Holy Ghost, it shall live, though the thorn be in both father and mother.

There is above the number born now, but there are the aliens.

Question - What is an alien?

Answer - To live one thousand years, and have the thorn taken out of the flesh.

Abraham's faith was counted unto him for righteousness. There is one faith as to redemption, and there is another faith to offer His Son, and believe that his mortal body would still live in immortality, though he was slain, which was fulfilled in Jesus. They slew Jesus, but who had faith that he would live again?

Except ye have salt in yourselves, wherewith shall ye be salted (Matthew 5:13)? If ye have lost the first faith - the salt that is in yourselves - how can ye obtain the second?

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Wakefield, 29th of 6th month, 1849.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if a man has a child, and he refuses to have that child circumcised, is he an Hebrew?

Answer - No.

Question - How is it that he is not?

Answer - Because he has broke the law.

I want to know, if a Jew has a child, and though he has been circumcised in flesh himself, yet refused his child to be circumcised in flesh, whether he is a Jew? For though he be a Jew outwardly, by being circumcised in flesh, yet he is not a Jew inwardly, not being circumcised in heart: which is the Law of Christ.

Paul says: *"For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God"* Romans 2:28,29. For a Jew outwardly

cannot put on immortality, nor be an Israelite in whom is no guile (John 1:47); he not being circumcised inwardly if he refuses his child to be circumcised: for he must be circumcised in heart and flesh.

Now, there have been numbers in the house of Israel who have sent for me to circumcise their children, and when I have gone have refused their being done.

Does not the Scripture say: "*Cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also?*" Matthew 23:26.

I say in the name of God, it advantageth a man nothing if he be circumcised outwardly, and not inwardly; for he must appear with all the ordinances of God, that he may appear in the image he was created in.

I say again in the name of God, let a child be ever so unhealthy, it shall never come to any harm by being circumcised. And it will yet come to be a law; that when a child has its foreskin cut, nothing shall be put upon it, to show the power of God.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 1st of 7th month, 1849.

Upon the following passage being read: "*And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the Lord, I will hear the heavens, * and they shall hear the earth*"^Σ Hosea 2:21.

John Wroe said: The Gentiles could not understand because it was not given unto them, for though they hear, they could not understand, for it is the mortal spirit which shall hear the immortal, for those that hear and understand are to live, and the rest to die. And though they be but believers, and not doers, they will live a thousand years without death in their mortal life; for the Scriptures say, "*Behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee*"

* The immortal spirit.

Σ They knowing what is in the earthly body.

Revelation 3:9. Which is the redeemed; all the rest being as the drops which fall from a bucket (Isaiah 40:15).

When the spirit is separated from the body and soul, that is a death; and when the spirit is separated from the soul, that is a death - even the second death, being after the first resurrection.

When the spirit is leaving the body, some men actually sit down in their chair and die, like a man falling back in his chair to sleep - they have fought a good fight: and others die struggling to the last moment.

Honest friends when are separated, that is a death unto them. Jonathan caused David to swear unto him, that he would not cut off his kindness from his house, after his death, when all David's enemies were cut off (1st Samuel 20:11-17).

Whether was it the spirit or soul of Jesus that was hid for four thousand years? It was his soul, for the spirit is never hid, but is always before the Almighty, for when seed is sown the soul is there in the formation, and the spirit becomes its mortal life. And when the spirit returns back again, it is death; and the soul returns back to the chambers of the grave until the resurrection.

There has been a great dispute among the Jews and the leaders of their church, whether Jesus had come or not. His soul was hid among those whose souls and spirits came to bear death four thousand years; and the souls and spirits of those who bear life are hid six thousand years in the womb of the earth. Every soul of those will come forth, for not the least grain is to fall to the earth (Amos 9:9).

Then say not, "I cannot do the work," for the seed will do it. I say it in the name of God, and they will live a thousand years who have believed of this thing.

It says the woman shall be saved in child-bearing (1st Timothy 2:15); but it is not a mortal woman, but the immortal woman: for it does not mean all women that are in labour in their mortal life - that shall be saved, for do not many die, and some lose their seed?

But the house of Israel must be sown in the immortal woman, Jerusalem above, dwelling in her till they have put on immortality: the others living upon the earth in their mortal life. These are the two houses. The perfect seed was lost for ten generations by them acting contrary to the commands of God; even the promised seed was ten generations, which is so many hundred years.

Ruth, the Moabitess was of those nations,* yet the Lord brought her back to take a Jew (Ruth 4:10), lest the seed should be lost.

The law says thou shalt not take revenge; then if a man does not, has he not gained the victory over his passion? Then to the man that has fought and overcome his passions, he has gained a great victory.

And though a man has risen property, and it all go from him, yet if he does right has not the Lord power to give him ten times as much?

When some evil disposed persons took Job's property, he did not render evil for evil, but said: "*The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away*" Job 1:21.

Some men when the Lord has departed from them, and all their property is gone from them, and their eyes are opened, go and put an end to their own existence.

Now, when Saul began to fall before David, and Samuel was dead, and though he, acting according to the command of the Lord, had cut off all wizards out of the land, and was a prophet himself; when he inquired and the Lord answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets; then he sought to wizards; and when he had obtained one, and she had brought up Samuel, he said to Saul: The Lord is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy, and tomorrow thou shalt be with me (1st Samuel 28:3-19).

* The promised seed being hid in her.

And though a man has lost all by trade and traffic, yet the Lord says, Seek me and thou shalt find me - look unto me, and thou shalt be saved.

In the midst of all my distress, when I had my hip put out, I looked unto the Lord, and then it was said to me: In twelve months thou shalt walk. And I know I shall be borne upon the wings of the Almighty from nation to nation.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 6th of 7th month, 1849.

Question - Joseph Shaw, the seed that was dispersed for four thousand years from the days of Adam, was it hid in the clean or unclean state by the woman?

Answer - Hid in the clean state.

How did she hide it in her clean state? How can a thing be hid if there is nothing to cover it? All men see it, and believe it by faith till the appearance of it. Not the least grain is to fall to the earth (Amos 9:9).

Question - Now, Joseph Shaw, I want an answer. How could it be hid in the clean state, for I am commanded to ask it, that it may be sent out to all the world, that they may know it?

Joseph Shaw said that he could not answer.

When the Lord had commanded the woman not to sow it in her uncleanness, and she did, the Lord swore that the earth which it did inhabit should be ten generations before the promised seed should be singled out from her uncleanness; for it is that which covers it till the time.

Jesus says: I was dead, and behold I am alive (Revelation 1:18). But if I be only grafted into his death, it is but the work of this mortal life; for he died that those who were dead should be justified, being grafted into that by faith.

Now, when they are grafted into death, they rise with a spiritual body in the resurrection; but those that are living in the world are grafted into his life, and he into them; so that he is the root and branch of them, and they the boll, so that they become

immortal; for belief is no belief unless it be proved - there must be something to which thou art grafted to give proof of belief.

Jesus said to Nicodemus: "*Except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God*" John 3:5.

Being baptized or christened at a church is but giving a proof of the belief of the father and mother, for there is something required; and then when the child is come to age, it is baptized again. One says it should not be done till they be at full age, and come and speak for themselves, then take the sacrament.

But there is another faith - a further faith, and this I am sent unto the nations with - once dead, and now alive, having overcome (Revelation 1:18).

My forefathers were uncircumcised, but I was delivered to be circumcised. He believed by the faith of grace, but had no works. But it is better to believe and work, and be grafted to abide in.

Paul says: Not to be unclothed but clothed upon (2nd Corinthians 5:4). And though there be twelve tribes, it is every man for himself: no one will be saved by standing in another's shoes; he must put his own chain about his neck, look unto life - prepare not for death: he that does is worse than a sluggard; and though a man may employ men, yet he himself may be a great sluggard. Though a man may be saved, receiving of the fatness of the root; the root bears not the fruit, for a temporal sluggard is but an emblem of a spiritual.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 8th of 7th month, 1849.

At the expiration of the Sabbath hour, John Wroe spoke the following words in the hearing of the members who were present.

The seventy days are figurative of seventy years, and the temple that Solomon built is figurative of the spiritual temple, Jerusalem above; and that man's body which dwells in it, and

maketh prayer and supplication, will be made whole, of whatsoever disease he has.

Then (the) Messiah will be come, but I say He is already come to take away sin; and those who make supplication in the name of Jesus Christ are forgiven. But there are two births, one the redemption of the soul, and the other the redemption of the body; and there has been a long contention about this in the house of Israel, but now let contention cease, for if the soul be redeemed from the second death, that is a birth proved at the resurrection.

The world says: Ye say your bodies will be born again whilst in blood. Now then, if we have that surety given, will it not be as though we were? And when a man is in the Spirit, it bringeth all things to his remembrance.

I tell you in the name of God, before it comes to pass, with my head covered, and my rod in my hand, that ye may remember it when I am gone from you, that in this town they shall lay heaps upon heaps, for it is as no cholera yet; but then it shall be proved whether it is or not. But it will not be until I am gone.

If ye be right ye will be preserved - it will not touch you; but remember the prayer, not to be seen or heard of men, but in secret.

Jesus had no sin - he had no need of prayer; but he was our example; but seek by prayer to have the evil taken from you, and not to be forgiven; and pray in secret that you may be born again. But recollect there are two births, the redemption of the soul through forgiveness, and the redemption of the body; the evil being taken away, it putting on immortality.

For those who have died two thousand years ago, their sleep is but as a moment, who have died the death of the righteous: and those who are for immortality are clothed with the Spirit, and it keeps them, and preserves both spirit, soul, and body (1st Thessalonians 5:23): for it says: Awake thou that sleepest, and Christ shall give thee light (Ephesians 5:14).

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 13th of 7th month, 1849.

I met a minister belonging to the Methodists this morning, and he said we were willfully blind; then I asked him if those people were willfully blind whom Isaiah spoke of? *“Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed but perceive not. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed”* Isaiah 6:9,10.

I said, who did that? All sects and parties say it was for want of the Spirit. Jesus says: *“No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him”* John 6:44. But He did that that he might conclude both Jew and Gentile in unbelief, that He might show his wonders. One takes one part of the law, and another takes but one part of the gospel. These are willfully blind - but it is for God’s purposes, the same as the man who was blind, which they asked Jesus concerning, who did sin, him or his parents that he was born blind? Jesus said: *“Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him”* John 9:3. So will it be to those who call upon the immortal Spirit.

A man may believe, though he is wicked; a man may be righteous, and seek the redemption of the soul, and another seek spirit, soul, and body.

Death is naught but a separation. Jesus was the Son of man, and the Son of God, and could not die till Christ had left him; and then no longer, but to show the soul alive for the resurrection, and afterwards both soul and body. But it is all nothing unless we be drawn; for it says: *“Draw me, we will run after thee”* Song of Solomon 1:4. That is, after the word.

Jesus says: *“Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name”* John 16:24. Then it is to ask when ye lay down, and arise up, and to have him with them when they are asleep, or walking by themselves - to have Him always in their mind when they are trading or trafficking, getting an honest living; but the world is

dishonest - wicked, seeking after corruptible things, which are things not got lawfully - like one kind of cattle devouring another; for Satan's kingdom is a kingdom set to make war and destroy one another.

Does either man or woman keep their mind upon what they sign for? For when they do, Christ is on their mind: they are clothed with Him to keep them from the fashions of the world, not to cheat and defraud: as many would be wicked but cannot, because they are drawn: Then draw them to seek redemption of spirit, soul, and body - all the three rewards - alive. Some say ye must die; it was said to me, We shall not see you here again next year at this time.* But I said, Who told you so?

Upon the words: "He that comes with my Spirit to the door, the door shall fly open to him," John Wroe said to Joseph Shaw: What is the door?

Answer - The door is his own body.

It is the door of the immortal Spirit which shall fly open; and he that shall inherit it, his mortal life shall be swallowed up, and he shall be the temple of God (1st Corinthians 3:16). The Spirit of God with the spirit of man dwelling in the body; and it is to be always at prayer; those that are of Israel will be always so.

Question - Joseph Shaw, has thou not spoke, and when thou did speak, knew that thou was telling a lie?

Answer - Many a time.

But if a man be tempted to tell a lie, and he cannot tell it, then he is very near the Spirit, for he cannot do it when the Spirit is with him; but when Satan comes, he causes man to think no one will know it - nobody sees it. But if I be tempted to cheat and defraud, what spirit is that? And when Satan has brought man into the difficulty, then he accuses him in that perilous and dangerous state; but when Christ is in the man, then Christ and the man are stronger than Satan.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

* He being then at Harrogate.

Wakefield, 20th of 7th month, 1849.

Question - Whether would thou be grafted into the life of Jesus, or his death?

Answer - Into his life, I hope.

If a Jew of the former descent come to be grafted with the Gentiles into his death, will not the Gentiles rejoice? Fulfilling that Scripture which says: *"Rejoice ye Gentiles, with his people"* Romans 15:10. Still they must die, for there is another salt, which is another faith. Have salt in yourselves, for if the salt has lost its savour, wherewith shall it be salted (Matthew 5:13.)? And it is that faith which was once delivered unto the saints (Jude 3).

Question - But if thou, Joseph Shaw, be grafted into his life, and dwell between the root and branch, wilt thou not bear life?

Answer - Yes.

That is the second faith - man must be grafted into his death, then into his life; but man must abide in the vine, or else he cannot bear of it. *"Abide in me, and I in you"* John 15:4. For if thou art grafted into his death, and the vine ascends, thou art grafted into his death. So is it with every one, whether he be Jew or Gentile, or whoever it may be, they must be grafted a second time.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if a man be grafted and fall back, does he not lose his salt?

Answer - Yes.

He can never get it again if it is once lost. Paul says: It is impossible if they were once enlightened to renew them again unto repentance (Hebrews 6:4-6). Now Jesus bare of life, his body being of the purity of the tree of the woman, being her cleanness - the perfect seed; and he said: *"I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again"* John 10:18. Yet it never saw corruption, it being of that holy seed; and those who are grafted into his death are justified with him in the resurrection; but those who are grafted into his living body, he says: *"Because I live, ye shall live also"* John 14:19. Man dwelling between the root and branch.

Ye will not be children always, for law books will be done away with; for the laws will be in the heart and mind, not in the letter, but in the heart of flesh (2nd Corinthians 3:3). Then if a man should break them, there is the law of Christ, who tasted death for every man (Hebrews 2:9).

Question - Joseph Shaw, if a man submit to the law of Christ, does it not justify him?

Answer - Yes.

Question - Does not death justify him that seeks for death?

Answer - Yes.

He is grafted into death, and by seeking it death complies with him. The law of death will justify him, but he that is grafted into the law of Christ, being obedient, the sentence of that law has no power, for that justifies him. For by the deeds of the law shall no flesh be justified (Romans 3:20), that is, by the transgression. Then if a man submit to die, the law of Christ is not life or death to the body, for he is baptized and justified by him in the resurrection.

The Scriptures say: By his stripes ye are healed (Isaiah 53:5). And he sent them into all nations to baptize, and preach the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 28:19). But now the stripes of him that was striped fell on me, and by stripes ye are healed, for the law of the stripes is the bruising of the serpent's head in the man by the woman's seed, which is for the healing of the nations (Revelation 22:2); and that body that it is not bruised in will see corruption, be whom it may. The kingdom of God is now preached, and every man presseth into it (Luke 16:16). The spirit of man presseth into the Spirit of God, that they both enter into the body, making that body the temple of God.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 29th of 7th month, 1849.

Question - Joseph Shaw, how many generations was it to be before a seed that had mixed itself with the uncleanness of the woman would be separated?

Answer - It says, ten generations.

Then when Jesus was born to make the seed appear for the dead and for the living, it was ten generations. This is the riddle for the whole house of Israel to find out: how many years it is since the Lord began to separate the seed that should make the immortal man and God. Is it any goodness in thee or me if this began ten generations back? To whom is the honour due? It is no new thing, the separating of the mortal seed which shall put on immortality.

If a man hides his deeds can he be in the heaven, that it should hear the earth? How can it be when the deeds are hid? For the immortal Spirit - the heaven - declareth that it will not hear that earth where the deeds are not made manifest: and where they are not ashamed to make them manifest, the heavens shall hear the earth (Hosea 2:21). The immortal Spirit shall hear the mortal. How many years are there to a generation? Seventy.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 5th of 8th month, 1849.

These seventy days are to try the whole house of Israel, that they utter the prayer in secret when they lie down, and when they arise. David says: *"I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me"* Psalm 39:1.

There is nothing corrupt about a man but his body, and the soul and spirit give an account of the deeds done in that body. When God calls the spirit, the soul is dormant with that body, and when God calls the soul by uniting it to the spirit, it awakes, and if they have died the death of the wicked, the soul is separated from the spirit - this is the second death. And when the spirit of man, with the Spirit of God, is separated from the blood, and put into the body, this is immortality.

If I am an instrument to bring forth the law, it is not a new law, and it is not a new gospel, but the same gospel: but He has chosen me to hand forth the same Law and Gospel, and its meaning; and the Law is brought forth now without ceremony.

The Spirit is sent to many now, and I know that many dwell in it; and it is unfolding all parables, and the mortal eye sees not what the immortal doth, but the immortal always sees what the mortal doth. The Comforter, when He comes, He shall reprove the world of sin (John 16:8). This is the second child (Ecclesiastes 4:15), and before the child* shall know to refuse the evil and choose the good (Isaiah 7:16), the land is forsaken, and comes to the Law of Christ to be cleansed, and the man of sin is slain.

The gospel is the righteousness of the law. Can a man put on immortality that receives not the gospel? Whose soever sins ye retain they are retained, and whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted for the body (John 20:23). The spirit of the woman gave life to both good and evil. The third woe is upon the evil and man. Satan and the woman mingled the seed.

Question - Whether would ye be driven out by your own seed, or by the world?

Answer - The world.

The law of the gospel was nailed to the cross as touching the Hebrews.

England and France shall go hand in hand,^Σ and so shall those four kings, and shall fight till they dethrone one another; and after that they shall send for these laws, and they shall be sold in many stationers' shops.

Question - Was the mother of Jesus the seed of man or of woman?

Answer - Of both.

Question - Was his body the seed of man?

Answer - His body was the seed of man; but his Spirit was the Son of God.

* The man and the woman.

Σ In 1853, France and England united in assisting Turkey against Russia; in 1857 they joined their forces in a war with China; in 1859 they united in protecting the Christians in Syria; and in 1861 they again went together on the affairs of Mexico.

It is better that man had never been born, then his spirit and soul would not have had to answer for the deeds done in the body.

The riches of this world are what I have come wrongfully by, but what is got honestly will lead to immortality. *“For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?”* Luke 9:25. For with what measure ye measure with, ye shall be measured: and if ye cheat, ye shall be cheated, saith the Spirit. If ye take revenge, ye are not in the Spirit: vengeance belongs to the Father (Romans 12:19). This was permitted to the house of Israel to see what manner of spirits they are of. Man’s body dwells in his spirit, and the man of sin tries to attract him to see if his eye is single unto God.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Wakefield, 14th of 9th month, 1849.

Question - Joseph Shaw, whether wouldest thou, being a believer, dwell between the life and death of Jesus, or the root and branch; which would thou choose of these two things, thou believing in the life of Jesus, and his death - Christ being the root and branch?

Answer - I would as soon dwell between his life and death.

All the Gentiles believe in his life and death, and are grafted to Him, let them be of whatever denomination they will, they believe in his mortal life, and his death, and they will die as he died; but if thou believe in the root and branch, then man is the boll.

Question - Whether is it the boll or the branch that bears the fruit?

Answer - The branch.

“I am he that liveth and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore” Revelation 1:18. *“I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star”* Revelation 22:16. Then if he is the root, and overcame death, he is the root of the immortal life in man; and the boll bears the

branch, and the branch, bears the fruit by being grafted into the root of Christ, and the branch into him, and it bears immortal fruit.

The first son of Adam rose up and slew the second, and God set a mark upon the eldest (Genesis 4:8-15), to show that the evil should not slay the evil, for He says: "*Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed*" Genesis 9:6.

It was once dead, the body of Jesus, but now it is alive, and he commands us to be grafted into his life. Every tree shall be known by its fruit; for the words that proceed from the root are healing to those that hear them.

If the boll be in the branch, which is Christ, the words that proceed from him will be life, the same as when Jesus, in his mortal life was in Christ. Did the disciples receive this? Did they not all deny him? But he says: "*My sheep hear my voice*" John 10:27: but did they hear his voice? But it was not for them, they being the incorruptible fold - it was for a time to come, for he said: "*Other sheep I have, which are not of this fold*" John 10:16; that is not of the incorruptible fold. But are those that are standing still of this fold? Those that are standing with the woman or George Turner, are they following Him whithersoever he goeth (Revelation 14:4)? For he says: My sheep hear my voice, and follow me (John 10:4). And they will know they are the boll, and their bodies will be the temple of God, and the city of the living God (1st Corinthians 3:16; Revelation 21:22). But while the evil is therein it is called the city of Satan: but it is not possible for a man to cast him out of another man unless he be in Christ.

Question - Can he do it of himself, Joseph Exton?

Answer - No.

When man has that eye that Samson had, which lifted up the gates, that light will be such that mortal cannot endure it, the same as when they could not look upon Jesus (Matthew 17:6). And those that have put on immortality will be as that to the nations, but whilst they are mortal, they are as the lights of Gideon's army, which were hid in the pitchers till they were

struck (Judges 7:15-20). But the evil must be cast out, but the person that casts it out the evil will try to enter them. Then ye may say, alas! alas! who will go forth to fight that battle? But these words that are spoken to you this night would be parables to all the world, but unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom (Matthew 13:11).

When Jesus uttered a parable, they said, Who then can be saved? But he said, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible (Matthew 19:26). When the women come forth to fight with Satan, they come to the same field, and Satan will be taken by his own words. Did not Mary Magdalene give the most clear account of the resurrection of Jesus, though she was the vilest of women? And a man may go to hear a preacher, and that preacher may be one of the vilest of characters, yet the word may catch him. When a man goes to sow, he must go as though he expected to reap not, and if he go to buy, as if he intended to buy not, because he has not proved it. A man shall be in the Spirit and not know it, and yet by the words of his mouth shall it be known.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 29th of 9th month, 1849.

Question - Joseph Shaw, who are Jesus' or Christ's brothers?

Answer - He says: Those that do his Father's will.

Question - When there was rebellion in heaven, what side did these spirits take?

Answer - They withstood Satan.

Question - Those that withstood him not, what are they?

Answer - Sons of Satan.

Question - Dost thou know whether thou art one or not?

Answer - Yes, I should not stand against him now.

Question - If thou had no other light than the salvation of the soul, whose brother art thou?

Answer - He calls them a generation of vipers (Matthew 3:7).

Question - If they seek for the salvation of the soul, I want to know what spirits they are of? I want to know it for other people.

Answer - I think they must be those who withstood Satan.

Question - If they be those who withstood Satan, how is it that their bodies are taken from them? Why do they not inhabit their bodies as well as the brothers of Jesus?

Joseph Shaw said he could not answer.

This is the answer of the immortal Spirit: It was through the mercy of God that He gave those fallen spirits a space of time to repent, that they should have spiritual bodies at the first resurrection, and be the angels of God; and those that did not repent the angels of Satan; for all rise at the first resurrection to give an account of the deeds done in the body. *"And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt"* Daniel 12:2.

Question - Now, are those that rebelled Jesus' brothers?

Answer - I do not see that they can be.

Thou hast answered wisely, they are not his brothers.

Question - Now, who are Jesus' brothers? For there are the mortal spirits and the immortal.

Answer - All those who stood with him.

Question - These are his brothers; then how are they to get their bodies where the evil is placed?

No answer.

Asked a second time.

Answer - Cannot get them without being marred.

If thou came to a body where the evil was placed and thou wert conquered - Jesus says: Neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid. But as soon as this thy son came, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf (Luke 15:29-32).

The spirit was brought back: "*For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance*" Romans 11:29. For repentance is for nothing but the soul; but they must be brought to the light for the body, for it to be cleansed, that mortal put on immortality; and this is the time for all his brothers to be gathered, for are they not lost - dead, and called dead to knowledge by the Gentiles? Are they not hid among them? But I say they are alive, and in the name of God they cannot die, but their bodies must be cleansed from the evil. Neither does the servant prove or know his master's will, but the son knoweth all things, and how to be clad. These are His brothers.

The immortal Spirit is given to the mortal to withstand Satan, and to drive him from the earth. Does it not say that a deceitful tongue shall not be found in their mouth (Zephaniah 3:1)? For it shall be as impossible for them to break a law as it is to drink the sea dry, or the sun in the firmament to fall out of its place.

Jesus acknowledges that greater work than he did shall we do (John 14:12), which is that the body shall be cleansed from the evil. This is greater than seeking the salvation of the soul, and these will seek immortality both by day and night.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 30th of 9th month, 1849.

Joseph Shaw, I will put a question to thee, that it may go to all places. Whether will the sufferings of Jesus, or those that put on immortality, be the most?

Answer - Those who put on immortality.

Question - Whether was it sin that brought the law, or the law brought sin?

Answer - The law.

For if there were no sin, there needs no law; and if sin brought the law, then the sufferings must be more. Paul says: "*For where no law is, there is no transgression*" Romans 4:15. If there be no law, then is there no sin. If mankind suffer more

than Jesus, how is it that the glory is given unto him, and he is made heir of all things (Hebrews 1:2)?

Question - What is it that bringeth misery to a man before or after death?

Answer - Transgression till they acknowledge it.

Sin is no punishment to a man till he see his own evil. Jesus saw his sufferings before he came to die for all; but he had no sin, and this is the way by which he had the pre-eminence above his brothers, who are of the same lineage as he was.

A man does not feel any misery till he has done the thing which is the cause of his misery afterwards - by his knowledge. Then he feels no pain nor punishment till he sees it. It is no hell to a man who has murdered another, until he comes to see that he must be destroyed - then he is in misery, for his deed is brought to light, and that brings light to him - light to light.

Jesus saw all things before it came to light, because there was no evil in him - no pain of sin, though he suffered death upon the tree; and it was thought accursed for anyone to be hanged upon a tree because of sin. His disciples desired to be baptized with the baptism with which he was, and he said unto them: Ye shall be baptized with it (Mark 10:39). And were they not all put to death save John? Was not those whom the woman asked to sit at his right hand, and on his left (Matthew 20:21), among those that were put to death?

We are all brought blind into this world, even all mankind, and the world are blind to the work, because they are of the fallen spirits.

Paul tells the Jews that they kept not the law; then was there a way thrown open unto the Gentiles; but they do not the work - being saved by grace. If the Jews had not believed in the law, they would have had no sin, but they gave Jesus unto the Gentiles, who took away his blood - but he took his body again.

Question - Who has the greatest work to do, Jesus or the house of Israel?

Answer - The house of Israel; for he says: Greater works than these shall ye do (John 14:12).

Yes; for Jesus overcame others; and do not those that overcome their own evil, and the evil of others, do greater, that is the question.

Answer - They do.

If they smite not; if they take not eye for eye. Jesus overcame all evil; he conquered every evil, putting it under his feet. And all denominations who confess him get their souls saved, through believing, but not soul and body, because the body goes and the soul is saved at the first resurrection; for if it be otherwise, the spirit is charged with it, but if I believe for soul and body, then I am charged with that. But do I get it by faith, or by sight? For I see thee, and thou seest me, then is that by faith or sight? Man will receive immortality by sight. Before Abraham was circumcised, he had faith, and it was counted to him for righteousness, which is according to the words of Paul (Romans 4:11). He held faith before he was circumcised, which was a figure of the Gentile salvation.

Question – But were we not once as blind as they? But, now we say we see, being clothed with another light, it overcomes the other: then what is it by?

Answer - By sight.

Not by faith; but acknowledge him, and give him the glory, who said, This thy brother was lost and is found (Luke 15:32), possessing a body like unto Jesus. Now, the spirit is called one robe, the soul another, and the body another; these three articles are called robes. A man may go and murder another, through the evil in the flesh, and yet, when on the tree, get forgiveness; and is this not done to the worst of all? This is grace.

Are not the house of Israel prayed for every Sunday in the Protestant churches? Then ought ye to rail on them? For do not they get what they ask for - an incorruptible house? And this is why God is called the incorruptible God by Paul (Romans 1:23).

But the immortal is a power above that, for was not the body of Jesus showed alive - but did he not show a spiritual body first, proving himself to be the incorruptible God? It says in the

Scriptures, Christ died, but that is because it rested on the body, and had left it.

Now then is it not well for the eye to be opened, to have the body cleansed? For now Zion has returned to open the eye, so that they now see eye to eye, and get the body cleansed; that is, the mortal eye to the immortal, that the evil done in the body may be taken out. But do not some who are born blind glory in their wickedness; these are of the fallen spirits who fell in heaven.

How was it that he took on him the nature of angels? That he might be the first in the resurrection, and mortal to be the first of immortality; but if the mortal life had not been taken from him, which was the blood, he could not have taken upon him the nature of angels, though he was called an angel before he took a mortal life; for in his mortal life the Spirit clothed his body, he dwelt in the light, as the sun which shineth upon the body. There are different denominations of lights. John saw the whole 144,000 standing on Mount Zion: these were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and the Lamb (Revelation 14:1-5), which is, having put on immortality, light dwelling in light. The mortal life in light, the Spirit in the midst of the body is light, and that is called a house.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 7th of 10th month, 1849.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if thee and me agree to steal a horse, and get it conveyed away, and I then turn informer of thee, does that free me of the crime?

Answer - Yes.

So is it with Satan and the spirits of men, three parts of the heavens: but with one part he had no power, and he found himself but equal with the three parts.

Question - Was he freed through turning informer of them?

Answer - Yes.

His life was granted to come and take the body, the sentence having gone forth; but a soul was provided for man, that he should not have power over that, so that every one is tried a second time, though they were driven out of Paradise; but though the three parts were driven out, was not Satan also? Although he turned informer, he does not receive vengeance, for though he drew, and forced their bodies to die of all that rebelled, in the resurrection they take spiritual bodies; but the wicked, soul and spirit, are separated, and are cast into that place prepared, but on the eighth day, the trumpet will be blown, and they will be raised, and be the least in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19), so that man has had two chances, one for the body and one for the soul; and those that repent not are like the beast in the field; but unto them no knowledge is given. God requires repentance, which is sorrow of heart; and though a man be of no religion, yet believes in a Godhead, his soul is saved.

Three parts of the spirits have come forth, and the fourth is yet to come, all to receive bodies. Remember the woman's seed, three parts he got, and though they are driven out of their first estate, they gain the second (the soul), an incorruptible house for their spirit to dwell in - the image of angels.

Did not Jesus come forth and suffer the same temptations, and was made a martyr for his brother Adam's transgressions? Yet he brought forth the seed of the spirit of the first-born, not of the seed of the flesh. Write a double line: I say, in the name of God, not of the seed of the flesh, but of the spirit, and they will give Him no rest day or night till their bodies be cleansed and deliverance come. These are the seed of the first-born - these were never driven out of Paradise; they are as it were transported to a foreign nation, by coming to receive earthly bodies.

Question - Now, if I were the cause of thee being transported to a foreign nation, and thou catch me in that nation, dost thou think, Joseph Shaw, that thou couldest forgive me, or wouldest thou not tell me of it?

Answer - I should tell thee of it.

Question - Wouldest thou not be fit to take revenge of me? I will put it another way: If I deceived thee into a conspiracy against the crown or government, and when I found I could not succeed, I then turn and inform of thee, whom I had deceived, wouldest thou not say I should be killed or slain, being a deceiver, what wouldest thou say?

Answer - I do not know.

Question - But if thou wished not to take revenge though thou thought to do so, and I asked thee for forgiveness, dost thou think thou could forgive me?

Answer - I think I could.

Then thou would not be far from the kingdom. Satan takes revenge by taking the accusations against man for what he causes him to do; but it is God that takes vengeance, and forgives and pardons through repentance - then there is no malice. And it is that which seals and chains him down in the Millennium: for he said, I am the king, and arose up to take the crown; then he informed, and all the spirits that were with him were taken prisoners, and cast out to the loathing of their person (Ezekiel 16:4-6).

Michael, the great Archangel, had no malice against Satan when contending with him (Jude 9), but let the Lord have that honour unto himself, which in this world they have for themselves.

Thus, it is better to suffer to be defrauded than defraud; but if the thief has broke in the house, make the house more secure, and vengeance will follow from the immortal Spirit.

Paul says: *"Why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded"* 1st Corinthians 6:7.

It is better to lend money than to borrow, and the Lord declares that the house of Israel shall lend and not borrow - those who walk according to His laws and commands.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Question - Joseph Shaw, what was the first fornication?

Answer - It was what Eve did.

Question - Was it for the body?

Answer - It was against the body.

Question - Then what difference is there between the three fornications? A couple can commit it unmarried and in marriage; but there are three manners of it, and the fornication that Adam committed, the whole world is connected with it. What difference is there between the uncleanness of the tree, and a man having dealings with the unmarried?

Answer - No difference.

Question - Then the married are free?

Answer. - A man and his wife cannot commit fornication.

Question - Cannot a married man have dealings with a woman other than his wife, or a wife with another man; which is the worst, the fornication of adultery, or of the uncleanness of the tree?

Answer - The uncleanness is the worst.

Question - What is it the worst for?

Answer - Because it inoculates the whole body, and the other does not.

Fornication is a man having dealings with that which is not right.

Question - What is forbidden to that state?

Joseph Shaw said he could not answer.

They shall not enter to put on immortality of ten generations, then the seed will be pure and return to its own inheritance, and for the other fornication it is confessing.

Question - What is the difference of the two spirits, the mortal spirit that rebelled and was driven out to be the life of the mortal, and the immortal that were driven out, the one to be the life of the corrupt tree, and those that are of the forbidden state taking that to which they had no right?

Answer - Confession clears those that had no right.

Question - If they confess, what are they brought back to receive - the salvation of the soul or body?

Joseph Shaw said he could not answer.

If it confess and be brought back to receive the salvation of the soul, and if it believes the whole of the Scriptures, the redemption of soul and body: and this shows the difference of the spirits, for the whole are driven out to take a mortal body.

Question - But did not the spirit of the mortal life transgress against the immortal, and it was separated and brought back in the woman?

Answer - Yes.

Rebellion was in heaven before they came: the mortal eye cannot see the spirit before they have to deliver up, and the soul is raised in the resurrection, but those who are for the earth, whose mortal bodies are to be immortal can; then will be seen the difference.

Question - For if the mortal spirit was driven from the immortal, is it not there to assist thee?

Answer - It is there.

Then thou does it not of thy own will. It is there to assist thy memory, that thou might know what spirit thou were of before thou came forth.

Question - How many spirits are there who fill the whole heavens and earth with beings? Now, thou hast read the Scriptures a deal, didst thou ever read of more than seven? Who are these seven? Man has two.

Answer - It is counted so.

Woman two, that is four; the other two, Christ and his bride; and these are called angels in the Scriptures. Now, what makes the seventh? It takes seven to make man complete, and when the seventh has sounded, God's work is then finished. Man is Zion below and Zion above, woman Jerusalem below and Jerusalem above. Now, there is the other three to complete the man, and I will give thee till Sunday morning to find it out.

Seven spirits fill the whole heavens and earth, which are the seven pipes of the golden bowl that empty themselves therein (Zechariah 4:2). God is the bowl or pitcher, and they all empty themselves therein, and empty themselves out. Read the Revelation between this and Sunday morning, and thou wilt find them out. Seven angels are to sound, and the seventh sounds in the sixth, which is because Satan's time is shortened, which causes him to claim a part after the seventh thousand years. All the incorruptible are from these seven, and all are angels being taken by the different sounds, but the seventh brings man into his perfect image and likeness. To end the matter, all those who acknowledge, receive that gift they believed for, whether it be to die, or be an image of his eternity, as they fell in heaven and in earth; so when Satan is overthrown, will his will be done in heaven and in his kingdom on earth, when Satan is cast out. Jesus said, "*Now shall the prince of this world be cast out*" John 12:31. The sentence was upon the soul in the first dispensation, if they knew of having dealings in the uncleanness, for he said, Those that knew his will and did it not, should be beaten with many stripes (Luke 12:47); for if thou go in to the uncleanness, dost thou not destroy thine own house, not only thine, but that of thy children? But it has been permitted that the spirits who rebelled in heaven should return to the other Spirit, that their souls may be saved; the mercies of God are great. For the sin of the spirit Jesus went and preached to the spirits in prison (1st Peter 3:19), and led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men (Ephesians 4:8); and it is said in the Scripture: "*Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression*" Romans 5:14. For those that went in to the uncleanness had nothing to repent of, but it was the death of the body - because nothing was shown unto them. Do they try men for crimes they know not of? Or does God reap where He has not sown (Matthew 25:24)? But these are held in captivity till the resurrection.

Question - Has thou not thought thou would not do a thing, and afterwards something has come upon thee and persuaded thee, and thou has gone and done it?

Answer - Many a time.

Because another spirit came and overcame thee; but we are to try it if it be a good or evil spirit, for if our eyes were opened, we could see the spirits which come to be the mortal life of the children who are born in the mortal life, for they are as thick as mites that flieth in the air; but when we are immortal we shall see them.

Question - Whether is it better to employ labourers or be a labourer?

Answer - Employ labourers.

Then desire to be an employer and be obedient, for they are both a figure, but are they one faith?

Question - If thou minister to a million to him that hast sent thee, tell me which is better, both labouring under one thing?

Answer - I cannot see any difference.

Question - If thou deprive the hireling of his wages art thou not as him? A man may buy and not know what he buys; a man may preach and not know what he preaches. Paul was sent to preach to the Gentiles, did he not preach?

Answer - He ministered to all.

Question - Did he get that which he was minister for?

Answer - I believe he did.

If he did, why did he say, "*O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?*" Romans 7:24. He prayed to be delivered, but did not get it.

Question - We will suppose thou hadst a quantity of gold hid in the dust of the earth, what wouldest thou do to separate it?

Answer - Put it in the fire.

Question - If it be hid in meal how wouldest thou bring it out?

Answer - Put it in the furnace.

Question - Then wilt thou preserve both the meal and gold?

Answer - No, one must perish.

Question - How wilt thou preserve the gold and meal then to put on immortality, for it is man's body that is the gold, and the gold is hid in the meal? When corn is blowed and winnowed from the weed, will it not be lighter? Then does it not say he will cause the wind to blow, which is the Spirit, upon man's body? Then it will be winnowed from the meal, but the corrupt tree is ten generations before they are brought back. Before man puts on immortality seven angels have to sound: tell me then whether these are to die?

Answer - It appears they have done.

All those that put on immortality will be something above sounding. Jesus said: *"Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break"* Matthew 9:17. These must die and all go to the grave, and be as angels, though they held the faith of immortality.

Question - If ye have a full vessel will it make any sound?

Answer - No.

Question - But if ye have an empty one will it not?

Answer - Yes.

So are they in whom the secret of God is; they are full vessels, but no sounds, because they do His will. They are not known until the time of the end, then will they shine forth as the sun in the firmament, being garnished by the Spirit, which is as the sun - it is the life of them dwelling in them, making them transparent. Mortal cannot behold the angels that sound.

Question - If thou hast a pitcher that is cracked, and it will hold no water, what is it good for - what wouldest thou do with it?

Answer - Let it go to the dunghill.

If thou send thy son to gather in money into a field where a man has servants at work, and he tells them his errand, saying that such an one owed his father money, thinkest thou the master would like it if he got to know it? And if he did get to know and it repented thee, thinkest thou thy son would be an

empty vessel or a full one? The one sounds, the other does not. This is temporal, but so is it with the spiritual.

There are two things offered; if a man repents and confesses, he gets one, the soul; and if he confesses and is faithful to the body by confessing, and it being cleansed, he gets both.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 14th of 10th month, 1849.

Question - Joseph Shaw, whether was it the man or the woman who joined themselves first to the citizen?

Answer - The woman.

Question - What is the citizen?

Answer - The Spirit.

The citizen is the evil which was placed in the city and those who eat of it join themselves a second time to him by a second covenant.

Question - What are the seven golden pipes written about in Zechariah 4?

Answer - They appear to me to be the seven spirits.

The seven golden pipes is the life of those that have issued from the bowl, and the bowl is the Almighty; and what proceeds from the seven issues upon the woman that has conceived, and gives life to the children; and all those that join themselves to the citizen, their bodies are taken from them, though they repent. These seven Spirits, which are the seven golden pipes from which life proceeds, are the seven thousand years; and the seventh thousand sounds with the sixth; and when it has done sounding, the Spirit that separated them from above shall be seen: then it shall be proved which he loved the most, the youngest or the eldest, for God is still the same. At the final resurrection, Satan has to give an account with the citizen, and the citizen shall declare against him at that time; for the evil is that evil which was placed in the city, which Satan persuaded the woman to take of.

Question - Can a man sin against the soul and not the body?

Answer - No.

Question - Then the body requires both: does not the law of Christ free from both deaths?

Answer - Yes, if they do according to it.

Here then is a remedy which is impossible with men, but possible with God (Matthew 19:26). Then if a man separate himself not from the citizen - he has made a contract with him by telling a lie: if he knows that he is telling a lie, is it not for fear of this world? For the god of this world blinds his eyes. Every man is drawn aside with his own lust (James 1:14), which is with the citizen, but if he returns the cleansing frees him.

When Satan was driven out of heaven, he came and attracted the evil, which is as coal; but if the coal be not touched, will it burn? Will wood burn if a spark be not put to it? Then the evil is as wood, and whoever touches it, Satan is permitted to attract and overcome them. The Almighty placed cherubim and a flaming sword, and those that touch the evil, their bodies are consumed, and their children's. But the woman's menses has been the sword which has divided the evil from the tree of life.

Adam sowed seed which was ten generations before it was brought back: but what is a generation? We see that they lived nine hundred and sixty-nine years; but Enoch was taken for the first dispensation - then look what it was.

Now then, this year there are more fatherless and motherless children than there has been for the last ten years, and it is not done yet. The doctors think it is quenched, but you will see after a bit that the sin of the death of the body is immovable till sin be taken away.*

When man joins himself to that immortal Spirit, he separates his soul, and is saved through repentance; and the word of God is immovable till sin be taken away. What is to be done for the

* The cholera being then in this country, and soon after this date (1849) it ceased entirely, so that this prophecy remains to be fulfilled.

man who joins himself to the citizen according to the Baptist doctrine? *“Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost”* Matthew 28:19. *“He that believeth, and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned”* Mark 16:16.

Question - If a man be baptized, he has to go into the water; then the question is, what is he to do that goes and takes the sacrament, and afterwards does the thing again?

Answer - Confess, and not do it again.

If a man believes God is gathering the twelve tribes of his promise, and has signed to the Spirit of God, he is not to follow the citizen; for it says, *“Cursed be the man that trusteth in man”* Jeremiah 17:5; which is the man of sin. For if a man is for the city, the Spirit of the living God, he must do the work of the city; and if that is proved in him, he overcomes the man of sin. The fatted calf (Luke 15:30), which was Jesus, came and did the work of the city; but every angel is only for the times, and for sounds; for if a pitcher be full, it will not sound. Let not people deceive themselves, for they that make sounds without works are but false worshippers. At the feast of Cana, Jesus said, Fill the water pots with water, and they filled them up to the brim, and they said of the water that was made wine, thou hast kept the good wine until now (John 2:1-10). The Jews change all their vessels in their houses at set times, which is a figure of the cleansing of the body. The spirits which come last claim the immortal life by forsaking the citizen. Remember that children born in immortality, in the Millennium, will be born without blood, for they will have the substance of the seven Spirits within them - the man will have Christ and his Bride; the woman, Christ and his Bride. These, with God, make the seven Spirits.

That which is got by lies takes along with it that which has been got lawfully; therefore, if a man steal, he is to forfeit even the whole substance of his house (Proverbs 6:31), which is his body that goes to corruption, unless he be freed by the law of Christ.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 21st of 10th month, 1849.

Man will have to return back to the first command, which was the eating of herbs, and not the animal's flesh. *"And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat"* Genesis 1:29.

But the corrupt will not leave off eating it, because it is their meat: they will not be satisfied with the fruits of the earth, and they die, because there is nothing to die but the evil - good cannot perish - but it will continue so to the last moment. *"By their fruits ye shall know them"* Matthew 7:20. Those that are of the evil, which is the citizen, their bodies shall die.

Question - Joseph Shaw, it is thought the ministers hold the key of the Scriptures: we will suppose the key of this door to be taken out; if thou had not the key could thou unlock it?

Answer - I could not.

Then, if thou wanted the key of the Scriptures, would it be better for thee to seek thy master's key or thy neighbour's? If thy own house door were locked, or thou hadst lost thy key, wouldest thou borrow thy neighbour's key, or would thou get a new lock and key to the door, after having burst the door open? For such are those of every denomination of religion who depend upon the priests; and so it is with those of the house of Israel who go to those that are fallen off, for their body is burst open. For that is the closing of the door, and Christ is the lock: he gives the key and no man can open or shut, but through Him. He has held the three locks, which are the three dispensations; and these are the accomplishments of His work. It was thought that it was Peter upon whom he would build the church, because He said, Thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build it (Matthew 16:18); for that is the key of immortality.

Question - Had Peter the key of immortality?

Answer - No.

But it was promised to his seed, and that key is not given yet; but the seed will receive the key of the kingdom. Have any of the twelve got that key? They have the key of the redemption of the soul.

Question - Tell me, Joseph Shaw, the difference between the first, second, and third keys?

Answer - First, under the law; second, under the gospel; and third, under the law and gospel.

Was the first key under the law? Either thee or that which has been shown me is wrong: there is the immortal life of the mortal body, and there is the image of perfect man, and man and God. Enoch and Elijah got the first key, which was perfect men; the second is men and angels; the third is man and God.

Question - When the law came; The soul that sinneth shall die (Ezekiel 18:4), did not the body die before that?

Answer - That was what I meant.

Then was not that under the first key; and the second key under the law?

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 26th of 10th month, 1849.

Upon these words in the communication, dated Wakefield, 15th of 7th month, 1848, being read, "And from the younger came Joseph and Benjamin the two houses, and the families of the whole earth." John Wroe put the following question to Joseph Shaw: Is that living or dead earth?

Answer - It is living earth.

Thou hast answered wisely; it is the immortal earth.

Question - Now, Joseph Shaw, there is thy wife and thee here, and I put this question to thee, and I wish thee not to be angry: If thy wife had a servant, and did things at different times, and she told the servant to keep it secret, and said, If ye tell the master he will be angry; I want to know of thee who is the mistress of that house as long as the secret is kept?

Answer - The servant.

For if a secret be kept to do wrong by, and it is found out, does it not create a greater disturbance afterwards between the master and mistress?

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Ashton, 6th of 11th month, 1849.

Inquiry of Joseph Read:

Question - *"When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. Then goeth he and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first"* Luke 11:24-26.

Answer - The house is the church, whether it be the incorruptible or the immortal; and the seven spirits are the advice of seven men who were once members of that church; and he taketh their advice, which maketh the last state of that man worse than the first, he having refused life and good, and chose death and evil.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Susannah Read.

Wakefield, 9th of 11th month, 1849.

Upon the following words in the first volume of communications, dated 30th of 8th month, 1828, being read: "And call thee His virgin, seeing thou art not defiled with man." John Wroe said to Joseph Shaw: What man is that?

Answer - Christ.

Can Christ defile any one? It is the man of sin. The Virgin Mary conceived Jesus, being not defiled with man; and every woman who is the daughter of Zion will not be defiled with man, which is the man of sin: for when she brought forth Jesus he was without sin. She came into the Spirit to crown the

whole; and if a man be not defiled with the mother of harlots, then he is like unto Zion: and this is that mystery in Revelation, and is the true interpretation of that mystery.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 16th of 11th month, 1849.

The tree of knowledge of good and evil, if they touched it, was to be death unto them - if not life: and because they did, God said, Seeing they have become as one of us, to know good and evil, he drove them out of the garden (Genesis 3:22-24); but they knew not that there was evil in it till they had done it. And though they had the knowledge of good, they had not that of evil, for the creature was made subject to vanity (Romans 8:20), or else, how would the fallen spirits have got bodies?

If man had not touched the evil, he would have generated and brought forth the perfect image of God, but seeing they had fallen in heaven, it was necessary to prove the spirits.

In the Scriptures those that have repented are put on the right hand, but those that have not upon the left: and the Lord says unto those on the left hand, Depart, ye cursed into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels (Matthew 25:31-46). Recollect that that is the second death - the soul separated from the spirit for one thousand years.

Question - For if those spirits that fell in heaven had not come first, how could they have got bodies, Joseph Shaw?

Answer - They could not.

God created them in His image, and called their name Adam (Genesis 5:2). Recollect God did not call the woman a woman. Man is called the house of Zion; and there is the cleansing of the house of Zion.

There has been one vessel prepared (Jesus), that the spirits of the just may be cleansed, for if there had not, there would have been no Saviour, and all are washed by that one vessel, and that is the birth. It is that which is the partial redemption to the

mortal spirit, and bears it to the immortal Spirit - the mortal life to the immortal, and will it not do the work?

Adam was made liable to fall, and took a soul with an evil heart. Now then something had to be done that a vessel might be prepared for the spirits of the just, that they might keep the commands, that their bodies might be secured.

Jesus said unto Pilate: *"Thou couldst have no power at all against me except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin"* John 19:11. And has not God visited the sins of Adam unto the third generation? And will He not unto the fourth when the aliens are submitted to trial again, and Satan is let loose? For they will not have gained the victory.

This has been the wisdom of the Almighty, that the spirits of the just should come last, and the wicked who had transgressed first, that they might be made higher than they fell - for they would not have had souls. Now, if they repent do they not receive punishment during their mortal life? For if a child die after it is born, there is some punishment even to the child in the womb, for there are various gifts of spirits.

Jesus says: Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of; when they cried for fire to come down from heaven and destroy their enemies (Luke 9:54,55). He showed them that no living man should claim revenge, for that is the old root, and he showed them the new: for the man that dies with revenge in his heart, it is the death of his soul. Vengeance is not given to man, and that man is happy who can bear it and not take it. This did Job, when his friends and relations rose up against him, and his wife wished him to curse (Job 2:9).

But this is the man that claims not revenge - who knows that all he has is of God - that he brought nothing into the world. Jesus says, these are my brethren and sisters, who do the will of my Father (Matthew 12:50), and they seek no revenge, for though men rob one another will they rob God?

When the tree of good and evil was placed, it was only death when it was in its separation - out of it, it was life and good; but

it was not life and good till it was separated - which man is not till he be separated from the evil; and when their eyes were opened, they were to be as gods, knowing good and evil (Genesis 3:5).

And because Jesus made himself God they put him to death, though he said unto them, Is it not written in your law, Ye are gods (John 10:29-36)? But he spoke that which was for a time to come, but then it was a mystery, for they could not come into that state till their bodies were cleansed; then, when their bodies are cleansed, is that fulfilled, "*Those that thou gavest me have I kept, and none of them is lost*" John 17:12. The spirits of the just in the third generation, and the aliens in the fourth.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 23rd of 11th month, 1849.

This morning or last night, the words of the Lord came unto me: What seest thou? I said: I see all manner of trees bearing fruit. And the Lord said unto me: These trees are the bones of the house of Israel. The first two thousand years are as one year or day. I gave them a command that they should not eat of the trees in their separations; and if they did eat of them, that they should eat of the same; and that each day and each year should be three days, and three years, being two thousand to each day and each year. That the second year they should eat of that which sprung of the same, and in the third year (Isaiah 37:30; Hosea 6:2), which is the third dispensation, that I would then set before them the tree of life, and he that eats of it should become as I am - in mine image, immortal.

Now, I will give thee the interpretation: The first two thousand years man was under a command, and he that broke that command, his spirit, called man should be separated from the body. The three days are the three dispensations in which death has separated the spirit from the body. But those who have repented of that command will become the angels of God; and those that have not repented of that command will become the angels of Satan. I gave them a law between the clean cattle

and unclean, showing I would judge between man and man, as I judge between clean and unclean cattle; and to those that receive that law, I require it at their hands - the soul that repented not from that transgression, it should die. The spirit should be parted from the soul at the first resurrection, because they kept not their first estate in paradise, neither will they keep their second estate - the mortal life. Though one has risen from the dead, and showed them the resurrection of the dead, yet will they not believe: for I will prove to man that I showed him all things before I formed his body.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 30th of 11th month, 1849.

Upon the following words in the first volume of Communications, dated 1st of 1st month, 1829, being read: "The house of Israel shall smile at the world, at their pictures and their likenesses," John Wroe said to Joseph Shaw: If thou go into a house, and there be a picture upon the wall, whether is it that picture or the picture that is within thee that is meant, thou looking upon the picture, and glorifying it?

Joseph Shaw said, I do not understand.

I put the same question to thee, Benjamin Eddowes.

Answer - It is the picture within thee.

Yes, it is having the picture in the heart: thou carries it within thee. Does it not say, Ye shall laugh at their calamity (Proverbs 1:26)? This is when these things are destroyed from them. God says He will take the desire of likenesses from you. If thou set thy mind upon anything, dost thou not carry the likeness of it in thy mind? But if it be taken from thy mind how can thou carry it, whatever it be?

A wicked man takes the likeness of his neighbour's horse, and takes it because he carries the likeness in his heart; but if the likeness be taken away, then it is forgot. This is as it was with the twelve disciples.

Jesus said: A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, and a priest and a Levite passed by him, adorned in scarlet robes - the robes of Aaron's sons: these were more precious to them than God's own image; they could not look upon the image of the Almighty; they savoured not of the things of God, but of mammon. But the other, who was a poor man, poured oil into his wounds, and brought him to an inn (Luke 10:30-37), which is the body, and nourished him with the law and gospel, because he was the image of God.

They are all fallen spirits that go to the grave, though some repent not, which are those that fell in heaven: the other fell not willingly, but are the angels of God; the other, the angels of Satan. Woman was first in the transgression. What is it that a man will not do for a woman? Does he not leave father and mother? This brought the first transgression.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if God had not placed menses in the woman how could there have been any souls?

Answer - There could not have been a soul.

There must be something to prove man, and it was placed to divide the fruit, but man took of it undivided. When Adam and Eve had taken of the tree undivided, it brought them to knowledge.

Those that are whole need no physician (Matthew 9:12). Those that say they see, and that their eyes are opened, and they are not, are not willing that they should be opened, they being under transgression.

Question - Joseph Shaw, does not a thief think so till he is found out?

Answer - Yes.

Question - Then what is to be destroyed, which is the likeness in man and woman?

Answer - That which is not their own, being the evil placed in the woman's body in the creation.

Question - Joseph Shaw, suppose there was a rich man who had many estates and several sons, yet he leaves all to the eldest son. Another, a poor man, has naught to leave, but gives his blessing, he being rich in God: which gets the greater gift?

Answer - He that gets the blessing.

Question - How is it that he gets the greatest?

Answer - Because he has the power of God.

Question - How was it that he gave him that inheritance in the name of God?

Answer - By his faith.

He held fast his faith, and gave to his son that which the rich man could not with his riches.

Question - I want to know what David meant when he said of Saul, when he was pursuing him: *"If the Lord have stirred thee up against me, let Him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the Lord"* 1st Samuel 26:19. What was the offering that he meant should be accepted of the Lord, Joseph Shaw?

Answer - It only meant to offer a sacrifice.

Saul was the Lord's anointed, and for that David would not take his life, but said: The king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, and sent back to Saul his spear, which he had taken (1st Samuel 26:20-22). If I have sinned, let the Lord slay me; which is, I offer my whole body. Recollect, before an animal was offered up, the inwards were washed - then God's Spirit, which is as fire, lifted it up to show that He accepted it, He consumed the whole carcase (Leviticus 9:14-24).

Question - But what was the offering that David meant?

No answer.

This is the interpretation of the Spirit: Jesus needed no washing - he offered up his blood for the life of the slain, he being in the loins of David. Then if men be stirred up against you, fear not; fear not those who have power to kill the body, but have not power to kill the soul, but fear Him who hath

power to cast the soul and body into hell - the grave (Luke 12:4,5). Then should the house of Israel fear man?

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 7th of 12th month, 1849.

There is the image of the bride and bridegroom, and the first Adam stands for the latter: the first man is of the earth earthly, the second is a quickening spirit (1st Corinthians 15:45). Quickenings mortal to immortality.

Jesus in the parable says: *"And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him"* Luke 15:16.

Question - Joseph Shaw, whether is there more of those that have received the law, having signed their names, taken of the husks, which is the uncleanness of the woman, than have refused it?

Answer - More that have taken of it.

Thou must have misunderstood me. Is there not more of the first Adam's race who have partaken of the uncleanness than refused? Is there not more in this nation than would have not? But is it so with those who have signed their hand to receive the coming of the second child (Ecclesiastes 4:15), which is the second coming of Christ? God having now set His hand a second time to recover the remnant of His people (Isaiah 11:11).

This very night is the word of the Lord fulfilled, that a man should be able to write the whole of the laws upon the thumb nail, which is - being faithful - for faithfulness fulfils the whole law and testimony of Christ.

There is a man who is now on his dying bed, who, when I saw him last, I told him I should never come to see him any more, but that he would come to see me, but it will not be in the mortal life. He said: "Aye, lad, I will come to see thee when I am better." I took his son out with me, and he told me he

understood what he meant, that he would come with the incorruptible.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 14th of 12th month, 1849.

Question - Joseph Shaw, what is the reason the Virgin Mary died?

Answer - I cannot tell.

It was through the evil in her own body; for though she could send forth good seed, still the evil of her own body separated her.

When the woman has the beam cast out of her own eye, she then can cast it out of her sister's. Thou may stumble at this when she is overshadowed by an angel, and being overshadowed by a man, that is only a shadow of the tree of life, because of the evil of her own body. Art thou not the same as Adam? For though a woman have pure seed, it is corrupted by the evil of her own body, which she eat of through Satan, and it was her own destruction.

This is commanded to be written that it should go into all nations. I am not sent to the learned, but to the unlearned, because the learned will never receive it though it be the laws of God given to man, yet Satan takes away the idea.

I know a many that will not marry because of marring the seed of God. Paul said: "For I would that all men were even as I myself." He also said: "*It is good for a man not to touch a woman*" 1st Corinthians 7:1,7. That is, it is good not to touch a woman to sow evil: but when man's blood is cleansed he will have power over his body.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Failsworth, 16th of 12th month, 1849.

As it has been with us today, so shall the end be. Israel shall come in carriages, and descend in aerial balloons to the house of

God. *“For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together”* Matthew 24:28. For the building of the house.

The Jews are making collections in all nations to build a house for the Messiah; but as their wisdom was foiled in the former, so shall it be in this. Neither shall they have eyes to see that they might seek for the building of their immortal house.

Every plant which the Lord hath not planted is whatsoever is forbidden to man. When Moses said unto the judges of Israel: *“Slay ye every one his men”* Numbers 25:5; none were slain but those that were joined to the husks. And I say in the name of God, that death is pronounced upon nothing but the husks, and that from which the husks is not removed.

We should have been late today but for the perseverance of a woman: so shall woman be made the instrument to prevail at the last. But can we drink both sweet and bitter water at the same time out of one fountain?

Question - Mary Greaves, I ask thee in the name of God, what fountain is it that issueth bitter and sweet water?

Answer - The womb.

Thou hast answered wisely.

Woman eat of the husks before she gave unto her husband, which drove them out of Eden. But shall man and woman continue to eat with the swinish multitudes, by returning unto that fountain when it floweth bitter water? Beware of the thief which slew man from the beginning; but God will require the life of man at his hand (Genesis 9:5).

Question - William Barlow, if an ox slay a man, shall not his life be taken for the life of that man?

Answer - Yes.

So shall God require the life of man at the hand of Satan; and as the life of man is required at the hand of the beast, so is the life of the beast required at the hand of man.

Question - If thy servant had brought thee today to the house of the Lord, and thou returned him in the hour to feed and water thy horse, wouldest thou have kept the Sabbath?

Answer - I should be guilty.

His transgression would be required at thy hand, and he would be free.

Question - William Barlow, did thou not believe the rib taken out of the man's side to be the natural woman?

Answer - I believe it to be the spirit.

Question - But did thou not believe that spirit to be the spirit of the natural woman?

Answer - Yes.

So does the world. Man is asleep during the six thousand years, and while he sleepeth, the rib, Jerusalem above, is taken out of the man Christ, to be an helpmate for him.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Alexander MacDonnell.

Wakefield, 21st of 12th month, 1849.

Question - Joseph Shaw, who did Abraham give the tithe to (Genesis 14:20)?

Answer - To the Gentiles.

Question - Can thou get immortality without paying it?

Answer - No.

Now, in the days of Queen Esther, king Ahasuerus made a decree which could not be altered (Esther 3); and in the beginning Jehovah made a decree, that in the day man should eat of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, in the same day he should die (Genesis 2:17).

Now, Haman sought to destroy in one day all the Jews, and obtained the decree from the king.

Now, in the first thousand years the decree of Jehovah was signed, not to be altered, as it was with king Ahasuerus. As it was to be with the Jews, so was it in the beginning with Adam

at his creation; but Queen Esther contrary to others, ventured her own life for her own people.

Question - Did she get her life at that time?

Answer - No.

Haman is figurative of the devil. Mordecai wore the crown - the golden crown - before Haman was put to certain death; though Haman willed the death of all the Jews at the appointed time. Now, the natural Jews are now going to be taken back, and it will be a day of jubilee, and a rejoicing to all nations.

Now, did not Haman fall on the gallows that he made for Mordecai, which he had built through revenge? But did not Esther touch the top of the golden sceptre, obtaining her own life, and that of her own kindred and people, though the decree had passed which could not be altered? The same as it was with Adam at his creation: but King Ahasuerus altered not the decree, but said: Let every man stand for his own life (Esther 8:11). As it was then, so will the natural Jews fight for their own land, and all nations will believe the millennium is taking place. But Esther lost her own life by seeking revenge.

Now, the house of Israel will stand for their life against the decree which has hung over all nations upon the planet. Though the decree be not altered they will put on immortality; for neither of the decrees can be altered - but the Almighty is on their side.

They will stand by faith and argument, though other societies be the strongest in numbers - having a portion of the same Spirit - their portion will be seven-fold more than any one had upon the earth but Christ (Isaiah 30:26). *“Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?”* Luke 14:31.

Question - Joseph Shaw, whether would thou rather have believed the first decree or the latter that Ahasuerus granted, for first he granted the destruction of the Jews, and then revenge - the same as with the first Adam - destruction. The latter Adam

hurt no man. Then if thou take the temporal sword and fight, whether wilt thou be of the first or the latter?

Answer - It is a hard matter to say now.

Question - But say either the latter or the first, for the last shall be first.

Answer - The first, hurt no man.

For the last is to hurt no man - the first to destroy all Jews; for the first thou hast the temporal sword, but with the latter the spiritual. The first command came through Adam, but the latter through the latter Adam, who bore the spiritual sword, which is greater.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 23rd of 12th month, 1849.

Question - Joseph Shaw, whether would thou be judged this moment by one that is in the Holy Ghost, or a natural man?

Answer - One in the Holy Ghost.

Question - Why wouldest thou rather be judged by the mortal and immortal man; for one that is in the Holy Ghost has power to retain or forgive sins (John 20:23), but mortal man has not that power: I put the question a second time for thee to answer.

Answer - By the immortal Spirit.

Then thou hast confidence in that immortal Spirit. Then no man has any occasion to be afraid of man.

If the Jew remain with the law and sacrifices, he has no part in the immortal world, but with the incorruptible, being as the angels of God.

Except a man drink of the blood, and eat of the flesh of the Son of man (John 6:53), it is not the immortal life of the mortal body.

The reason the Jews and Gentiles are denied both sides is because it is for the body; for they who eat his flesh and drink his blood, keep both law and gospel - then their life becomes as

his life, and his flesh as their flesh; but he that keeps it not drinks in vain.

God said: Seeing man has become as one of us, to know good and evil (Genesis 3:22).

Question - Is that prophecy fulfilled, Joseph Shaw?

Answer - Yes; now man can see.

Question - How can a man see if he does not obey all that he sees? If thou does not art thou not asleep?

Answer - Yes.

Question - Hast thou never bowed to a man through fear, lest thou should vex him? If a man be in the Holy Ghost, having power to retain or forgive sins, should thou not reverence that man? But hast thou not bowed to ministers? But should thou not have some proof to be afraid of him that they had the immortal Spirit? But man is afraid because it is a mystery. And hast thou not been so of one of these ministers more than one like thyself?

Answer - Yes, more than one like myself.

Question - Has thou not been more obedient because they have been ministers?

Answer - I have never done that.

In two paths, when people have their choice, they choose the shorter one rather than the high road, though it be narrower. The narrow is keeping both law and gospel.

Hast thou not heard people say, I shall never see it in my days, or my children's days? Is there not a vail before their eyes? Thou must acknowledge that they are asleep, and when thou hast been afraid of those like thyself, or thou believed they had the Holy Ghost. Bow unto God, for if thou bow unto them thou bows to the dead.

Question - Then art thou sleeping?

Answer - Certainly.

Then it is high time to be awaked out of sleep (Ephesians 5:14), for if thou have the cares of this life, what better art thou

for sleeping? Many sleep when death is before them. What wouldest thou think of a man being hungry, falling to sleep with a loaf before him? And if thou were hung with chains, would thou not seek to be released from them, being chained and guarded by soldiers? Then if a man be chained, seek to be loosed: then there is no other way under heaven for Zion below to be loosed, to obtain the redemption of the body, but through the law of Christ.

I am going to put a foolish question to thee, which would be thought foolish among the world. Suppose a hen with twelve chickens feeding, and she will not let anyone come near, but the old cock comes and takes of the corn, and the hen flies at him, because he carries the corn to others, that they may be fed: who has more care for the chickens?

Answer - The cock.

The corn is the word of God; the cock carries away the corn - they come and destroy the fruit: but the hen, being more careful of the chickens, brings them to perfect fruit.

Question - Now, which has the most care?

Answer - The hen.

Dost thou not think it is so with a man and his wife, if he gets drunk, and carries their property to prostitutes, and they give each other wound for wound?

I will put the question to thy wife, as she is here - wouldest thou not fight?

Answer - Yes.

So is it with the house of Israel, for that hen is Jerusalem above, who feeds her chickens, but does not carry it to those who feed on husks, which are as the swinish multitude.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

FOR THE PUBLIC

1850

Wakefield, 6th of 1st month, 1850.

At the creation, it is said in the Scriptures, God caused a deep sleep to fall upon man (Genesis 2:21).

Question - Joseph Shaw, dost thou believe that thou art awaked out of that sleep?

Answer - Not yet.

A man at Gravesend says he is, and that he saw clearly.

Now, in the fourth day, or fourth thousand years, Jesus said unto his disciples: "*What, could ye not watch with me one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak*" Matthew 26:40,41.

Jesus said: "*Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep. Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep he shall do well. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead*" John 11:11,12,14. They thought he meant natural sleep - but in the fourth day Jesus came, that he might awake the dead out of sleep. But now it is the sixth day, and the immortal woman is brought to the mortal; for when man was separated from the immortal woman, he slept to the knowledge of God.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 7th of 1st month, 1850.

To Thomas Frost, of South Australia.

This is to inform thee that Satan is permitted to give visions and transfigurations before his own; they which are not of the fold, and yet in the fold, but the transfigurations are not

according to the Scriptures, that Israel may know them. For Satan, even as an angel of light (2nd Corinthians 11:14), will seek to try to deceive the very elect, if it were possible. But it is not possible, because they will err from the Scriptures, so that he is found out: and the Scriptures say: Believe not every spirit till ye have proved them (1st John 4:1).

Ashton, 2nd of 2nd month, 1850.

Cherubim were placed there lest man should eat in that state. It was God's mercy to the fallen spirits to give them a chance, lest they should become as the angels of Satan. Did not He say: "*Let us make man in our image*"* Genesis 1:26.

There is the tares, the husks, and the pure wheat. When the young man returns, he receives him into the fold - he ordains him for what he was at first. He was the seed of the latter Adam: he fain would have filled his belly with the husks, which is the uncleanness.

The other then came out of the fold (the eldest son), the fatted calf - his blood which was shed that he might receive an incorruptible body. The young man returned becomes like Jesus, the Son of the living God (Luke 15:11-25).

Joseph is a true type of Jesus; his brethren and his father thought he was dead, so that they dared not go to buy. The Gentiles say that he is dead: will they not conclude all in unbelief as the Jews? How will they come to know he is alive? They are grafted into his death. Before they can be cleansed, they must be grafted into his life, and him into them; then they will be as Jesus was at the river Jordan, and not only abide three years,^Σ but till mortal put on immortality.

God placed the uncleanness before man, and subjected him to the same in hope, that He might redeem him at the final resurrection.

* The body.

Σ They being a figure of the three dispensations.

The charge in the first dispensation is on the soul. All those spirits that fell were overcome in Paradise. When the resurrection takes place, mortal shall put on immortality. Fulfillments are for the unbelievers: the heirs of Israel must have the interpreter.

The man of sin is the husband of the mother of harlots; and the mother of harlots is the wife of the man of sin. All that were on the Lord's side spiritually slew not their brother, but the man of sin: and when the man of sin is slain, he is the son of man - when grafted, the son of God. His first coming was of the tribe of Judah; His second is of the tribe of Joseph.

Jesus sent out seventy (Luke 10:1), but when he told them they must eat his flesh and drink his blood, they went away. He said to the twelve: Will ye also go away (John 6:60-67)?

A man has no right to tell his thoughts, except they are according to the words of Christ; if not, tread them under your feet.

.Ashton, 3rd of 2nd month, 1850.

There were ten men healed - one only returned to give thanks (Luke 17:15).

How many here have remembered their prayer? Do I see that I am miserable, destitute, and naked, and like a woman in pain to be delivered, have no rest till I am delivered? Have I measured another with that I would not let another measure me with? *"I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire"* Revelation 3:18.

That gold is Jesus; his body shall appear with the wound in his side, and the print of the nails in his hands and feet, transparent, that no mortal eye can see it, but the immortal.

Man is the glory of God, and woman is of the man when she takes away all the detestable things from thence.

The servant shall be as his master, if he obey his master's commands; then if I obey my master's commands, how is it that I am afflicted?

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Ashton, 24th of 2nd month, 1850.

“Go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel” Matthew 10:6.

Has this ever been fulfilled? They have changed the holy Sabbath and ordinance, and the image of the living God from immortality to incorruption, and have told them to hold forth nothing else.

Circumcision shall ring over all the earth, and that man that is not circumcised in heart and flesh, his body will die.

There are two paths, and a stranger comes and inquiries which is the right one: he is directed (to) one, and when he has gone part of the way he begins to think whether he is in the right way, and to inquire for himself; and when the flood came, and the winds blew, he stood, because he built on the rock (Matthew 7:24,25); for how can corruption dwell in the Spirit?

Jerusalem shall be as a city without walls. Christ is that city: the sufferings of every man was laid upon him, and his sweat was as great drops of blood, and he was led out of the city, both temporal and spiritual (Luke 22:44; Hebrews 13:12).

The Lord will make it a law in all nations, that the Israel of God shall have protection.

Jesus says: *“I am the root”* Revelation 22:16. Man will be grafted into the root, and become the boll of the tree, then Christ grafted into man becomes the branch, so that it is Christ that bears the fruit, being the root and branch, and not man.

Then what honour is there due to man? How was it they refused the right path when he came? Because greater was the number that were to put on incorruption. *“Go and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not”* Isaiah 6:9. But he showed the end of the world.

“Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me” Psalm 51:5. How shall the women take away the

evil and abominable things? The end was spoken in parables, and now I speak in parables.

Does a man understand how he shall receive the two women? I want the Spirit, with His Spirit, to answer. Christ is the city of the living God, then how could he be put to death in the city? When man enters this city he becomes as Jesus was at the river Jordan, and man's teaching is as nothing, it is the inward monitor.

The seed of Jesus was carried ten generations among the forbidden nations. The Lord has shown me, that should a man die in the faith, his seed shall sit upon his throne, for it is not possible for one grain to fall to the earth (Amos 9:9). Is not Jesus the captain of those that seek the salvation of the soul? The incorruptible prodigal son is every man that repents, and how much more those that return to immortality? There are two prodigal sons, and Jesus was slain for that purpose. Remember, O Israel! that when thy blood is cleansed the fatted calf is killed in thee.

I can now tell you that when I shall leave you, in the month of May, there will be one stronger with you. It was said that the house of Israel should be in tents. Solomon's temple was only a shadow of the spiritual house, and though this body is given to the fishes, I know that my issue shall sit upon my throne.

God is setting His hand a second time with the circumcision, and by Christ going to establish it in all lands. "*The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee*" Deuteronomy 18:15. It is the bright and morning star (Revelation 22:16), and those that shall not hear him shall die.

Every one must rely upon their own light according to the Scriptures, for Israel knows not the voice of a stranger. A stranger is one that knows not God.

What is a sin to the body is not to the soul. It says: "*For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law*" Galatians 5:3.

This is a stumbling block to many: but when Christ is grafted into you, He will keep the law in you. The four books of the

gospel is the righteousness of the law. How is it that those who have signed keep not the law? Because their blood is not cleansed, the evil of the flesh overcoming the spirit.

The Jews think that the nations will give them Palestine, and that they will then keep the law, and that the Messiah will come to them.

I suppose ye will hear of my departure, and ye shall have a message from another ship.*

No unclean thing can enter into Zion, and an unclean thing cannot enter into Jerusalem. Let no man deceive himself, or doubt in the Spirit, for no unclean thing can enter therein. If I am overtaken in a fault, and submit to the law, I am as though I had not done it.

If you are persuaded to turn back, it is a proof you have no light; but when you are in the Spirit, you will do the work of the Spirit - you will have the knowledge and interpretation of all tongues by the light of the Spirit shining in the inward man. How can a man that has not his blood cleansed call himself a prophet? It is the Spirit that prophesies.

The Jews did not know that when they delivered up Jesus that they delivered themselves also. So it was with Joseph when they sold him; so it is with those that walk in the law, though there were an hundred of the uncircumcised, they shall have more confidence in one of Israel than in them all.

A drunkard will not confess to being drunk as long as he can stand on his feet; he says he is not drunk: and a man that will lie will tell a thousand to hide it. And if one gives you advice, weigh it with the light of that Spirit; and if I hand forth anything contrary to the Scriptures and the law, receive it not.

Remember the two prophets, the old and the young one, how the young one was slain for disobeying the word of the Lord (1st Kings 12:23,24). For when I have left you, many prophets shall come to you, and show as if they were sent from God. These

* A letter was received, dated ten days after his departure from England, in which he stated that he was not very well in health, but that so far he had had a pleasant voyage, under one of the best captains he was ever with.

are among the circumcision, for more are the aliens than those that are to put on immortality.

The value of every thing shall fall, whether money, houses or lands; and England shall be the storehouse, both temporal and spiritual.*

Recollect that the watchman of the night is the watchman of the day also; and as he bore the image of the incorruptible, so did he bear the image of the immortal: "*Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person*" Hebrews 1:3. For the law of the covenant of the immortal life must be kept in the mortal life.

The seed of the body of Jesus came from Moses till the year four thousand and one, but the Spirit came from God.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Wakefield, 10th of 3rd month, 1850.

There is no repentance for the body, but for the soul through grace, if it be not taken for an occasion to the flesh. The first coming of Christ was for the soul, the second is for the body.

Look at the difference between being grafted into Jesus Christ and him into you. "*I am the vine*" John 15:5. Christ grafted into you doeth the work; for if you be grafted into Christ, ye still bear death, but if He be grafted into you ye cannot die. What I am grafted to, that do I bear of. But Christ will not be grafted into me till my blood is cleansed.

Joseph Shaw, I ask thee this question: Which was the strongest, the words of the prophet Elijah, or the woman Jezebel?

No answer.

* That this prophecy has been abundantly fulfilled needs no proof, for all know how greatly the value of everything has been reduced since the above date. But with regard to England being the spiritual storehouse we may call to mind the fact of the revised versions of both the Old and New Testaments having been prepared in this country and thence circulated throughout the world.

1850

I know when I am weak, and that I am weak in myself, and when anything is shown unto me, I keep it till strength is given unto me to declare it, lest the people should smite me. So that when I went to Buonaparte he was to send an answer that day, but he did not. But he has now received the communications and has answered.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

The following is the answer referred to in the foregoing communication received by E. F. Hutchins (who forwarded the books of Communications), from the private secretary of Louis Napoleon Buonaparte.

Presidency of the Republic,
Office of Private Affairs.

Paris, the 4th of March, 1850.

Sir,

The President of the Republic has received with satisfaction the works of Mr. Wroe, and he appreciates the sentiments which have inspired them.

Be so good as to be the interpreter of this to him, as I am to you, and in transmitting to him the thanks of the President, accept those which I am charged to address to you for your kind intervention.

Receive, Sir,

The assurance of my high regard,

The chief of the Cabinet,

MARQUARD.

Wakefield, 15th of 3rd month, 1850.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if Christ, the root, takes a clean thing and grafts it to it, is not that which is grafted born of that which it is grafted to?

No answer.

The woman brought death, and the promise of life was made unto her, and not unto man; so that Christ gave the life of Jesus to destroy him that had the power of death; for it is said: *"I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living"* Job 30:23.

He being overshadowed with Christ had to fulfill that. The Jews were overshadowed before he came with that graft, that they might seek to obey His laws and commands, and through that were called sons of God through adoption, till he came and gave his life, and showed himself the Son of God. *"I am the vine, ye are the branches"* John 15:5. For the Jews are grafted into that which he came to destroy, and the Gentiles are the same.

In the first dispensation God took Enoch to some place or planet, which is not now made known; Elijah for the second, who was the woman's purified seed. Jesus came as a man, and he says, *"All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth"* Matthew 28:18. But he takes not that power until the fullness of the Gentiles, that he then destroy the power of death, and them that destroy the earth (Revelation 11:18).

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 18th of 3rd month, 1850.

Christ descended at the river Jordan, and the fruit of Christ bore incorruptible fruit, and the immortal God required the blood of man at the hands of man (Genesis 9:5); for the first murderer was of the woman's seed, so that He required the blood of the woman's seed for that murderer, according to the Psalm: *"For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the Lord behold the earth; To hear the groaning of the prisoner, to loose those that are appointed to death"* Psalm 102:19,20.

Now, Jesus' blood was required for the woman's seed and all her branches. If God requires the blood of the beast at man's

hand, how much more shall He require the life of man at his hands?

Now, those that are grafted into Jesus, and continue therein, not losing their faith, have their souls saved, and are raised as the angels of God in the resurrection (Matthew 22:30). And if a branch loses that graft they are as those that were never grafted, and are the angels of Satan; but those that are grafted in after his resurrection into Christ a second time, are not grafted into his death, but his life; they becoming the boll of the root dwelling between the root and the branch till the mortal life be swallowed up in immortality.

Upon the words in the communication, dated 16th of 3rd month, 1849, being read, John Wroe said: Mark, the priest and Levite - Enoch and Elijah—they never looked down upon him that was under sentence of death. To prove this did not Elijah call down fire from heaven to slay the captains with their fifty men (2nd Kings 1:9-14)? Did not Jesus' disciples ask to call for fire from heaven because they did not receive him (Luke 9:53,54)?

What we do unto another that we do unto ourselves; for if I have stolen from another, I have stolen from myself; my own inheritance: or if I have told a lie the same, for he that offends in one point is guilty of all the law (James 2:10), touching the immortal life of the body. But they must all be kept before the mortal life can be swallowed up in immortality.

Mark, they said: Who then could be saved (Mark 10:26)? But if Christ had been grafted into them, it would have kept the Law in them, for every tree bears of its own fruit. Then if Christ be grafted into them they submit to the law of Christ.

The Lord looketh down from the height of His Sanctuary to hear the groaning of the prisoner (Psalm 102:19,20). Was not Jesus taken prisoner for being one of a confederacy, because he came to look down upon his brother who was under condemnation? But is he considered one of the confederacy, that is the point? He submitted, and took upon himself the burden, and says: *"Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest"* Matthew 11:28.

Those who offered up the blood of animals through believing, and those who eat bread and wine, are all equal in the resurrection: but those who refused him wrongfully, and they who eat unworthily, are equal, and remain the angels of Satan till the final resurrection. So those that die in the faith of immortality are raised in the resurrection; and the promise is still to their children, that they shall sit upon their father's throne. And though a man have no offspring joined, and he dies, the Lord declares that a seed of him shall come forth; for they are beloved for their father's sake, because he died in faith.

Was not the seed of the woman hid among the uncleanness of Jew and Gentile, even those nations that were forbidden? And though the serpent bruised the heel of the woman's seed, shortly will the serpent's head be bruised in man, for he is the head of the house of the wicked.

Question - Joseph Shaw, whether was Paul or Satan the head of Paul's body?

Answer - Satan was head over it, or why did he say with his mind he served the law of God, but with his flesh the law of sin (Romans 7:25)?

Question - Was man, or is man set upon his own beast? Is that prophecy fulfilled?

Answer - It is not.

At his first coming, oil was poured into his wounds, but the latter, or second coming is for man to be set upon his own beast, and Satan destroyed.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 31st of 3rd month, 1850.

The Lord required the blood of animals to be offered up for a sacrifice for the second two thousand years, but what was offered up before the law came? Was it not the animals without blood which was offered for Adam and his posterity? But the blood of Jesus was offered for all, for after Adam had eaten, there was a charge to the spirits, and they were called the

disobedient spirits, and Jesus went and preached to those spirits whom Satan had taken captive, he having then taken Satan captive. And although the graves flew open, and spirits were seen walking in Jerusalem (Matthew 27:52), Paul wrote that they erred, and had overthrown the faith of some who said the resurrection was passed already (2nd Timothy 2:18). I tell thee it is not passed, but is to come.

The worm that dieth not is the soul, which is the seed of the body; and the blood is the fruit of the soul, and they who will not have him to reign over them, his blood is upon them, and the fire is not quenched in them. And it is upon us all who will not have that man to reign over us, but now His word is to be life in them who will keep His commands, which is the paying off the debt for the body, which is presented a living sacrifice according to that word.

Isaac was presented to be offered as a sacrifice (Genesis 22:1-13), but not accepted because of the tares in the blood; but to offer a clean sacrifice the Lord took the woman's seed, and overshadowed it with His Spirit, not joined with the seed of man; and then at the age of thirty brought it and rested upon it three years, performing the ministry.

Before the law was given to Adam, the spirit was forbidden to take of the evil. Satan had overcome them spiritually - he had worked their overthrow - had already beguiled them; but now they are to be brought from the spirit of Satan to the spirit of liberty at the final resurrection.

Now then, how can man be blind, unless he chooses to be so? But when it is revealed, those to whom the seed of the serpent is revealed, will see face to face till mortal put on immortality.

Seek to be cleansed by the Law of Christ. Is there ought against a man if he submit to that, though he has been overcome of the wicked one? But if he is afraid of his deeds being made manifest, he refuses to come to the light that it may shine over the darkness and cover his nakedness. The day-star of the Lord has arose to pay off the debt. Jesus walked according to the Law, and will ye refuse to bear the burden? For though he bore

the burden, ye are to bear the burden also: for he that stumbles at the law continues to walk in darkness of the light of the redemption of the body. For when that light bursts all around, then there will be rest upon the earth, and Satan will have no place or inheritance therein.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 28th of 4th month, 1850.

Joseph Shaw, I will ask thee a question: Can man be made immortal before he comes to be like His Son Jesus in his mortal state, for the first state is mortal?

Answer - He must be in the image of His Son.

Question - Then before he can come into that state to be begotten of the Spirit, must not he be separated from that which is mixed in him?

Answer - Yes.

He is spoiled with the wheat and tares being mixed, and man must become as the Son of man in his mortal life; for the son of man must be separated from the man of sin before he can be begotten of the Spirit - for a corrupt vessel cannot bear that. They in whom the tares are now will become the son of man, afterwards the sons of God, but they must be changed before they can be as Jesus was when he was born.

They must be willing for the tares to be taken away, but repentance is not to take them away, for He says: "*Repentance shall be hid from mine eyes*" Hosea 13:14. For man must be willing for the tares to be removed, for the harvest is now come.

Question - Has God laid down any plan in the Scriptures by which the corrupt tree is to be healed? I again utter it in the name of God, or that that corruption shall be taken away?

Answer - I do not know, only when it is speaking of marishes places.

That is the tares which are to be separated from that seed which has mixed itself for ten generations before it can be separated; for the corrupt tree can never be healed, but the seed

which has mixed itself with it is to be drawn back, and that is the evil which is to die when Satan is slain in the aliens. That evil which is of Satan must die, and he will come to acknowledge God; but to the man whose eyes are opened he will submit to the plan of God laid down for the tares to be removed.

Question - Dost thou think that Elijah was that image, or that he was any different to another man, but that being the appointed time for God to show the immortal Spirit?

Answer - I do not think it is.

It was the image of man, but not of God, only just being the appointed time, the same as with a child in the womb, when it comes to the ninth month. But if man dwell in the Spirit he must be as Jesus, obedient, the same as with a mother and her children.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 5th of 5th month, 1850.

When a man begins to do a work, let him observe whether God be with him or not, for if he works and God is not with him, what better is he?

God caused blindness to fall upon man, lest man should hear and understand. Paul says: We know in part (1st Corinthians 13:9). God requires that which we do understand.

When a man is dying a priest is sent for to pray for him, that they may fly up as sparks from a smith's anvil, where Satan cannot come; for Satan is an evil spirit. A man, when dying is bereaved of this world, and is an heathen to the redemption of the body, if he die without the faith of it; for an heathen is a disbeliever of what he hears. When Jesus put his hands upon the blind man, the man said: "*I see men as trees, walking*" Mark 8:24. Such is the state of a man when dying: he knows not beyond the grave till he hears no more a mortal sound.

That they should repent and be baptized has been handed down even from the days of Moses. Now, what a man sees not

produces not sorrow of heart, but what he sees, obedience is required of that; and God's mercies are greater than His threatenings, and if the soul repents it is accepted. The eunuch considered, but understood not what he read (Acts 8:27-40).

There has been but one in each dispensation who has been taken as a witness of the redemption of the body. The blind man could not see clearly till his eyes were anointed a second time. All ye that count yourselves the seed of Israel - whose eyes have been anointed a second time, beware who is with you, whether the precepts of men or of the living God. And ye who handle the word, and hide your sins, for the Lord has said He will gather his seed one by one.

Now, ye who take wicked advice, who plan plans, who spread a net, and who lead on a host by the precepts of men, the day shall come that ye shall be as oil poured out on a great furnace! It is but as a little moment when (as the blind man's eyes were anointed a second time), before the Lord shall put His hand upon his second child, and yet it is the same Spirit, who said: "*Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?*" Luke 2:49. To finish His work.

Is it not said there shall be a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, but of hearing the words of the Lord? And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, and shall not find it (Amos 8:11,12).

What are the riches of this world like but clouds? Or like when an east wind bloweth, and the grass withereth, and the corn cometh not to perfection? Can the Spirit bear fruit when they look for none? The temporal must show the spiritual famine.

While a man is fat - gorged with food, he gets weary that he cannot eat his necessary food. He is full, and yet behold, eagerly wanting more in his belly as though there was nothing in it.

The children of Israel, whenever this famine took them, were brought to knowledge, but not when full with the gross riches of this world they were swayed, and their ears were heavy, and

they sold their brother into Egypt. But when a famine came in their land of temporal food, what had that to do with spiritual food, when their deeds were made known? Though they had hid and deceived their father by staining the coat with the blood of beast that their father might think he was devoured, and he said: "*I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning*" Genesis 37:35. But, behold! when temporal famine came they did not like to go down - it was not pleasant to go to make their deeds manifest.

I say there is a famine in the land, not of bread, nor a thirst of water, that is not of temporal, but spiritual. Also who are they that cannot find it but they who sold their brother? And as the children of Jacob went down to Egypt a second time to buy corn, so is it with those of the house of Israel who have joined and believed in the second covenant of the law and gospel, and afterwards denied it, they must go down into the grave. But the night is passed - the day-star has arisen, and that which is passed must be done away with, though it rise up strife and confusion, as with the former Israel.

But what, alas! a temporal famine! They could not deceive their spiritual brother, though they went down three times to buy temporal food.

What is the preaching of the Spirit unless ye see, hear, and understand? Joseph's brethren said we are not spies, but the sons of one man, but one is this day wanting (Genesis 42:11-13). Little did they know that the man they were talking with was he. Would not the prodigal fain have filled his belly with the husks, because of the famine - but no man gave unto him. The Son of man could not give them unto him, for he was forbidden to eat of them. But when the prodigal saw that no one gave unto him, he said: I will arise, and go to my father, and say, I have sinned before heaven, and in thy sight; make me as thy hired servant (Luke 15:18,19).

Abraham, when the Lord had given him great substance, and he had no child, Sarah gave unto Abraham her hired servant, that he might go in unto her (Genesis 16:3); that her seed might

have the redemption of the soul, and to bring forth a seed for the body of Jesus.

There are two points in the return of the prodigal: the first is the Jew and Gentile for the incorruptible; the second for Israel the immortal; and through the famine he prevailed with his father, and his father fell upon him and embraced him, and brought him home to his body, and took care of him; putting in the other spirit - the mortal spirit to the immortal - the two houses. But he to whom the immortal Spirit was promised had never transgressed his Father's law at any time.

What labouring there is for victuals in a mortal life! What care for clothing and bread for children and household! And what is it all to satisfy? Eat and drink, for tomorrow thou die; or like a swine wallowing in the mire, never happy but when in it. O that the truth which was with me at first, may be found with me at the last; for I know, "*All that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution*" 2nd Timothy 3:12.

Though it be so, suffer it; do good against evil, Paul in his writings, says: "*Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head*" Romans 12:20.

This famine brings things to light, but who are they that are saved? Not those who sit down, being overloaded, before they have reached the end of their journey.

Seeing this famine is the fulfilling of the word, rising up against the shepherds and the kings of the land, whose subjects they are, it bringing on that total famine of the word of God, let us not be as others.

Ananias promised to give the whole substance of the land, and yet afterwards agreed with his wife (certainly one flesh, but not one flesh in Christ Jesus), - they agreed to keep back part of their property - being jealous of that gift, and being not faithful in that which they promised, denied, and became one flesh in Satan. And behold, Peter, in the immortal Spirit (being covered), slew them both as a figure of the end of the world (Acts 5:1-10).

Man is blind - he prophesies, and knows but in part.

I went for some fish into the market at Wakefield, and ordered the man to take out the blood, and he asked me what part of Scripture I could find for not eating blood, for he said I could not find it. I asked him if he read them; then I said it is in the New Testament, because he said he read that.

It is of no use praying unless that prayer be from the heart. The Israel of God shall pray, understand, and see, it being in their heart, and it is the action that proves the word.

There are three parts in man; spirit, soul, and body. The spirit with the soul, which the blood is the fruit of, and when man has lost the body, the soul and spirit make him as an angel. What is an angel? It is an image or shadow - put your hands towards it, and you cannot handle it. The same as when Peter saw the angel; and every man has his own angel. And the gates flew open before Peter (Acts 12:7-16).

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 12th of 5th month, 1850.

When a man has stolen money, if he goes and fulfils the law, he has to restore the principal, and add a fifth part more thereto (Leviticus 6:5), but more is required, even all the substance of his house (Proverbs 6:31), which is his body. But Judas gave them that which he had taken (Matthew 27:3).

I say in the name of God, there is no greater sin than being a thief; for a murderer delivers up his body for that which he has done. A thief is worse than a murderer. Satan was a thief; he got man and woman to take that which was not their own by tempting them. The same as if thou, Joseph Shaw, sent thy son into the garden to take something, and thou then falls upon him whilst in the act of taking it.

But we find Judas repented, but lost the substance of his house, which is the body.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Sanctuary, Ashton, Whit Sunday, 19th of 5th month, 1850.

Discern righteous judgment, and see whether Christ is in you or not, that He may slay the evil in you, for it is that which becomes the tares in man.

Those that fall back after being a proselyte, are two-fold more the children of hell (Matthew 23:15). But if they have not the knowledge of the redemption of the body, they are as a lunatic touching the redemption of the body. And to you that feel that seed within you of the morning star, the light of the night has past. The evil will have no power with that man when it has come to pass, which will be to man the receiving of the partial redemption, and he cannot die.

What is the night? The grave - the long-suffering of the old world, which will never behold the morning star; it is never there within it is evident. But Israel have an evidence far beyond than in the days of Paul.

A child, when new born, cannot carry the same load as one of two years old. Those of the fourth thousand years could not carry that of the fifth.

The sun in the firmament never sets when man has received that Spirit which separates the two seeds till the time of the harvest. The disciples wanted to reap before the time of harvest, but now the fields are white unto the harvest, and the reapers are prepared; but the tares must be bound in bundles to burn them (Matthew 13:24-30).

Temporal things are a figure of spiritual, for even the temporal blind shall preach the spiritual word: those who have been blind from their birth, and their preaching shall excel those who have their temporal sight.

Marvel not at this; this will come to pass in your days. My words are swallowed up, but they are the Lord's.

Are we not all deaf, if we understand not that which is spoke? I am deaf to a language if I understand it not; but though I am deaf, yet shall I understand. And for the languages, the time shall come when the word shall be heard in all languages. I do not mean in the gift of languages - but the

gathering together of the house of Israel shall have all languages within it, and then every man shall hear in his own language, as when the disciples were gathered together at the day of Pentecost (Acts 2). Though Peter spoke in the Hebrew, so shall it be at that day. The sixth thousand year, and the eleventh hour, and the minute of the hour shall be known at that time. But is a man mixed with evil to understand it, when one part is of man and another of God? But it is man's wisdom which says it - the man of sin.

The Lord says there must be a separating and a dividing of the house - a squandering to know whether they hunger or thirst. There is a famine in the land - no religion without it that ye can name round the planet.

But this famine of spiritual bread will gather together the twelve tribes, for without it they could not be gathered - the same as with the twelve sons of Jacob. Does not His Spirit use me as a plough or spade to turn the clods, that the principal wheat may be sown? But now there is confusion and strife, one cheating and defrauding another. The two seeds must now appear, and the blade appear out of the earth.

"For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do show the Lord's death till he come" 1st Corinthians 11:26. Which is to these who believe He is not come. These are very deep words. Surely those characters are not within these walls; for every man who takes the sacrament and falls back, is worse than an infidel; having come to the knowledge and then denied it, seeking the salvation of the soul.

I am moved to speak again, that it may be heard in all nations. I was speaking the other day to a Protestant minister against the end his own house, of these times, and of the children of Israel, and he said: "John Wroe, I think the time is here when there will be no more kings in this land." He said: "I am honest with you - this is the last." And I have had it shown before, which is printed, that England is the last.* But another family will reign in England, not the present, but her seed.

* See a Communication dated 29th of 10th month, 1848.

It says can a woman forget her sucking child? Then it must be on her mind; and if the child be away from its mother's breast, does it not weep? Then recollect ye have a new mother-in-law, not the old, the mother of harlots: but the new mother and father is Zion and Jerusalem above, which is Christ and his Bride, they being one, and dwelling in one.

Does it not say: My people shall be a tried people? They shall be tried worshippers of the living God. Recollect, the man of sin cannot come there. Jesus died for an example, that we should bear reproach. And Paul says: "*Why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?*" 1st Corinthians 6:7. For if I take from one man, a thousand will take from me, but if I be like Job, I shall be equally rewarded as he was.

There is a weighty difference between branch and root - the branch bears the fruit; Christ is the root, and man is the boll - that is the boll he will dwell in, and show unto man.

Christ being grafted into man is the reward which will be above his fellows (Psalm 45:7), as the cup which was found in Benjamin's sack when they were in the land of Egypt (Genesis 44:12); so that it is but one of a family (Jeremiah 3:14), one bride with the bridegroom, who is the heir; being Jesus and the house of Israel.

All are to be ransomed from the wicked one, who have fallen on all planets. Paul says: "*For the word of God is quick and powerful, sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit*" Hebrews 4:12. That is by the first death, the soul and spirit from the body, and the second death, the soul from the spirit.

Question - James Corry, we will suppose a freehold property is left to thee, and that it is the same as that law which is in England, that the oldest takes the estate, and thou hast got money upon it, thou labouring under a false idea; I ask thee what thou would get spiritually in that state?

Answer - That gets immortality.

Question - Art thou not younger, as touching a mortal life, than Jesus?

Answer - Yes.

David was younger than Saul's son, and yet David was equal with him, though he was the oldest; but what is this if he fulfils his father's law?

Suppose thou had a mother-in-law, and she gave to a neighbour's son more than to her own, because he was the greatest in righteousness, more than was dreamt of, and yet wondered at, and the one gets incorruption, the other immortality, which has the greater reward?

Answer - That that puts on immortality gets the greater.

There is this in the ten years volume, of the incorruptible son's return, but the return of the immortal Son is greater, and he gets a greater reward than him that did all the wickedness. Paul was one of the worst; yet he was a returning prodigal, and he gets, through returning, the salvation of his soul.

David said of his son: "*Would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!*" 2nd Samuel 18:33. And did not Jehovah give His only Son, Jesus, sparing him not - loving the house of Israel much.

Now take the temporal with the spiritual: discern I say, with righteous judgment, and it will make a man water his body with tears.

Question - James Corry, whether did Eve eat of the husks or of the tares?

Answer - The tares.

Question - Then she was out of her separation, was she not, when she eat at first, before man took of the evil at her hands?

He put the question a second time.

Answer - I was wrong, I see differently.

Then thou thinks it was? These are deep words: "*Change the natural use into that which is against nature*" Romans 1:26. But they were subjected to that to prove what spirits they were of, to prove whether they loved the creature more than the Creator. The Deist and the Atheist love the creature more than the Creator.

Man sows the tares; the servants of the householder wanted to reap before the time, but he said: Nay, lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them (Matthew 13:24-29). Which is till the sixth day.

Enoch must have been produced different to other seeds, because with him was the seed of the Son of God, and of the adopted; and that seed brought forth perfect man. Elijah was produced of the same, and these are the two priests that Jesus speaks of in the parable, who passed by the poor man, but the Samaritan placed him upon his own beast (Luke 10:25-37).

Some think that a Jew has no right to marry with a Gentile, but the only part they are not to marry with is the corrupt tree.

God requires more of those that have taken the covenant than those who have not: then to you who have, the battle is between you and His Spirit when you made that covenant.

Question - I want to know of thee, James Corry, whether, when David said, Would to God I had died for my son (2nd Samuel 18:33), if it was by the man of sin or Christ?

Answer - Christ.

He spoke then according to the Spirit. What spirit was that that spoke in Joab when he said to David, *"I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well?"* 2nd Samuel 19:6. What spirit was it that proclaimed him king that was not Solomon, though yet David's son? Give discernment, though the priests proclaimed it opposite to his mother (1st Kings 1).

Answer - The Spirit of God declared it.

Look at the number Joab had slain - the number of widows he had made - the weeping in the land.

Question - I am moved to speak: If the Lord should fulfill some of your desires, and leave you without a revelation, how long would you hold your faith - how long couldest thou, James Corry?

Answer - As long as He held me.

That is not a direct answer. I want a direct answer.

Question - If thou believe in a revelation, and that be taken away - that open vision - how long would thou continue if that be discontinued?

Answer - I should be out of it.

Certainly; so will it be with every one.

The time is come - as certain as ye see me here now, ye will see me again. And now I answer that wicked one - ye will not be all alive; I do not mean that you will be dead in the grave, but that you will have lost your faith.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Hobart Town, 10th of 9th month, 1850.

When at the dinner table, and when the plates were replenished with mutton chops and potatoes, John Wroe cut a potato in two, and said: "See this potato! this is the disease, as they have in England: and ye will have the same thing here as in England this year and for years to come."*

Little Scotland, Geelong, 13th of 9th month, 1850.

"He that findeth his life (the soul) shall lose it (the life of the body): and he that loseth his life (the evil) for my sake shall find it (the life of the body and soul)" Matthew 10:39.

The man who has a wife living, and marries another while his first wife is living, he cannot take the covenant till it be proved that the former wife is dead.

He that hateth not his wife for my sake (that is, the evil of the wife), is not worthy of me (Luke 14:26).

Men shall be found drunk, and have their beards cut off, and their hair cut off, when they think that nobody knows; for the Lord has commanded it to be done to you when ye break the

* In confirmation of the truth of this prophesy, we give the following extract from a letter received from Sydney: "The potatoes in this colony and Van Dieman's Land are constantly growing worse, and at present it is hard to get them good." (See also the Sydney newspapers about the 5th month, 1851.)

commands of the Lord. This ye have shown to you before it comes to pass.

Behold! others are sent before me to plough, and I am come to cast in the seed.

The man who is a preacher, let him be servant of all; and if he is persecuted in one city, let him flee to another, shaking off the dust of his feet (Matthew 10:14), which is his own evil; and when he goes to another, if his peace go with him, let him remain there, and that house where he is received shall be blessed.

John Wroe asked the following questions.

Question - Suppose a man be baptized into the death of Jesus, for the death of the body, that he may be justified with him in the resurrection; if he dies, whether will he be found on the right hand or on the left?

Answer by John Cartwright - On the left.

Question.—Suppose he does not, he having two faiths of the body and soul, but he loses the faith of the body, and he dies; whether will he be found in the resurrection on the right hand or on the left?

Answer - On the left.

If a man deny the visitation, or that which he said he believed, he cannot be forgiven for the body.

Israel shall not have as much land as to set his foot on - that is for a burying place.

The prayer ye have always to be alive among your children, till mortal put on immortality.

Ye blame the woman because she brought forth the evil; did she not also bring forth the good? The children of Israel were bitten by the serpents, and a brazen one of the same kind was to be looked at to save them (Numbers 21:8,9); and as they were healed, so will Christ take away the evil by the woman.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Stoneham.

Sanctuary, Collingwood, 23rd of 9th month, 1850.

God never gave the woman power to rule over the man in temporal things; which agrees with the words spoken by Paul: *“But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence”* 1st Timothy 2:12.

When man and woman are in the evil state, the woman is on the left hand; but when they are in the good state, the woman is then on the right hand, she having come to that which God ordained for her - the glory of the man. And if she do that which is right, and the man does not, she is on the right, and man is on the left: for the woman was taken from the man, that she might become the glory of the man, and man the glory of God in immortality.

Witness, John Cartwright.

Israelite's Sanctuary, Collingwood, 25th of 9th month, 1850.

Inquiries of John Cartwright, preacher, Port Philip:

Question - Will the house of Israel at the first resurrection be made immortal, that is appear a thousand years as Jesus did for forty days after he rose from the dead, and afterwards was glorified by entering into immortality? Or will they receive the glory of immortality, to become both man and God, at the commencement of the millennium?

Answer - They will have natural immortal bodies as Jesus had, and at the expiration of the thousand years, Jesus having delivered all up to the Father with them, they then become as he is in immortality; and them that has lived a thousand years in the mortal life and overcome Satan, will be made perfect men at the end of the thousand years, as Enoch and Elijah.

Question - *“And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails. And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards and olives”* Judges 15:4,5.

Answer - Every man that is an enemy to my word is as a Philistine, and the word which they have is the corn they produce.

I have now commanded my children to go forth with my Spirit, as lambs among wolves; and the firebrand is my Spirit which I have given unto them, it being the fire which Jesus speaks of: *"I am come to send fire on the earth"* Luke 12:49.

"In that day will I make the governors of Judah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left" Zechariah 12:6.

The foxes are a figure of Jew and Gentile, which agrees with the words in Song of Solomon 2:15: *"Take us the foxes, the little foxes that spoil the vines."* The vines being the branches of Christ. Their preaching is the corn, which they give to the people.

So every one that has my Spirit shall run between the law and gospel, the law being the Jews' tail, and the gospel the Gentiles' tail: it shall consume their words, which is their corn, till root and branch of their arguments be destroyed.

And this is the war in heaven between immortal and the mortal, they being the armies of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach (to) them that dwell on the earth.

So every male, which is Zion below, who joins himself to Zion above, shall overcome; and every female, which is Jerusalem below, and joins herself to Jerusalem above, becomes the bride of the living God; then the trumpet shall be blown, and the dead shall be raised, and shall hear the trumpet of victory.

Then Satan, their king, whom the world saved, shall be chained down for a thousand years, he then being taken captive with his army. So the whole planet shall then rest a thousand years; even the sea with the lake, and the four rivers, and all things therein.

And the planet shall give its increase of all things sown therein, being nothing to root up or destroy; and the redeemed shall possess this planet with their king, every man then

knowing there is but one God. *“For verily I say unto you, if ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed (Christ), ye shall say unto this mountain (death), Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove, and nothing shall be impossible unto you”* Matthew 17:20.

Sydney, 29th of 9th month, 1850.

Think not that it is for your sakes, or for your good deeds that you will gain the kingdom; it is the children of the saints, for the sake of the fathers, who have died for the faith, whose souls are lying under the altar: *“From heaven did the Lord behold the earth; to hear the groaning of the prisoner (Jesus); to loose those that are appointed to death (Israel)”* Psalm 102:19,20.

The cry of the souls under the altar reached the throne of God, and He looked down from the height of His sanctuary, and appeased those souls by telling them that they must rest a little season, until their fellow-servants and brethren should be killed as they were (Revelation 6:9-11); and that He would avenge them of their adversary, which is their evil on earth; for the devil goeth about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour (1st Peter 5:8).

The spirits of the dead have rose up against the living, and slain them for the testimony which they held; for the words of Jesus are not to be a parable always. For if ye keep the commands of God, ye shall inherit houses, lands, and kindred an hundred fold, and eternal life (Matthew 19:29). Servants that you never laboured for - houses you never built.

Then if you are the children of those that murdered or persecuted the saints, the inheritance is not for you: but if you are the children of the saints, who have laid down their lives for the testimony which they held of the immortality of the body, the inheritance is yours.

Remember the words of your Lord in the Gospel: *“If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken”* John 10:35. Ye shall be as gods to

those that dwell in a life of blood; but remember there is but one God, yet three temples; for Christ is God, and God is Christ, which the words of Jesus prove: *“Believe, that the Father is in me, and I in Him”* John 10:38.

And the time is come that Israel will dwell in the fullness of the Spirit; and when Satan comes to attract the evil in them he will be stopped - he cannot attract through that covering.

There are many that say there is no devil, but the evil in man, but they know not the Scriptures, for the devil goeth about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour (1st Peter 5:8). For the evil in man would lie dormant if there was nothing to attract it. Further, the devil tempted Jesus, who had no evil in him.

Let no preacher rail on other religions, but they shall hand forth the light of the redemption of the body: and when evil is spoken of them they are to bear it: this shall be as heaping coals of fire on their heads.

“It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve” Matthew 4:10. How then should we have any fear of man? Let us have no slavish fear of losing the honour of the world - let the eye be single.

Question - Joseph Holgate, what spirit is it that Satan is commanded to serve?

Answer - The Spirit of the new creation.

Thou hast answered wisely.

The full time is now come that a woman may purify her seed, but instead of this what do many of them do? Instead of purifying the seed of your husband, you let him sow the wheat and tares in an impure state, with all manner of weeds, instead of the principal wheat; for it is the woman with her sister, Jerusalem above, that shall withstand the evil, and hand forth the good unto the man. There is a lamentable ignorance prevailing on this subject: I was forty years of age before I understood it myself.

As the woman handed forth the evil unto the man at first, so now she will hand forth the good seed - that seed that has been kept hidden for six thousand years; for does not the Scriptures

say the woman's seed shall bruise the head of the evil in man (Genesis 3:15)?

Sydney, 5th of 10th month, 1850.

When a man and woman go to commit that which is not right, they seek a dark place to cover their deeds, away from the sight of man; but can they hide from the sight of God? Adam, when he transgressed the laws of his maker, went and hid himself, and he heard the voice of God in the garden, which was the body (Genesis 3:8); for his conscience smote him; and the voice of God still calls out to us - Adam, Adam, what hast thou done? We hear the voice of God in the garden, telling us to refrain from wickedness, saying: What have we done? But the lust in the flesh overcomes man. *"So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin"* Romans 7:25.

The voice of God now calls unto those of Israel to come out from among the Jews and Gentiles, and be separate, and come out from under the curse of Adam, their forefather. The voice of God calls out unto those that are afflicted, who groan for death, that they may be eased of their weary toils and burdens, that their deliverance is at hand: the voice of God calls, but who hears? They try to stop their ears, therefore the Scriptures say: Hearing, they shall hear, and not understand (Isaiah 6:9).

Adam left his first wife, Jerusalem above, and he took to his wife, Jerusalem below, in which the evil was placed - the mother of harlots as described in Revelation 17: but the Spirit recommends all of Israel to get that wife that Adam left, who will do you no evil; who will watch you tenderly, both by night and day; who will not rise in rebellion against you, and who will be a tree of life to you instead of a tree of death; who will do you good, and be an help meet for you.

When Jesus went into the river Jordan to be baptized, the Spirit of God descended and abode on him, and he then said, how was he straightened till the baptism of Israel was accomplished (Luke 12:50). That is till they were baptized with

the Spirit the same as he was. Remember what baptism is for. The Scriptures declare it is for the remission of sins.

The question of baptism was discussed before the House of Lords not long ago, and they came to the conclusion that baptism was for adults, who were capable of understanding the nature of it; and although Jesus says, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not (Matthew 19:14), yet it was but a figure.

Now, there were ten lepers cleansed by Jesus, and he ordered them to show themselves to the priests according to the law of Moses.

Now, is not this a proof that Jesus did not do away with the law? And out of the ten cleansed, there was but one returned - and he a stranger - to give glory to God (Luke 17:12-19). The ten tribes are accounted strangers among the Gentiles.

The Spirit will not lay on you more than you can bear, but for every ten that sign to this visitation, there is but one will put on immortality. So there will be ten times an hundred and forty-four thousand sign to this visitation, and nine parts of them will die, or go into the clefts of the rocks, and become aliens (Isaiah 2:19-21). Many have said they would be satisfied if they could get the place of an alien, to dwell in a life of blood, in the image of their father for a thousand years; but let us try to be made in the image of our Father, God.

We are now in the sixth day, and in the eleventh hour of that day, and as sure as the sun rises after twilight, so will the sun of the Spirit shine in you. The twilight has now made its appearance, and God is handing forth His word to all nations - to both Jew and Gentile; but they are as the five foolish virgins, they have lamps, but no oil: they have each a part, but the rest they receive not. They mix the word of God - they water it - they make it weak. And the five wise and five foolish virgins are in this house tonight; there are some that will have oil enough to light them to immortality.

Question - Who is the second beast mentioned in the thirteenth chapter of Revelation?

Answer - The first beast is the Jew, the second the Gentile, and the third Israel.

Any that perform their office worthily, the office shall be added in immortality; as in the parable of Jesus, the man that gained nothing, his pound was added unto him that gained ten (Luke 19:24); and there will soon be more smooth faces in the house of Israel than men with beards. But it is not in wearing hair or beard, but it is in keeping the commands of God; and this is a part of what God will use to try His people by; but those that have not come to the full knowledge, God winketh at the time of ignorance. And the Jews will decrease, and be scattered through all denominations of Christians; but the two tribes will stand fast to the last, until they become the Israel of God.

And if a man could take a large mountain, and sift that mountain through a sieve, and pick a particular pebble out of all these, this is the same as picking one of the house of Israel from among the Gentiles.

I have been made the instrument to gather large congregations, but they have been scattered again - they have gone to other religions.

In vision I was ordered to go into the churches, and call unto all the cattle that had the city mark on: so when the lion came to help me, all the other cattle were afraid, and ran away, and the city cattle were gathered, but I was not among them.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Donovan.

Hobart Town, 9th of 10th month, 1850.

John Wroe, speaking of the parable on the marriage supper (Luke 14:16-21), said: The call of them that were called, also of them that were found at the supper.

First, the call was to the churches by the woman, where all the rich, the nobles, and men of honour were. But behold! none

of them were found there, though bidden. *"They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there"* Isaiah 34:12.

These all making excuse, he gave another command to his servants, saying: *"Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind"* Luke 14:21. John Wroe said the poor were these - the remnant left in the midst of the Gentiles. *"And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the Lord. And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people"* Micah 5:7,8.

Again: *"I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people"* Zephaniah 3:12.

Being poor in spirit, yet they may have plenty of this world's wealth; but their hearts not being fixed on it, they enter into the Spirit the same as Jesus did at the river Jordan - being the kingdom of heaven, or partial redemption unto them; also the everlasting salvation (Isaiah 45:17), they being carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom (Luke 16:22), the same spirit of the kingdom of heaven. But afterwards they become rich by receiving of the kingdom of God, which is the Spirit entering into their bodies; and they are then become rich by first becoming poor, as Jesus did, that both he and they might be made rich (2nd Corinthians 8:9).

The maimed were those that had lost temporal eyes, ears, or limbs, which is proved by the parable in John 5:3-5.

He then showed who the halt were, from the parable in Matthew 21:28-30. The one said he would go, but he did not; and the other said I will not go, but he altered his opinion and went; so he said it was with every one which halted between two opinions, which is also proved by James: *"For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. A double minded man is unstable in all his ways"* James 1:6,8.

In speaking of the blind, he said: "I will put forth a riddle to you all." He then asked Mary Lewin who the blind were that were brought in, seeing they were there?

Answer - They are the blind leaders of the blind (Matthew 15:14).

He then turned to Robert Robertson, Trustee, and asked him who did he say they were?

Answer - Who is as blind as the Lord's servant (Isaiah 42:19).

Reuben Barnett, what dost thou say?

He said he could not answer.

He then asked Caroline Lewin.

She said she could not answer.

He then said: Now, Charles Robertson, what sayest thou?

Answer - Those that are anointed.

He then asked John Cartwright.

John Cartwright answered: Those who sign the visitation.

He then turned to the Trustee, and asked him which preacher had answered the most reasonably?

The Trustee said that John Cartwright had.

He then showed that it was those that joined the visitation, they being the children of the twelve disciples who were murdered for the testimony which they held of the word of God (Revelation 6:9), these children being those mentioned by Isaiah: "*Bring forth the blind people that have eyes*" Isaiah 43:8, being the offspring of them who were blinded at the first coming of Jesus Christ. But the children, which is the remnant, was to remain amongst the Gentiles until the fullness of the Gentiles (Romans 11:25-29); and when their fullness is come in, that seed will return and seek the Lord their God, and ask Him for that eyesalve to anoint their eyes, that they may see all things clearly, according to the parable in Mark: "*After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly*" Mark 8:25.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by John Cartwright.

Sunday morning, 10th of 10th month, 1850.

There is nothing better than for a man to enjoy his mortal life; this may seem strange to you, but it is in your Testaments; (Ecclesiastes 2:24; 3:13; 5:18; 1st Timothy 6:17); it is new and yet old.

If a man gets drunk, is he enjoying the mortal life given to him? If a man has a wife and children, and he goes and leaves them destitute, is that man enjoying what God has given him? If a man over eats himself, and gets sick, does he enjoy what God has given him? If a man has money by him, and he goes naked, does that man enjoy what God has given him?

The command is before the law; if Adam had kept the command, there would have been no need for a law - there would have been no death, for it was said unto him: This day have I set before you life and death (Deuteronomy 30:15).

And Adam took of the tree before it was divided: for the body is compared in the Scriptures to a pot or cruse, and there is life and death in the pot (2nd Kings 4:40,41); therefore that day is a thousand years,* and man is called before the sun sets in that day. If a man have faith, it is as salt in the pot. If a man sows tares in the impurity of the woman, the end of that is death, for wheat and tares will be separated, but nought can separate the other, but death delivers such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus (1st Corinthians 5:5).

If a man has a wife in another country, and he gets married to another, and deny his first, is that man to be made free? Oh fools and slow of heart to discern righteous judgment!

Thus saith the Lord God of Israel. Those that are in this state, life shall be taken from them, and their bodies delivered unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh (1st Corinthians 5:5).

* The keys of heaven were given unto Peter; that one day is as a thousand years (2nd Peter 3:8).

And thus saith the Lord God of Israel: The woman that finds that she is joined to another woman's husband by a lie, and separates herself from that man, she shall surely live, she and her children, and death shall be put beneath their feet.

When Jesus ascended, he said he would send Jerusalem above to Jerusalem below - his mother to free his mother - to give her life: he led captivity captive, and he received gifts for Israel, and sent a law that shall justify them.

It is written: God gave the Hebrews up (Acts 7:42), but what did He give them up for? - the salvation of the soul: for they had the promise of the redemption of the body, and circumcision is the seal of it, to redeem them from sin, hell, and the grave; and the time is come for God to fulfill those promises to those who are circumcised in heart and in flesh.

Inquiry of John Donovan.

Question - Who are the sons of the prophets (1st Kings 20:35)?

Answer - The children of those that have been slain are those that will put on immortality, and who will become the sons of the living God.

It is written: *"Where there is no vision the people perish"* Proverbs 29:18. That is, the body dies; but Israel shall have no need of a vision, for we must observe that ye are all to be prophets and prophetesses, until there be an hundred and forty-four thousand, then ye shall require no teacher, for the interpreter is with you. *"He that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one"* Luke 22:36. For the word says all Israel shall be preachers.

And to ye who go forth with the word as your living, ye shall be as a lamb among wolves - as a lamb among lions, or the wild beasts of the forest. But He that is with you is greater than they; for the Lion of the tribe of Judah shall overcome all.

Sanctuary, Melbourne, 18th of 10th month, 1850.

It is written: "*A talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter*" Proverbs 11:13.

"*Thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer*" Leviticus 19:16.

"*He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls*" Proverbs 25:28.

Let us not cast a stone, but cry day and night unto God, that the beam may be taken away, or the thorn that is in our flesh be removed (2nd Corinthians 12:7); for Paul says, although he had run the race, and fought with beasts at Ephesus (1st Corinthians 15:32), and gained the victory, yet we must understand that it is for an incorruptible life, he not having the thorn removed; but yet the Lord has sworn by Himself, which He can swear by no greater oath (Hebrews 6:13), that the fruit of those that were slain for the testimony which they held, should sit upon the throne.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Johnson.

Sydney, 27th of 10th month, 1850.

What shall I compare myself to - or wherewith shall I liken myself? I am like unto a letter carrier, who carries letters sealed and unsealed, and you want to know if there are any letters for you.

It is now seven years since I was in this land before, and I told you then I should see you once more; and there were many who said: Oh! if we see John Wroe in this land again, then indeed we shall say there is something in it.

Some in England said: "He will never go to Australia again - he may say he will go, but it is only a pretence."

My stay among you will not be long, but though absent in body, I hope to be present with you in spirit, for it is but as a moment when we shall meet either in immortality or incorruption.

Now, Jesus says that if a man be not born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the Kingdom of God (John 3:5).

The Gentiles are baptized with water into his death, that they may be raised with him in the resurrection; they being first grafted into his death by baptism, and at the resurrection the soul is born of him. *“And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?”* John 11:26.

Now, Israel must be grafted into his life; for Jesus says: No man hath ascended into heaven, but the Son of man which is in heaven (John 3:13), which is in the Spirit, and they will dwell three years in the womb of the Spirit, as Jesus did, and the work that he did shall they do also (John 14:12). Jesus said: *“Other sheep I have, which are not of this fold.”* He was speaking to the incorruptible: *“Them also must I bring. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish”* John 10:16,28. Now ask a priest what part of man perishes, and he will tell you the body. Then these sheep, which are Israel, their bodies do not perish.

It is written in Revelation: *“I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, and have the keys of death and of hell”* Revelation 1:18.

Then let us get grafted into this life, that death and hell may have no power over us; but first, as I said, we must dwell in the womb of our mother, Jerusalem above; and before this our blood must be cleansed, and before the blood be cleansed; we must submit to the law, for Jesus says: Except ye become as little children, ye cannot enter into the kingdom (Matthew 18:3), and if the law of Christ make you free, ye shall be free indeed (John 8:36).

And what is the proof that the blood is cleansed? If a man has been a drunkard, and gone under the law, and he gets drunk no more, it is a proof that he is cleansed of that sin, and all others the same. I have been made an instrument in making some of your deeds manifest, but is it not better for you to confess to them yourselves? For if they be made manifest where is your reward? For I have often been accused of going to the house of drunkards and others of low repute with the world.

Penrith, New South Wales, 29th of 10th month, 1850.

I have driven thee out from the world as the lioness bereaved of her whelps, and thou shalt not return till thou hast executed my word; for I have made thee the horn of my altar, and the cattle shall hear the sound from the horn, and it shall gather them together: neither shall they be twain any more.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by George Frost.

Hobart Town, 5th of 11th month, 1850.

John Wroe told John Cartwright to go and write down as much as he could gather from what he had said about the different glories, so that the same might be printed and sent to all places, to be a light unto all members: and the following is what John Cartwright wrote.

"There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars" 1st Corinthians 15:41.

The spirit of man is as a star, and that glory will be shown at the final resurrection, it being the lowest mansion; for Jesus says: *"In my Father's house are many mansions"* John 14:2; which agrees further with Jesus' words, where it says they shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19), that glory being inferior to the angels in the first resurrection.

Now, in coming to the glory of the moon, all - whether Jew or Gentile - which have died, believing in the two sacrifices of the first two sons of Adam, being animals and the fruits of the earth; animals being accepted first, and after four thousand years bread and wine; Jesus breaking down the partition wall between the two covenants, making them one for the salvation of their souls, which will be raised with incorruptible bodies at the first resurrection, that spirit which ministered to the body filled with darkness, will enter into the soul, and will dwell in the Spirit Christ, it being the kingdom of heaven, which Jesus showed when he appeared to Mary, and when he said: *"Touch me not"* John 20:17, he being then only spiritual.

But to show the three glories, which Jesus spoke of when he spoke of things to come. Man must first be grafted into Jesus'

death, that is before he can be in the likeness of the resurrection. And before man can attain to the glory of the sun, he will have to be grafted into his first coming, which was the bright and morning star (Revelation 22:16), or the pure olive tree (Jeremiah 9:16), yet Jesus called himself the vine, speaking of the second coming, when man shall become as the vine. But remember, Christ was the root, and Jesus' body dwelt in the root, the root descending at the river Jordan, brought him to be the light of the moon, but when he had suffered, and when the soul was raised from the dead, and had again entered the body, it was only then immortal - Christ dwelling in Him, which glory could be looked upon. But at the second coming, the house of Israel will be gathered together, and Christ grafted into them, which is the law or the root; and by their blood being cleansed, they become the boll of the tree, yet it does not bear fruit of immortality; but when that Spirit called the Comforter is come, and cuts off the top, Christ becomes both the root and the branch, and they are then immortal, dwelling in the branch: but when both root and branch, with man's own spirit enter into the body, they are then the fruit of immortality, being the four spirits of the Godhead complete, the bridegroom and the bride perfected, dwelling in the light which no mortal man can look at; the light of the sun having become as the light of seven perfect days (Isaiah 30:26); the breach of His people being bound up by the man Christ Jesus, which stands in the way: agreeing with the words of Paul: *"For there in one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus"* 1st Timothy 2:5.

Liverpool, New South Wales, 15th of 11th month, 1850.

Inquiries of Joseph Greaves.

Question - Whether would it be better for a man to be cast body and soul alive into hell (Matthew 10:28), or be cast in dead?

Answer from the Spirit - It is better for a man to be cast alive into hell, than to be cast in dead; for while he is alive, that hell is the furnace of affliction (Isaiah 48:10): and the torment of it

is, he having his spiritual eye open to see that he is in that tormented place, giving him opportunity to seek unto the God of the living while he is yet alive, through repentance. Then his soul is preserved at the first resurrection, and the body only is cast: and this is a true interpretation of that parable.

Question - *“And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days”* Numbers 19:16.

Answer - The seven days mean the seven thousand years: and the seven thousand years are brought back into the six thousand by the time being shortened.

If a man has a number of cattle, every tenth is the Lord's: and it shall not be offered slain as a sacrifice, but it shall live unto the Lord; and every tenth of the land is to feed that; and the fruit of that animal is the Lord's; and whatsoever arises from it shall be to carry on the ministry of the Lord for the ingathering of the twelve tribes of Israel - for the flesh of animals shall not be eaten as a sacrifice. And all money in banks, or land, or buildings, and what arises from them, the tenth of that is the Lord's, and shall be dealt with in the same manner, for I will have the tenth of man saith the Lord (Leviticus 27).

Question - *“And he looked up and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all: For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all her living that she had”* Luke 21:1-4. What are the two mites?

Answer - They are the law and gospel, which the woman, Jerusalem above, brings to the woman, Jerusalem below, which is all their living.

Question - What is the treasury?

Answer - Zion above.

Question - *“If any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also”* Matthew 5:40.

Answer of the Spirit - If a man be sued wrongfully, and they take away his coat, signifying his temporal property, and cast him into prison, that is the cloak, till it be proved that the uttermost farthing is paid for him, then the other thing shall be done; the spiritual court shall interfere for that man - Jerusalem above shall descend upon Jerusalem below, and shall take away the tares from her, by taking away the evil, and they shall be set on fire and burned, and thus shall she be made a vessel to purify the male; and the tares being removed from the wheat, the man shall become sown afresh in good ground, and the fruit of his body shall be an hundred-fold; for the spiritual court will not interfere when men are only suffering for that which they have done, for Jerusalem above appears for that which they have not done, to rescue them from the murderer. For if they only suffer for that which they have done, there is no reward for them but the fruit of the soul; but if they suffer for that which they have not done, then comes the deliverance for Jacob; for Zion above meets with Zion below, and turns perverseness from Jacob - which is removing the tares from the wheat. For it is Jerusalem above which is the helpmate, and she is waiting to assist those that suffer for that they have not done (Isaiah 48:10; 1st Peter 1:7).

So every one that confesses to a part of their deeds, only loses a part of the coat, which she, the woman below is placed in; and the cloak is that which hindereth them from delivering up the whole of the coat. So Jerusalem above is now visiting the woman below to make her a vessel, that her body may be refined as gold is seven times refined in an earthen vessel; so it is the woman below which gendereth unto bondage, which is Hagar, and this Hagar is every female which crieth out day and night to that wicked judge, which neither regardeth God nor man (Luke 18).

She crieth out to save her husband! Jerusalem above appealeth with the woman below - which is Hagar - for her husband.

The woman crieth to that wicked judge, being Pontius Pilate, who gave consent to the murder of her husband - now she

comes again the second time, crying to the unjust judge (which is man), to give consent to her being revenged on her enemy, which is the evil in man, which caused her husband to be put to death.

Now, Pilate's wife told him to be aware of what he did. When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man; for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him (Matthew 27:19).

The woman, Jerusalem above, withdrew from the woman, Jerusalem below, till the time that the tares should be gathered out of the wheat; then she appears a second time, according to Isaiah 11:11, and comes to Jerusalem below - to her that crieth out day and night before that unjust judge, till he be weary to deliver up his coat and his cloak, which covers his coat. Then the other eye is given to him, which is Zion above, he then being removed from the man of sin to become the son of man; and these are the two women grinding at one mill (Matthew 24:41; Luke 17:35), the evil of the woman being reckoned as Jezebel, the mother of harlots, being separated from Jerusalem below, which becomes as the free woman.

This is the way and manner wherein the tares shall be separated from the wheat, for corruption cannot inherit incorruption (1st Corinthians 15:50); for a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit (Matthew 7:17), which fruit is the woman in her courses, and has no part in immortality.

Now, those that submit to the law of Christ (Romans 8:2), are the bones of Israel, and are willing for the tares to be removed from the wheat, these are the sheep who hear the voice of the Lord, for they know not the voice of a stranger, neither will they follow him: and Jesus says, I will give unto them eternal life (John 10:3,5,28).

Their spirit, soul, and body are all preserved till their mortal lives be swallowed up in immortality; the natural bodies of the man and woman being born of the four winds of heaven, which are the four spirits of the heavens (Zechariah 6:5), two mortal and two immortal, being brought into the image of the Lord

Jesus Christ; the four winds being the immortal lives to the man and woman; for Zion below being united to Zion above in matrimony, becomes the express image of God.

Question - Who are the children of the desolate?

Answer - Those born under the fall.

Question - Who are the children of the married wives?

Answer - The house of Israel when redeemed. "*Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear!*" Isaiah 54:1.

Jesus said: Blessed is the barren womb, that never bare, and the paps that never gave suck, for if they do these things in the green tree what shall they do in the dry (Luke 23:29,31)? The men were condemning the green tree, which was Jesus, the first begotten of the house of Israel. Now the time is now come that both man and woman will condemn the dry tree, which is the man of sin; and the woman, Jerusalem above, will come down to the woman below, striving with the unjust judge to save her husband, being Jesus; and now that her husband is slain, she casts in all that she has to be revenged on that evil which caused his death.

Now the day is come, being the six thousand years, that Jerusalem above is returned to be a spirit of judgment to them that sit in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate (Isaiah 28:6), that they may enter through the gates into the city, which is the body of man when redeemed.

The Scriptures say two parts out of three will be cut off (Zechariah 13:8,9), the third part being a hundred and forty-four thousand who will put on immortality. And to those who have not taken the covenant, who will go no farther, will run into the clefts and holes of the rocks, and after that live a thousand years in the mortal life, and then be made in the image of Enoch and Elijah; for it is the offspring of these that Satan will attract after being loosed; for the Scriptures say the sinner that dies an hundred years old shall be accursed (Isaiah 65:20), being an hundred years old when Satan comes at the end of the millennium to deceive them.

And many that are joined in this covenant, and are circumcised, and wear their beards, being believers and not doers of the work, shall be saved in the holes of the rocks, and become aliens to the redeemed; for the redeemed shall live on the bread of angels.

The Scriptures say: *“The nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it”* Revelation 21:24.

When I was here before, I told you ye were then too many, and where are they now all gone to? Not one left! Where are all those that wept at John Wroe’s departure? - that went on board of ship to shed tears of sorrow for him? But these were hypocritical tears! Weep not for me, but weep for yourselves; and rather be glad that I leave you, that the rest of your brethren be grafted into Christ - that as ye are worthy to be grafted into his death; that ye may be grafted into his life also: for Jesus came first as a ransom for the dead, and then for the living: for if I were to die God’s work would not stop an instant.

Every man that stands at one prophet, and that prophet dies, that man shall die saith the Lord. When God rebuked Balaam for his wickedness (Numbers 22:22-35), was His work still for an instant? Did not the dumb ass speak?

Joshua told them to bring forth, and to keep the law of the Lord, and he set up twelve stones by the side of Jordan (Joshua 4:5-7); and in another place he set up also a great stone for a witness, and he said: This stone hath heard all the words of the Lord, which he spake unto us (Joshua 24:27). The stones being figurative of the twelve tribes, who should put on immortality, but were not yet born, having done neither good nor evil (Romans 9:11).

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Donovan.

Sydney, 26th of 11th month, 1850.

The world is called the dry tree, and the house of Israel the green. If ye have lost the salt, wherewith shall you be salted

(Matthew 5:13)? The salt is faith, and if I lose that faith, I then become as a dry tree.

When the two harlots were brought to Solomon, to give judgment about the child, the pretended mother said divide it, but the real mother would not suffer that (1st Kings 3:16-28). There will be a similar case soon brought before your faces, that it may be a light to the rising generation.

“But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is God’s throne; nor by the earth, for it is His footstool” Matthew 5:34,35).

Now God speaks of that which shall be; that the old earth, the body of man is to become the new earth, the footstool of God: neither by heaven, for the old heaven is to become the new heaven, the throne of God. They that swear by the old earth swear by Satan, and God says: *“Unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear”* Isaiah 45:23.

The courses of the woman separate the evil from the good; and when we come to the other spirit - that is the immortal - the body is then become the throne and footstool of God.

Now the king swears his subjects to serve Satan’s kingdom, and no man is to swear unless compelled by the law of the land, and there will soon be no compulsion.*

A woman or man gets married before God while their former husband or wife is alive, but are they joined by God? There was a man wrestling with me lately about this, trying to turn and twist like a crooked serpent; he even laid an inquiry before God. I told him he should be found one day dead, or hung from a tree. Does anyone think that the immortal Spirit will be trifled with? Jesus says, Moses suffered you to put away your wives because of the hardness of your hearts, but in the beginning it was not so (Matthew 19:8). And as it was at the beginning so

* Various acts of Parliament have been passed, by which certain classes of people were relieved from the obligation of taking oaths, and were allowed to make affirmations instead, but it was not until the year 1870 that this privilege was extended to everyone who preferred to make an affirmation. In Australia the law is similar in this respect to that in England.

shall the end be, for the second wife is the harlot; and any manner of dirty water is good enough for lust. And the barren womb is never satisfied; and what manner of love has a man for his wife when he gives her a loathsome disease?

Some say that a righteous man is not led into this temptation, but Jesus was tempted, and we are all commanded to withstand temptation. *"Where there is no vision the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he"* Proverbs 29:18.

The commandment is a lamp, the law is light (Proverbs 6:23), and the visitation is the oil.

Enoch received the vision - his body never perished (Genesis 5:24). Elijah received the vision, and he also never saw death (2nd Kings 2:11). Jonah received the vision and the city of Nineveh was spared (Jonah 3); and when the forty years were up, they forgot the vision, and they perished.

Jesus received the vision, and it raised his body from the grave: *"The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord"* Proverbs 20:27; and when Jesus died his candle went out, but it was lighted again by the immortal Spirit.

They who deny the visitation, their candle is quenched.

The four books of Moses, and the four gospels are the lights of the Spirit of God: and they who receive not this light are in spiritual darkness.

Question - Thomas Frost, how many births are there for man?

Answer - Three.

Those at the right hand of God are born twice of God; first of the cleanness of the woman, which is of God, being the seed of the clean beast.

And again, when the soul is raised from the grave to be united with the spirit, a spiritual body, being as the angels of God (Matthew 22:30). And this is one complete birth for man, the two births being one, he being then finished. And every wicked man is born twice of Satan; first in the uncleanness of his mother, who is the mother of harlots (Revelation 17:5); for

the woman in her menses is the wife of Satan; and secondly, at the second resurrection becoming the angel of Satan, and these two are another birth for man.

And the third birth is the body, soul, and spirit preserved blameless (1st Thessalonians 5:23), till they put on immortality: for *“Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man,* and with the seed of beast”* Jeremiah 31:27.

I am moved on to speak concerning the two parts out of three that will be cut off and die, as mentioned by Zechariah 13:8; this is from the beginning of the visitation to the end.

And wonder not if some among you die, for God says He will have an incorruptible bride, as well as an immortal one, and the difference will be seen between those of the common salvation and them; for all the incorruptible are ministering spirits, sent forth to minister to those of immortality (Hebrews 1:14), and to their seed which is on the earth, for the twelve disciples are on the earth this day, that is their seed, to receive the full promise of God: and all those that have been killed for the faith, and for the testimony which they held from the beginning of the creation to the present time, are all ministering spirits to bring forth the seed of their mortal bodies which once they had.

In the dispensation before the flood, man lived on vegetable food - on the herbs of the field; what God laid to their charge was for corrupting themselves; the white married to the black, and the black with the white.

After the flood, man ate all manner of animals - he lived on blood, and through this his temper became as ferocious as the beast of the field; nation fought against nation, and the whole earth would have been destroyed if God had not brought forth His law; and those who kept the law, the Spirit went before them and subdued their enemies.

* It not being mixed with the tares; for the woman separates the seed from Satan, and brings it forth to God.

The 8th of 12th month, 1850.

There is a great striving for offices, but what is the use if God calls them not to these offices? I am the head officer of the house of Israel, and Satan stands continually at my right hand, ready to pluck me from the land of the living. It is he who is the unjust officer, ready to take advantage of every error; but I have been kept, although he is permitted to afflict me continually.

If Satan be divided against Satan, how can his kingdom stand (Matthew 12:26)?

There shall be two women grinding meal at the mill, the one shall be taken and the other left (Luke 17:35).

When Jesus drove the devils out of the man, they said unto him; Art thou come to torment us before the time? And he said, Hold thy peace (Matthew 8:28,29; Mark 1:25; Luke 4:35). The time is now come for Satan to be driven out.

There are forty-five years that one man should dwell in the Spirit, and all Israel shall dwell in the Spirit the same; for Jesus said, it is expedient for you that I go away, that I may send the Comforter to you (John 16:7).

That Comforter is come to them who shall be made Israel, who is the Spirit of truth whom the world cannot receive; and those who are of Israel will have the prayer on their heart and mind, and not in the letter: and though they die and get buried in a parish coffin, the difference will be seen between them and those that die under the common salvation at the resurrection; for though God prospers those professing the salvation of the soul, and they die worth thousands of pounds, yet they would give it all to change places with the others; for the man that dies very rich is jealous of his God, for his heart is in his riches.

They shall all differ as the stars in the firmament: but there is one light which exceeds all others, which no man can behold, which is immortality - this is the highest prize of all, the prize worth striving for.

The first death is that of the body, and the second that of the soul, and the third at the resurrection. For the spirit is the watchman over the body, and if it lose the body, it shall never get it again, but receive the soul.

"Thou sends forth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth" Psalm 104:30.

The spirit is sent forth at the resurrection to renew the soul out of the earth; and the spirits of the wicked not being able to answer for the deeds done in the body is the third death. All religions are against this, that it might be proved to be the standard of God's word, yet for all this Satan is bound from Israel: for if he was not bound he would swallow them up.

There is a priest at the Cape of Good Hope, and other priests snared him, and invited him to their houses; they seduced him to drink till he became drunk, and wallowed in the streets as the beasts of the field; then behold the papers how they roared against him! And it was even sent to England; and think how I felt when it was read to me that an Israelite priest was drunk and stupid as the beast of the field.

Man is not to swear by the old heaven, nor by the old earth (Matthew 5:34,35), but the new heaven and the new earth, which are the two that bear witness, and the Spirit of God the third, and yet one: for He says: *"Unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear"* Isaiah 45:23.

It is said that God sent His Son, who offered his body a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable: and ought not the house of Israel to offer their bodies holy and acceptable, as He offered it?

There are forty-two years that the law of God given to Israel must be trampled under foot; and three years before the time is up Israel shall dwell in the Spirit, which is the partial redemption, and then shall the great signs and wonders appear (Luke 21:9-12). And the nations shall fear and tremble for the things that are coming on the earth; and the two houses of parliament shall totter, and there shall be a great gulf between Israel and the world at that day.

Now the high priest is now come down from heaven to claim his tithe, and dispossess the landlord, which is Satan; for God will have His tithe of man: for it is written, Yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return unto God (Isaiah 6:13), and his claim be satisfied, and your true landlord shall dispossess the god of the old world.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Donovan.

The 11th of 12th month, 1850.

Seek for the kingdom of God, and if ye receive it, your afflictions and sorrows here are as nothing.

Ezekiel speaks of three righteous men, Noah, Daniel, and Job (Ezekiel 14:14); these are dead, they having been set as a figure of the three dispensations.

Jesus says: John the Baptist was the greatest born among women, but the least in the kingdom is greater than he (Luke 7:28).

This is that great salvation we are to look for, to come out from among the world, and forsake their way; and the Proverbs say he that doeth this shall live (Proverbs 9:6; 12:28). *“Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life”* Revelation 22:14.

Now, if a man has a fruit tree, and he take no care of it, how can he expect fruit of it? Now, man's body is as a tree, it must be watched and taken care of; the spirit of man is to watch the body, and if it watch, the body shall live. But the spirit is weaker than the lust of evil, but God says He will pour out his Spirit in the last days (Joel 2:28), and He will keep the righteousness of the law and gospel, as He kept it for Jesus, so also for those who look for His coming the second time without sin unto salvation (Hebrews 9:28). And if the eye be single unto God the reward is certain.

It matters not what island those that put on immortality are on, for the night shall pass away from them, and the day shall appear. The light of the moon shall become as the light of the sun, which is the partial redemption, which many will soon

receive; and the light of the sun sevenfold, as the light of seven days - even immortality (Isaiah 30:26).

In the visions which I have at two o'clock in the morning, I see many of the house of Israel in spirit; and when the man of God is bound in chains, then comes the separation - then shall those which are not of Israel be driven out - then shall there be a mighty shaking and cutting off of beards!

Sydney, 12th of 12th month, 1850.

If a man goes out to catch or shoot fowl, he shall cut off the head of the bird, for if it get cold before the blood is drawn, it is then unclean. And ye are not to eat the entrails of any manner of fish; for He that said, Thou shalt not steal (Exodus 20:15), the same said, Touch not the unclean thing (Leviticus 11).

Satan said unto Jesus: It is written, The angels shall bear thee up, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone (Matthew 4:6), which is the law.

Now, the truth is, the stone or rock is the rock of Christ, which is a rock of light; and the sun, the moon, and the stars are all set as figures of the state of the spirit of man; for the spirit of Adam fell in heaven before it came to minister to a body - he then became as a star.

Jude calls the wicked wandering stars (Jude 1:13). Jesus says: I am the bright and morning star (Revelation 22:16), the other stars being of the night; and when the light of the moon becomes as the light of the sun, then the partial redemption takes place to Israel: then they shall have light to keep the law, and when man's body dies, the spirit returns to God who gave it (Ecclesiastes 12:7), and leaves the soul and body in the grave.

Can a drunkard or a whoremonger get the just spirits to minister to him - the spirits which never rebelled in heaven? No! it is the angels of Satan, the spirits of hell that minister to these characters. And I shall prove that the angels are ministering spirits.

When John was at the isle of Patmos, he fell down to worship at the feet of the angel, and he said: See thou do it not,

for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets (Revelation 19:10); that is, of his kindred, and of those that held the faith of the immortality of the body - that same spirit that ministered to a body four thousand years before, was then sent to minister to John, his descendant in the same faith; and many in the house of Israel have the spirits of their father or grandfather ministering to them. These are the incorruptible bride.

In Solomon's Song it says: Whither is thy beloved gone? And what is thy beloved more than another beloved (Song of Solomon 6:1; 5:9)?

Christ is the life of Israel, and the whole house is compared to a living stone, or a rock of light, when they dwell in Zion.

Many of the aliens are among Israel at the present time; but is not the glory they will get worth striving for all the days of their life? For after the thousand years of rest are up, they will be made perfect men, the same as Enoch and Elijah.

Sydney, New South Wales, 12th of 12th month, 1850.

Copy of a letter from John Wroe to Mary Wroe.

Mary Wroe,

I intend to leave Australia in the month of January next, and hope to be with thee in May following. I left England in heaviness, but I trust I shall return to thee in rejoicing; for Solomon says, This I have of God, that there is nothing better than that a man should enjoy that which God has given him (Ecclesiastes 2:24).

If a man says that he enjoys a thing opposite to the Scriptures, that brings him to the death of both soul and body, unless he repent, and then he only gets the soul; but if he enjoys it according to the Scripture, his spirit, soul, and body get the victory, they being made the express image of God, having gained the victory over all the three deaths, and the three woes. And I have only this to tell thee, that if I had displeasure in England it is not so here; for the Lord says His prophet is not

without honour, save in his own country (Matthew 13:57; Mark 6:4).

When I landed at Geelong, it was said there were more spectators than there were at the Governor's arrival at Melbourne. A large body of friends, dressed in their best clothing, were ready to receive me: and in the place where I stood up, there were hundreds who could not get in.

They are building a synagogue there which they count will accommodate three hundred people. There is another synagogue built and completed at Melbourne. There are two seaport towns in the colony of Port Philip.

I went from Melbourne to Van Dieman's Land, Hobart Town being the principal seaport, and I resided at Robert Robertson's, engineer; many branches of that church met me there. I stood up before the public to a large congregation. I went from there to Launceston, another seaport, at the north side of the colony. Then I came from Launceston to Port Philip. I preached in the synagogue at Melbourne as I returned from Van Dieman's Land.

I find by letters which I have received from Adelaide, the capital of South Australia, that there are two large bodies of people at that place.

I have had no rain in my travels from the time of leaving England, in fact I might have travelled in my shirt sleeves; although there might have been rain, there was none near me. The ocean seemed as calm as might be looked for in a bay inside of land. I preached three times on board of the vessel. The newspapers declared my arrival, and noticed my voyage.

John Wroe.

The same date.

Copy of a letter from Joseph Donnolan.

Friend,

I have arrived from Van Dieman's Land to this colony, and I have seen most of the bodies of Israel's hosts: surely they are

the Lord's pleasant plants! O Israel, happy are they! For the things that are pleasing to God are made known unto them.

Charles Robertson is expected to leave shortly for China, and I hope to accompany him.

The Lord has done a work for a sign unto the house of Israel. He has, by His messenger, confirmed the word of truth, for he has been instrumental in healing the afflicted.

There have been three cases which were almost hopeless; one the son of a member, himself also a member, has been healed; he was subject to hysteric fits the most fearful; he had often fallen into the fire, but God has restored him by the mouth of the messenger. Another case is that of a young girl afflicted of the St. Anthony's dance; she is healed.

Also there is another case still more surprising, in fact it was pitiable to see the poor child; he had contracted chest, ulcerated throat, and a disease of the spine. The messenger never saw him, but told his mother what she was to do, and the boy has recovered.

These cases have come under my own notice, and therefore I can vouch for the truth of what I now advance, and I doubt not but thou wilt hear shortly from their parents.

Thine in faith,

Joseph Donnolan.

Meeting-Room, 14th of 12th month, 1850.

Now, I am commanded of God to take out of the laws all things that are not in the four books of Moses, and in the four gospels of the New Testament; and this is what all shall sign to before entering the society of Israel. And I am called upon again to warn you, that ye give no offence to those who have not beards.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Joseph Donnolan.

Sydney, 15th of 12th month, 1850.

God gave His laws to Moses, and He sent his own Son to fulfill them (Matthew 5:17), to prove to man that He has not laid upon him that which is impossible; and if ye cannot keep those laws it is evident the body is not yet prepared, because ye are redeemed - already redeemed of God.

Now, how many are here this morning who can part with what they have? Who can give the wealth of this world to purchase the other? Look at the number of islands that this gospel has yet to be preached to. And there are islands on which I have not yet put my foot, which shall be lights to England.

In my first visions I saw a very long room indeed, all lined with books, and this is the time that this is fulfilling.

In the revelation given to me, all the planets are filled with inhabitants. Jesus kept all the laws of God, and is alive, and he was tempted as we are (Hebrews 4:15).

The Scriptures say: He that shall confess me before men, him shall I also confess before my Father in heaven (Matthew 10:32; Luke 12:8).

Heaven is now come to those who are prepared to receive it. Jesus is the doorkeeper of the whole house of Israel, and every doorkeeper is head of the whole house, which is the body.

If a woman let a man overcome her by flattery, and forgets she is a wife, is she found watching at her post? And if a man is enticed by another woman, which is the harlot, is he watching? For every woman is the daughter of the mother of harlots (Revelation 17:5), and the menses are the sword of the Lord, which divides life from death: and if a woman be irregular in her courses, it is the same as in the days of her separation (Leviticus 15:25); for there are some women unclean - not fit for man from the time their courses first come to the hour of their death: but will not those that are afflicted serve God the most? And it is good to be kept humble.

The rich man goes to church in his carriage - he is too proud to walk on foot to serve God! The honour of this world will not

let him get drunk to be seen, but he does it in secret: then what is the reward?

And if by affliction we come nearer to God it is a blessing.

Paul says: We believe in part (1st Corinthians 13:9); and all have believed but in part to the present time. God has now brought forth His laws and commands, to see who will believe and who will not, and those who do believe, their fruit shall soon appear; for by this you shall know them.

And preachers shall go out unlearned, and the words shall come faster to them than they can utter them: their neighbours shall wonder and say: Where got they this wisdom (Matthew 13:54)? The very same language that was used to Jesus shall be used to them, for the Scriptures say; *"I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist"* Luke 21:15.

And those that have the Spirit of God are able to answer every man's question of what sort it is; for it is not they that speak, but the Father (Matthew 10:20).

Sydney, 18th of 12th month, 1850.

Signs are not for Israel, but for unbelievers; for those who are of Israel will have the sign within them, written on their hearts; and if the parents of those children had not believed in the word spoken, their children would not have been healed;* and as they did as they were commanded, it is a sign they believed the word.

When Naaman the leper went to the prophet of Israel to get healed, the prophet told him to wash seven times in the river Jordan, and he went away offended; his servants advised him to do as the prophet directed; he did so, and was healed (2nd Kings 5). It was not washing in the river Jordan, but believing the word, and there must be something to show that they do believe. It is not in signs that Israel will believe, but they will

* There were three cases of healing; see letters from Sydney, dated 12th of 12th month, 1850, and 7th of 1st month, 1851.

seek to the immortal Spirit, for the Lord is their watchman and keeper, and they shall see as though they were face to face; the man and woman shall see eye to eye when the Lord brings again Zion (Isaiah 52:8).

When I was here before, I saw the number then gathered all squandered; I told them they were too many: the wolves came and every one was scattered. Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel: The number that are now gathered shall not be squandered as the former were, for I will send a watchman to watch them, and they shall not be a prey to the wolves.

I wondered greatly at Melbourne to see so many come in their best clothes to meet me, to do me that honour; but I am no more than the least of you, but less, and I will prove it; for if I go and stop at a member's house, I am often obliged to speak against that man, and to bring evil tidings to that house. It is all very well to bring good news, but who is to bring the evil? It is bitter to the feelings of both them and me.

The Scriptures say: *"Whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet"* Matthew 10:14. This is also a parable: many that have gone out have been offended at their reception, and they have shaken the dust off their shoes; but this is a mistake, let them shake the evil from their heart, then they will be received, for the incorruptible will receive them, which is compared to the dry tree; then how much more the green tree, which is the immortal? For God will do the work for the green tree, and they shall be known by their fruit.

"God is not the God of the dead, but of the living" Matthew 22:32. *"He that liveth and believeth in me shall never die"* John 11:25,26; that is, he shall never lose the mortal life. And he that believeth in me, though he were dead in trespasses and sins, God shall quicken his mortal body by His Spirit, and ye shall live again (Romans 8:11).

They who have lost their mortal life, and their bodies gone to corruption, their souls shall be raised in the resurrection as the angels of God.

The Scriptures say, many through their hospitality have entertained angels (Hebrews 13:2). It says that Abraham and Lot entertained angels (Genesis 18 and 19) but it was only in vision. When the three disciples saw Jesus on the mount, they thought it was real, but Jesus said: Tell the vision to no man (Matthew 17:9).

If ye want signs ye are not of the seed of Israel; it is the Lord doing the works of the law and gospel in you that is the sign.

There was an army of angels sent to prepare the way before me, and that army is now in China preparing the way before these men.*

In the parable, Jesus said to the host: Whatsoever thou spendest more than the two pence, when I come again, I will repay thee (Luke 10:35). The two pence being the law and gospel, and it is possible to spend more: and of the rich man that had abundance, that laid up great stores, it says: *"Thou fool, this night, thy soul shall be required of thee"* Luke 12:20.

And this I tell you, though I never see you again, that the Spirit that speaks by me is with you, waiting for the time for which you shall be prepared for it; and if a man receive this Spirit, that man shall not die.

Behold! this planet is hollow, and a ball of fire in the midst, and the waters shall return and lodge between the fire and the earth, and the surface shall be nourished by an upward sweat or dew, and it shall yield increase in abundance: all insects shall be destroyed. This is the millennium for the mortal life: but the mortal knows not the joys of the immortal.

Some say to me, if God knew all things from the beginning, what is the use of man striving? Certainly, God knew all things from the beginning, but has He revealed it to man? One goes to this church, and another to that, while another believes in nothing - some for the first, and some for the final resurrection. Yet God foreknew them all, but did not reveal it to them.

* Joseph Donnan and Charles Robertson sailed from Australia for China about the 4th month, 1851.

The 20th of 12th month, 1850.

How can any among us say we are of Israel yet? None are Israelites without they dwell in the Spirit; for the word "Israel" in the Scriptures means God. And you may say will God dwell in blood? No, but blood will dwell in God when it is purified.

Ye must go on step by step, as a man ascending a ladder, for there is danger if ye take more than one step at once. It must be precept upon precept; here a little and there a little (Isaiah 28:10).

It is said to me: Thou shalt be an engraver, to engrave the law on their hearts: and there are some that in forty or fifty years, through not keeping the law, shall go out: "*But he that endureth to the end shall be saved*" Matthew 10:22. The Jews stand still at the law, yet they shall come forth at the end. They shall not join other religions, but shall stand till they come in as one man: they shall look on Him whom they have pierced (Zechariah 13:10; John 19:37), and yet not pierced; for it is not the children of murderers that will come, but the children of those that have been given up to the fullness of the Gentiles.

This is the beginning of fresh times in Israel, and tonight is the first signature to this - for the four books of the New and Old Testament contain all the Scriptures. The Spirit spoke direct to Moses, and Jesus' body was the horn for Christ to blow through; and the four evangelists wrote these things they had seen and heard of Jesus. All the rest of the Bible is no more than a man preaching from these books as a text. And in the writings of Paul it is life and death. Death and life are woven together as the texture of a mixed garment, and it has confounded all religions to understand them, until the Spirit that wrote them comes to expound them and separate them.

Sydney, 30th of 12th month, 1850.

John Cartwright, preacher, inquires about the following, if the Lord be pleased to answer through John Wroe, His servant.

Question - *“Them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. The dead in Christ shall rise first”* 1st Thessalonians 4:14,16.

Who are these that are asleep in Jesus? And who are the dead in Christ?

Answer - Those that sleep in Jesus are the house of Israel who will put on immortality; they rest in Jesus for him to awake them out of their sleep, for their lives are hid with Christ in God, and they are as it were asleep to the world. But when he appears, it shall then be proved they are awake when made immortal.

Inquiry of John Donovan, Sydney.

Question - As man lives by the life of blood, through the attraction of the spirit to work the members of the body, what is it that causes the blood of animals to work the members of their body?

Answer - It is the spirit, but that spirit is not made in the image of God - it is the spirit of the beast; and after the death of an animal, the spirit is sent to attract the blood of another animal of the same nature to be the life of it.

Clean fowls will not eat flesh except to save life, for an animal will eat that which is repugnant to its nature to save life: then how much ought we to strive for this life - the immortal life, which will never end? The people of this island eat too much animal food; their hearts become as the beasts which they live on, and not as a clean beast, but the heart of the wild beast of the forest.

When Nebuchadnezzar was driven out, his heart was changed - he eat grass as an ox, but the heart of a clean beast was given to him, and after seven times, his kingdom was restored (Daniel 4:31-37).

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Donovan.

FOR THE PUBLIC

1851

Penrith, 3rd of 1st month, 1851.

John Wroe said to Thomas Frost, I will ask thee this question:

If they that escape into the dens and caves of the rocks, whether they are the children of the murderers, or of them that were murdered?

Answer - The children of them that were murdered.

Question - If the whole house of Israel puts on immortality, whether are they the children of the murdered, or the murderers?

Answer - The children of the murdered.

John Wroe said: Thou art wrong in thy answer to the first question; for "*The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father*" Ezekiel 18:20; though they be the children of the murderers they shall live a thousand years without the death of their natural bodies.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Theophilus Daniels.

The 6th of 1st month, 1851.

It is but a very short time until there will be railroads where there are rivers now;* but will this bring any in? I say no! for prophecies are only to confound the unbelieving world, and they are not for Israel. Yet Israel will have no rest for the sole of their feet, but when they are on the sea; and the railroads shall carry them with swiftness from place to place, for this

* One instance of this is by the London District railway being carried under the Thames embankment, which covers ground formerly a part of the bed of the river.

gospel of the kingdom must be preached in every island that stands out of the water.

At the preaching of Jonah, the people of Nineveh went in sackcloth and ashes, and God spared them. Jonah went out of the city and wept, and was grieved that he should be called a false prophet; for after the forty days were up, they counted Jonah a false prophet, and they became as wicked as before. Then God destroyed them within forty years. Thus they hardened their hearts because it did not come at their appointed time; but it did come at God's appointed time (Jonah 3,4).

Now, this has been shown me of God, that the punishment of hanging will soon be done away with, yet they shall find other modes of punishment, but not with death: although death will still reign. But this is a figure, for none shall die but Satan in man.

Now, punishment teaches us to overcome the temptation; and if we be tried and overcome, are we not higher than those that have not been tried?

Look at the parable of the pharisee and the publican; he thanked God that he was not like the publican, that he had not done the things the publican had; but the publican had confessed to his crimes, and he went to his house more justified than the other (Luke 18:9-14). Zacchaeus said; If I have wronged any man I will restore him fourfold; and Jesus said: This day salvation is come to this house* (Luke 19:9).

The six churches have not been tried, but God says he will have a tried people (Zechariah 13:9); and for all the rebellion that there has been in the house of Israel, it is but to try them: and the children shall not bear the father's iniquity (Ezekiel 18:20). And there is not one that has died in the faith of the kingdom, but a seed of them shall come forth, for the promise is to the children of those that have been murdered for the testimony, that shall inherit.

Jesus says it is not possible that the least grain fall to the earth of the house of Israel (Amos 9:9). And in the law, a

* His soul.

Moabite shall not enter into the congregation unto the tenth generation (Deuteronomy 23:3).

It was just ten generations from Nehemiah to Jesus, and the seed that has been mixed among the Gentiles, shall now come forth - that seed unto whom the promise was made. And cannot God make the worst among you as Jesus who knew no sin? For it is they who are tempted most, and who overcome who are the highest.

I have been a partaker of your temporal food and drink, but what is that? It does not satisfy me - it is the food and drink of the kingdom that I want.

I have wandered three times round this globe for the immortal life of my body, and God has said to me, Thou shalt plant and another shall reap. Oh! how often have these words come to my mind! How many tears and bitter reflections have they caused me! But must not God's will be done?

There are three glories spoken of - the sun, the moon, and the stars: they who are of the wandering stars seek darkness - they heed neither Bible nor church - their own ways are their guide.

Some again who are of the glory of the moon come out from this darkness - they seek the salvation of their soul, and will go to heaven.

Some again who are of the glory of the sun, leave the glory of the moon, and come to a more perfect light. And that light, which is now as morning light, shall increase, until it is equal to the light of the sun at mid-day: and although your deeds have been deeds of evil, forsake them and turn the other way, and ye shall live.

Although life is hid among death, yet if ye strive on ye shall obtain; for remember God made a covenant of immortality with the spirits of the just before they took bodies. Your lives are hid with Christ in God (Colossians 3:3). For Christ is the city of the living God, and three years shall they dwell in Christ as Jesus did, after that they shall be immortal.

The law of Christ must go from nation to nation, though I go not, for God himself shall teach them; and that Scripture shall

be fulfilled: "*They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward*" Jeremiah 50:5. They shall wander bestead and hungry, seeking to be cleansed - and this shall surely come to pass.

Liverpool, New South Wales, 7th of 1st month, 1851.

Copy of a letter received from George Quinlan, of Sydney, New South Wales.

To the trustees of the twelve tribes of the house of Israel:

This is to inform you what the Lord, the God of Israel, has done for me - John Wroe being the instrument in his hands - in restoring my daughter, Ann Quinlan, aged twelve years, to the use of her limbs. She had lost the use of her right arm from the shoulder, and the right leg from the hip joint, to that extent that she frequently has fallen down, and lain so, till I or the nearest to her has had to lift her up. I frequently have had to take her in my arms from one room to another.

She used to have to keep the right arm behind her as much as possible out of her way, it being so much paralysed that she could not keep it still scarcely a moment, and the leg quite the same. I have frequently made the remark that the leg and arm went as if they were on a swivel.

Also her mouth, and features or countenance, particularly when speaking, has been quite distorted, her tongue paralysed, so much so that at times her speech was unintelligible; still I trusted with confidence in the God of Israel, and when friends and acquaintances cried shame of me because I would not call in a doctor, I said, I have done with doctors and drugs.

I have said that we are now in the day and hour that the Lord will heal all that will believe in him, as he did in the days of Jesus. So when John Wroe arrived in Sydney, I told him about her, at the same time the girl sat near to him. He told me to take her to the water and she would be healed. I complied, and it turned out as he said - she is restored to the perfect use of her limbs.

There are two cases more - one a child about five years old, which I have a personal knowledge of; the other resides in the country, about forty miles from Sydney, which no doubt you will hear the particulars of shortly, unless they act like unto the nine lepers spoken of in the gospel; I trust they will not. I hope that all the house of Israel will join with me in returning thanks to the God of Israel for what he has done for me, in restoring my child to the perfect use of her limbs.

Also, be it understood, that I believe the cure was not in the water, but in faith and obedience to his Almighty power.

George Quinlan, father of the child.

Mary Ann Quinlan, mother.

Clarence Street, Sydney.

Witness, David Roberts, George St., Sydney.

Sydney, 11th of 1st month, 1851.

Copy of a letter received from Charlotte Double, of Sydney.

Dear Friend,

I write to inform thee that my son, John Double, now four years and six months old, who was afflicted eighteen months ago with the (w)hooping cough, which left him with a difficulty of breathing, a stiff neck, and a weakness in the loins, he still being able to attend school until within six weeks previous to John Wroe's arrival in this part of the colony, when he lost the use of his legs; indeed he was altogether a complete object.

I spoke to the Lord's messenger concerning him, when he inquired if I had taken him to the water; I told him I had not. He then directed me to do so, and from that time, he began to recover, and he is now in the enjoyment of perfect health, and in the perfect use of all his faculties.

Signed: Charlotte Double.

Witnesses.

Wilson Oxley

Sarah Oxley

George Dolman

Henry Morton

James Avery

Thomas Gotheld.

Eliza Collier

Joseph Donnolan.

The 8th of 1st month, 1851.

When the prodigal son asked for his living to be divided, and joined himself to the citizen, he fain would have filled his belly of the husks, but no man gave unto him (Luke 15:16); the Son of man did not give unto him, but he received the husks from the woman through Satan, and all who die receive of the husks - their living is divided, for death is the separation; and in your prayer ye are not to pray for your natural body to be made immortal, for Paul says: "*It is sown a natural body*" 1st Corinthians 15:44; that is, after the spirit leaves the body it remains natural, but pray to have your mortal bodies made immortal, and let this prayer be engraved on your heart, and let it be always on your mind: for although it contains very few words, it contains the substance and essence of the whole Bible. And when ye gain more knowledge ye will say: "We have been fools, and slow of heart not to see this ourselves before."

And let him that can see much, and know much, boast not over him that can only see but little, but let him consider that he received this gift of God, and boast not over the people of other churches; for it was but a short time back that many of them knew far more than ye, and now your children can answer them, and in a very short time, they will not be able to stand before the least among you.

I am now moved on from on high to say, that every man is commanded to work spiritually as well as temporally; for if ye give all your time and attention to the temporal, ye shall lose the spiritual.

The Scriptures say, seek the kingdom of God and its righteousness, and all other things shall be added. That is temporal things - for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of these things (Luke 12:30,31).

The children of Israel thought to possess the land of promise without keeping the commands, and they went forth to fight,

and were mostly cut off; and out of that great number that left Egypt, there were but two entered the promised land, and God said unto them: Thinkest thou to obtain this land without being circumcised? So God commanded them to be all circumcised, and then the Spirit went before them and destroyed their enemies (Joshua 5).

This was the figure of the land, which is your bodies. And all things that Israel comes wrongfully by shall be consumed away and perish - it shall canker as rust on iron. And might you not as well part with it at first? For all things that ye come wrongfully by are Satan's, for he is the god of this world, but he has no power to take more from you than what you come wrongfully by.

And I am commanded to tell you that this is the rich man - he whose heart is after his riches, and will hold to that which he has come wrongfully by, and will not let it go: but the man that gets money or property lawfully, he is the man that is rich in God.

And to new members, let them not expect to prosper for a time, until all that is ill gotten perish: then after that shall Israel flourish as a willow-tree planted by the water course (Isaiah 45:4).

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Donovan.

Sydney, 10th of 1st month, 1851.

Inquiry of John Cartwright about the following passage:

Question - "*Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings?*"
Luke 12:6.

Answer - The five sparrows are a figure of those who had sinned, and died the death of the body for five thousand years, the payment being made on the fifth thousand by the shedding of Jesus' blood, it being sold for thirty pieces of silver (Matthew 26:14-16), and it being a figure of the two farthings: also a figure of the two debts contracted, according to the

parable: *“There was a creditor,* which had two debtors; the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both”* Luke 7:41,42.

And the one which owed ten thousand talents is Satan; and he and his wife, his children, and all that he has is sold; he being the father and husband of the mortal creation in the evil state. And when he is sold it will be at the end, or final resurrection, he being taken captive, according to the words in Revelation 13:10: *“He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity.”*

He will be one alone, according to the words of the Lord: *“There is one alone, and there is not a second: yea, he hath neither child nor brother”* Ecclesiastes 4:8. He is the only one lost, which agrees with Jesus’ words: *“Those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition”* John 17:12; all power being given unto Jesus in heaven and in earth (Matthew 18:18).

Written from John Wroe’s mouth by Theophilus Daniels.

The same date.

John Wroe spoke of the five barley loaves and two fishes mentioned in John: And Jesus took the loaves, and gave to the disciples, and they unto the people; and when they had all eaten, and were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. And they filled twelve baskets with fragments that remained over and above unto them that had eaten (John 6:9-13).

Explanation - The two fishes are set a figure of the law and gospel, and the five barley loaves are a figure of the five thousand years, in which the Jew and Gentile did eat and were filled; the twelve baskets are a figure of what the twelve tribes are now to eat, in the eleventh hour of the last thousand years of the six: that meat being that which the Jew and Gentile have trodden, and fouled with their feet (Ezekiel 34:19).

* Christ.

“Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I am against the shepherds; and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more: for I will deliver the flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them” Ezekiel 34:10.

Written from John Wroe’s mouth by Theophilus Daniels.

The 15th of 1st month, 1851.

Cannot a man be as happy in a pack-sheet as in the finest silk, or the richest apparel? Clothes are nothing, it is the clothing from above that we are to seek for - that clothing that shall never decay or wax old; and if a man has this clothing, though he is on a mountain away from man, or wandering in the lonely wilderness, yet his happiness exceeds that of all other men.

God does not reap where he has not sowed. They of the common salvation are required to support their ministers, for he that waits on the altar shall be fed by the altar (1st Corinthians 9:13).

The harvest is great, but the labourers are few; this is now the time of harvest when the wheat is to be gathered; but can John Wroe gather them? No! but the Spirit will, for they will be gathered from islands that I shall never put my foot on.

I will make a comparison: A man has a large number of cattle, and he drives a small number into the stock-yard, provided well with fodder, while the rest are in the bush without any.

The preachers are timorous to trust themselves to the world; they are like a young man stopping with his father till he grows old, while his brother starts for himself - trades and traffics on his own account, and he soon becomes a richer man than his father or grandfather.

It matters not who the man is that preaches, except his preaching be watered from above it is of no avail, for it is God that gives the increase.

Ye may prophesy, but it will avail nothing except it be of God. Some of you have prophesied, and what has been the result? Your prophesying has not come true. I know when the Spirit is upon me, and when it is not; and when to speak in the name of God, and when in my own name. I wish you to leave off doing this evil.

There must be something to prove whether a man loves the immortal life more than meat, or his body more than raiment (Luke 12:23).

The Scriptures say: This day have I put a difference between clean and unclean (Leviticus 20:25), and he has brought forth his laws to prove his people by - they will eat no food but according to his word. Nothing defiled shall they eat.

Come out from among them, my people, and be ye separate, and touch not the unclean thing (Revelation 18:4; 2nd Corinthians ;6:17). But there are some among you who are not of Israel, who will try to deceive you. These characters must be among you, for the just are tried by the unjust: for all nations must be against the Lord's word, and my word shall testify against them.

I have seen all Israel happy and in peace, they had that gift with them that prospereth which way soever it turneth (Proverbs 17:8); and nought can hurt them while this gift is with them - though they walk through the fire, an hair of them shall not be singed: though they pass through the valley of the shadow of death, all will be well with them. But they must first be grafted into the Spirit, and then the Spirit into them. And before this can be done, the seed of man must become as the seed of woman without tares; the woman sows the wheat, but man and Satan the tares. Now, the servant said unto him, who hath done this?

He answered, an enemy hath done it. The time of harvest is now come for the wheat and tares to be separated (Matthew 13:24-30), and man redeemed from the power of the enemy.

There is one among you that I could water his body all over with tears, that is Charles Robertson. You see how he has been

driven from place to place, through being overcome by the enemy. The Spirit of the Lord fell upon me* and said unto me: "This man shall be transported for life." He is now to get this last as a trial for life or death.^Σ

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Donovan.

The 17th of 1st month, 1851.

Ye are to be as servants to those who are new joined; ye are to take the example of Jesus, for he came not to be ministered unto, but to minister; and he that is greatest among you shall be servant of all. A man may be a trustee among you, and yet not be one of the flock, because he refuses to be a servant.

I thank God that I have been wonderfully kept since I came to this land - never have I had the same protection since I was born. The word says, I will send my messenger to other nations, and there I will show him openly to the people.^μ

Jesus came to be a minister to the living - not to the dead, to show us a light that we should walk as he did.

Forty-two years from the time of my being brought forth with the law, shall the law cease; for the lawgiver shall not depart from Judah till Shiloh come (Genesis 49:10). Shiloh will then be come, and the laws shall be written on your hearts, which it will be impossible to efface or erase. Then shall the word that is given be stereotyped - it shall then be a faith and laws to be for ever fixed immovable and unaltered.

The messenger is sent to prepare the way before him, to prepare the body of man as a temple for him to dwell in. The body of man is the boll of the tree; God is the root, and there is no root but him; and when man receives the Spirit, then God is both the root and branch of them, and it is he that will fulfill the word in them in truth and righteousness. And they who hold

* At Bradford.

Σ Charles Robertson died on the return voyage from China to Sydney, in the latter part of 1851, or the beginning of 1852; and Joseph Donnolan died in China in 1851.

μ See Divine Communications dated 10th of 3rd month, 1829.

the faith of the kingdom to their last breath, though the enemy slay them, yet they overcome by faith; for they themselves shall shine in the kingdom, and their seed shall sit upon their thrones.

Look at the Jews, they still hold to the promises contained in the Scriptures: God has prospered them; they look forth to be all united, and dwell in Jerusalem again; but they look not for Jerusalem above to come to them. And if they get this earthly Jerusalem, they will be as Hagar, the bondmaid of Abraham, who is in bondage - they will find that Jerusalem below will never satisfy them without Jerusalem above, for they will groan under this burden.

The disciples said: *"Intend ye to put a yoke on our brethren, that neither we nor our fathers were able to bear?"** Acts 15:10. The Spirit was not then given them in the proportion as ye have it; as they were not able to keep the laws and ordinances, they were to seek for the salvation of the soul through baptism. So they made a covenant for the death of the body to gain the soul.

Jesus came and made a covenant for the life of the body; for the Scriptures say, and your agreement with hell shall not stand, and your covenant with death shall be disannulled (Isaiah 28:18); and though his blood was shed as a seed for the dead, yet he, the same Jesus, is now living; and those into whom Christ is grafted shall sit with him on his throne; he never said to the dead, Sit with me on my throne.

In Proverbs it says: Turn ye at my reproof, and ye shall live (Proverbs 1:23). He was made a reproach, and suffered reproof though he knew no sin, that he might take away the reproach from you; and if ye take his reproof, ye shall be made in his image; and the kingdom, and the dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom shall be given to the people of the saints (Daniel 7:27).

There is none a saint but those that have died in the full faith of the promises of God; and that mortal house that they have

* The law being then sealed from them, that the Gentiles might be brought in as Abraham was, who had faith before he was circumcised in flesh.

sought for to their latest breath, shall be given to their offspring, and they shall minister in that kingdom.

Now, John Cartwright, I will put forth a question to thee: whether is it those who serve the Spirit, or those that the Spirit serves that will inherit?

Answer - Those that serve the Spirit.

So are the whole house of Israel - they must become as little children. A child in distress will cry out until its father and mother hear its voice: the child receives its nourishment from them. But those that mean the Spirit to serve them, they are handed over to Satan, for they would not be led by the Spirit: Bring hither mine enemies, that would not that I should reign over them, and slay them before me (Luke 19:27). A child has no pleasure in the ambition or vanities of the world - its delight is with the parent.

If I be a Jew, I must be weaned from the law, to come to the four books of the New Testament, to show me how to handle the law; they may kick as they will, it shall come to this. It says: Go ye not in the way of the Gentiles (Matthew 10:5), for they say and do not. The promise is unto Judah until Shiloh comes; the seals are then broken open, and the laws are written with an iron pen on the heart.

The law is the light, the gospel is the lamp, but it wants the oil. The Spirit is the oil that runs through the seven golden pipes (Zechariah 4:2); and when the bridegroom cometh, those that have oil in their lamps are received, while the others wanted to borrow of them, but they say, Go ye rather to them that sell oil (Matthew 25:1-12).

"Where there is no vision the people perish" Proverbs 29:18. Look at the Gentiles; they have had no vision - they have all perished - their bodies gone to dust! The seven golden pipes are now running their oil, and they that receive this oil, the virtue of life shall be within them - they shall be made whole. And no man shall want a limb, for if any part of the body be wanting, the virtue of that oil shall make him whole.

Thus saith the Lord: This oil is now handing to all nations, but seven in particular are chosen; seven virgins are chosen. Who are these? The Catholics say it is they that never knew man; but it is they who keep the commands of God, to whom the Lord imputeth not sin - these are virgins!

The Scriptures say that every vessel shall be filled with wine (Jeremiah 13:12); but if ye are cracked vessels, and let the oil run out, where is your light? On the third day of the marriage in Cana of Galilee, Jesus said: Fill the water pots with water (John 2:7); and as the water pots were empty, and were filled, so shall every one in Israel be filled, if they become empty.

Meeting Room, Sydney, 25th of 1st month, 1851.

The parable on Balaam's ass, in Numbers 22, beginning at the twenty second verse. Balaam's ass is a figure of the body of man, and the angel of the Lord stopped man, and the Son of man cried unto the man of sin, and said: Was not I thine ass - hast thou not ridden me ever since I was thine? Did I ever do so unto thee? Why then hast thou smote me these three times? The three times are the three dispensations; the road being so narrow, which crushed Balaam's feet, being the law and gospel. The ass falling down before the angel having his eyes open, and seeing the angel, cried out against the man of sin; and the Son of man said: Let me return unto my first estate from whence I came: but the angel said he must go forth and declare all the words he had put in his mouth, until the time of the end.

Inquiry of a Roman Catholic priest, on board ship.

Question - He wants to know how the first son of Adam got his wife? *"And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden. And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, and bare Enoch"* Genesis 4:16,17.

Answer - She was his own sister; in the beginning of the old world they bare twins, both male and female, and the beginning of the new world they bare the same; and they twain become

one flesh. *“Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep, which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them”* Song of Solomon 6:6.

Inquiry of Henry Morton, on board the barque *“William and Mary,”* off New Zealand.

Question - *“The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth”* John 3:8.

Answer - The wind springeth from the water; when there is a calm, the bowels of the sea are closed up, but when they begin to foam, the wind breaketh and bloweth on the water, and carrieth it and rolleth it on the ground till it rise on the top of the mountain, and two airs meeting, it riseth up into a cloud, and is kept at its proper height, this is called the firmament; and through the attraction of the air it raineth, and falleth on the ground again, until it return to the mouth of the sea, and beareth up the sea, that causeth it to go round. When the air is drawn from the hollow of the planet, the seas will return into the hollows of the earth, and water it upwards.

Witness, Henry Morton: written at Gravesend by Benjamin Eddowes.

Inquiries of Henry Morton.

Question - *“Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? Thou shalt see greater things than these”* John 1:50.

Answer - The fig tree is the woman, the olive branch is the man, being Zion below, the mortal spirits; and Zion above being Christ and his bride, the two immortal Spirits.

Question - *“Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled”* John 6:26.

Answer - Being the law and gospel, which is Jew and Gentile; and they refuse the revealed word because they are full.

Gravesend, 20th of 6th month, 1851.

It is written: "*Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven*" Matthew 5:19.

Now, to bring us to our Creator there have been various ways used, for it appears that he who kept his word, and he who did not, are both brought into the kingdom of heaven. Jesus abode three years in the Spirit, which is the kingdom of heaven, working signs and miracles. The kingdom of heaven is for the incorruptible. Did not Elijah seek for a proof to be given him?

And Jesus spake this parable: A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho; and there were two priests, who both passed by without noticing this poor man; but the Samaritan removed him, and set him upon his own beast (Luke 10:30-35). He removed him from Satan's beast - Jesus was that Samaritan.

The time is come that it is easier for a man to keep the law than to break it: ye cannot break it if ye have the day-star, but ye must first be cleansed; and the cleansing of the vessels shall fill the newspapers full with mockery.

Numbers are collected together, and who, through fear of reproach, say I cannot keep the commands: the commands are the lamp (Proverbs 6:23), but if a man has a lamp and no oil, where is his light? For the visitation is the oil - for where there is no visitation the people perish (Proverbs 29:18). But is there any visitation in any denomination round the whole ball? For he that receiveth the visitation eateth his flesh and drinketh his blood - then are they members of him.

A man has as good a proof when he speaks with the Spirit, as when a bird alights upon his shoulders; and I know when I speak in the name of man.

The son is not now to bear the iniquity of the father (Ezekiel 18:20), and if ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say to this mountain, Remove! (Matthew 17:20). Now, the mountain is the evil! Three years from this date will Israel be in

safety; but they will not be if they submit not to the law of Christ, for they cannot enter into the Spirit.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Gravesend, 22nd of 6th month, 1851.

Dreams and visions are the torments of the night.

The Bible being on the table, John Wroe, pointing to it said: That book is the Bible, it is a bye book till brought to knowledge. I was walking towards a door whilst in Australia, and there stood a person who seemed to be one of the simplest, and when I discoursed with her, she said, I am no scholar. Is not wickedness simple: when brought to light are not those characters found empty vessels? It is not by scholarship that the vail can be removed from the mortal eye, but when the mortal eye becomes united with the immortal, then their light cannot be limited, but that is not at this present time.

As soon as I open my mouth, you may know the words that follow. There is of you that know when a lie comes forth out of the mouth: it is a blessing to that man when that lie is made manifest.

Ye say there is such a man, he is a rich man - he was born rich: but why should man bow to such an one, he being only an image like himself? Why should one image bow to another? What did Paul say? Give unto every man that which is due unto him (Romans 13:7). But is the servant to bow to the mistress, or the mistress to the servant, they being both alike before the Almighty; if the servant act when the mistress is out of sight, the same as if she were in sight?

When a Hebrew became a priest to another nation, he was thought to be both a god and man, though he was but a likeness. The uncleanness of the tree brings forth its likeness, but any person who has an image, whether of hewn stone or iron, that person must die, seeing the veil is not taken away from them; but when it is taken away there is no image.

Paul was commanded to go to the worshippers of the sun and moon, but he did not like to go with his errand, and some

sought to kill him. John Wroe has had one like it, and they sought to take away his life.

Jesus said he had power to lay down his life, and to take it again (John 10:18), and he gave it for his people - the children of the saints; and he gives it to all those who return from their idol, or that which has led them astray.

Now, of these two characters, which is best - he that covers a lie, or he that makes it manifest, so that it is brought to light? One says, If I cover it, it will be hid: and the other says, If it is made manifest I shall be forsaken of all my friends and acquaintances, and be as a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth (Genesis 4:14), and they will cast stones at me; but if I cover it I cannot do the work - I cannot sleep. Another says, If thou help me out of my difficulties, I will help thee out of thine.

Satan overcomes the woman by a lie, but if she be awake she will be an helpmate by having the immortal helpmate, Jerusalem above, she will know every hidden mystery, and will remove every mountain.

When I was told many years since, that in three years the work would be accomplished, I knew not but that it was three natural years of man. I thought that the whole one hundred and forty-four thousand was to have been gathered in that time: still, though it was not thus accomplished, all those promises stand untaken away: and what is covered when the vail shall be removed? Light shall come to the understanding of those from whom it is removed.

Woe unto that woman that has not her sister, the other helpmate! for when she was taken away at the beginning, it was to show that man and woman were not the Creator, nor yet God.

Now, the man will not hide a lie, but seek the other woman - he will know the right door: a woman through not entering, will be separated from her husband, and the husband from the wife. Then what? Oh, my dear wife is gone! and for what? For that which the serpent delivered when the vail fell.

He that is whole needeth no physician nor doctor: but there is now war among the armies of heaven, the armies of Satan, and

the armies of the living God; but the armies of Satan will be dissolved like snow on a fire, in the grave.

Now then, there are two preachers setting themselves one against another. These are my sheep, says one, I have gathered them - they are mine. But the other being more eloquent of speech, takes them away from the other by deceit and by flattery. These two priests are then stinging one another.

If the inward part be circumcised, where is then the vail? It becomes taken away outwardly.

When Jesus sent out the seventy, and they returned, he said: *"Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you"* John 6:53. And except they were born of water and of the Spirit, they could not enter the kingdom (John 3:5); this was also a mystery; but it is the word that is to be eaten, and those who eat of it cannot taste of death, neither can their body see corruption.

Now, a woman that is deprived of a temporal husband has the immortal; and a husband may have his wife taken from him through his own action; but a man cannot put away his wife except for fornication. Adam and Eve were of this kind: they waited not till it was separated, and the blood of man and woman became mixed.

Paul was not afraid of the Gentiles, but of his own brethren. Woe unto me if I am afraid of man! and woe unto the servant that is afraid of the mistress! The servant is equal with the mistress, but the servant is not to be above the mistress.

Are ye all prepared to eat the word? Because that blood was made flesh - spiritual flesh: but it was put off till the appointed time, and showed forth by the sacrament. He says, A new covenant will I make with the house of Israel - I will put my Spirit within them (Jeremiah 31:31-34): so when man dwells in the Spirit he will be in safety; but to him that is not, alas! the door is shut and cannot be opened, for they have not the key: and that vessel that is not washed shall corrupt, because it will not hold that living water.

I trust that I have that Spirit grafted into me, and that it abide upon me, that I may give you the fruit.

Now, there are three years for us to prepare to eat that bread, and to examine ourselves; but do ye want me to eat the bread that is for you? Is not he that labours to partake of it?

Question - The Almighty said long since that I had five friends, who are they?

Answer - I do not know, but I think three of them is the Lord above.

I trust and hope at that day that ye will need no interpreter, and that ye will have no parable.

Does the Almighty reap where he has not strewed? For it is certain the Lord placed the evil, and Satan by man sows it. What alas! ye that know his will, and do it not, your mortal bodies will see corruption; for ye refuse your blood to be cleansed, and death will come and sweep you away.

There are thousands of planets revolving round the sun, and there are the boundaries to the earth, and so there are for man. But if there were no parables, then man would know: but blessed are those who are found worthy to bear reproach.

Paul says: I knew a man in Christ; but he never saw Jesus in the flesh. How did he then? It was in spirit, as we do now. He was caught up to the third heavens, and heard things which it is not lawful for man to utter (2nd Corinthians 12:4). What was it he heard? If ye are of Israel ye will not tell, but to them that receiveth it, for he that receiveth it not is a bastard to the kingdom, not being an heir; for the eldest of the family is the heir, for though a man should have a hundred children, yet hath he but one heir.

Before the children of Israel entered the city where the harlot dwelt, Joshua sent forth spies, and they brought back with them tidings that the men of the city were giants and men of stature (Numbers 13:33), and caused their brethren to tremble, and their hearts to melt: then two others were then sent out, and were received at the harlot's house, who caused them to swear unto her that they would protect her and her father's house; and

they answered her, "*Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business*" Joshua 2:14. And at the time of the shutting of the gates she let them out.

Now, I would have you all to observe the following: Is not the king of Jericho a figure of Satan, who entered the harlot's house, who would not part with the spies; for the woman said of Satan in the beginning, that it was he who had done the mischief, and death lay before them?

As the harlot got the spies to swear that they would deliver her and her father, mother, brother, and sister, so when Joshua was destroying the town, he said: Go into the harlot's house, and bring thence the woman and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her (Joshua 6:22). Then every man must come out of the harlot's house before he can enter into Christ, that is the house when we are brought out into the field, as Jesus was, and become the seed of the land - the purified seed - from being Satan's house to be the house of the living God. God shall bring you out of his house.

Now, those who do not understand my speech, wrestle with me - if I now be in the Spirit. I began with the youth that ye might get understanding: I do not love them more than others.

There are those that are in the house of Israel, though they never see my face, yet shall they put on immortality. God made man an image of his own eternity.

Jesus turned to the twelve, and said: Will ye also go away? All who take man's advice will be laid in the grave. Peter said unto Jesus: Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life (John 6:67,68). Peter was proud of his word, but the Lord Jesus Christ said that before the cock crew Peter should deny him thrice (Matthew 26:34).

Now, the former covenant is broken, they being grafted into his death: now the next is for Christ to be grafted into you - that is his life.

Paul said: Though this tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building of God - a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens (2nd Corinthians 5:1). It is the devil's house that is

dissolved, that ye must come out of, and receive the graft of Christ; then ye bear the fruit of him. What is the work of that Spirit? What shall I liken it to? I will compare it to a man building a house, who after counting the cost, gets men to build it. Then who is it that builds the house? You say, such a one laid the bricks, another carried the mortar; but it is he who found the money for the materials who builds the house, and it is called after his name. So it is with the house of Israel, they are those who find the money for the materials, and the preachers are the labourers; but sometimes their burden is too great.

The Lord says he has made me an engraver, so that when I take the hammer or chisel, I am to take care lest I be smothered with the dust - unbelief is that dust.

I have a command that ye leave that house that you dwell in, that the evil may be separated from you. Then come out that his Spirit may enter into you. With God the first is last, and the last first. Now, the spirits that will do the work have been kept back. Jesus is the pattern - he is the heir of the kingdom! Was it not the will of God that we should be kept back till now?

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Gravesend, 26th of 6th month, 1851.

Inquiry whether children that are begotten in the uncleanness, and die in their infancy, will they put on incorruption at the first resurrection?

Answer - They will put on incorruption at the first resurrection, bearing the iniquity of their father and mother, it being the death of the body; but the time is at hand when the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father (Ezekiel 18:20), death having no power over the mortal body, the mortal life being swallowed up in immortality.

Leir, 29th of 6th month, 1851.

We are to observe this, that it is the children of the murdered that will take the kingdom by force, through the immortal Spirits, Christ and Jerusalem above, and Satan will not be able to take the kingdom from them.

Satan comes forth and says: Thou art not an heir! What are all his armies and witnesses? We are to observe this, that whatever witnesses there be, if the thing be false, what does it signify though there be a book written within and without, and though their deeds be as crimson or scarlet, they can be put under foot. So that man is to tread upon his own actions.

It means nothing how Satan overcame us, they shall be blotted out, because God shows mercy.

I cannot say that any one persuaded me to do any thing, but my own evil - my own lust has overcome me.

Man must be separated from that deceit: the evil which is in the blood bare him to be the son of Satan, but when the evil is washed away, he becomes the Son of man.

Ye are to observe this - Jerusalem and Christ is Zion, because they dwell in one. And man hears the sound of the wind, but cannot tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth (John 3:8), though it blows against him: so is a man lifted up in the Spirit.

When the law is in you, ye will want no prophets! The woman is not to be the head of the house in the fallen state, but concerning the law, she is the head. But what are the heads to do if ye do right? But in this wicked state Satan is the head, but humility shall overcome the man of sin.

I may have done a many things through a short memory. Evil grows with a child from its birth; it is like a cancer, it spreads itself. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel: It reigns over every female, even to the child sucking at the breast. What is it that speaks in a child to curse? But now the full time is come. The Lord has sent forth the seventh angel, and this is the time that curses shall cease!

Behold! he cursed the fig tree, and said, three years he came seeking fruit, but found none (Luke 13:7). This tree had not the

evil branches taken from it, but when Satan is taken away, then it will bear fruit a thousand years; and then the Lord will say: "Whilst thou wert bound, my children kept the law;" and these will be in the image of the Son of man after the thousand years are over; which will fulfill what David says: I would rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God (Psalm 84:10).

The Jews believe the Messiah is not come, and will come; and some Gentiles say He is come, and will never come again.

Now then, there are those here that are married; how did ye compass a woman? Was it her shape, her wisdom, or her beauty? Samson was conquered by the woman. Where is shame when the secret is kept? But if it be not kept, they become like Samson - a sport.

Let a man do what he will, if he comes to the law of Christ it will free him - there is no other healing balm under heaven!

All the members of the twelve tribes are as sons and daughters to the law of Christ, and there is none other fountain under the whole heavens.

Now, the words that I say may be swallowed up, but if I be in the Spirit they will answer for themselves. If ye cannot prepare for life prepare for death. *"Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations"* Luke 16:9.

Paul said there was a thorn in the flesh to buffet him (2nd Corinthians 12:7); and the thorn is the evil which will be removed from you. Thus saith the Lord God: If it be not removed, and if ye obey not the laws, ye shall not enter the kingdom, for it is he that endures to the end the same shall be saved (Matthew 10:22).

I know that many members dreamt that I was returned to my own country, but when I get into that Spirit, that is my country; and ye will not be frightened when ye get into your own land. If Christ abide in you, ye will bear fruit of Christ, and not of yourselves. Then ye will not do man's work, but His work.

If ye be killed by the horns of an animal, that animal is to be slain (Exodus 21:28,29), but he that killeth an ox (that is to do

sacrifice), is as if he slew a man (Isaiah 66:3), for the Lord has offered His own Son for a sacrifice for the whole world.

What shall I liken this state to? It is like a man transported for seven years, and when he has served his time he returns.

The spirit can be separated from the soul and body, then, when the spirit returns it raises the soul, that is the resurrection; and there is no difference between the righteous and the wicked for the body; but the wicked are on the left, and the righteous on the right, for where the grace of God abounds it is greater than the threatenings.

Grace overcomes wickedness: here is wisdom if ye will take it. Is it not as death to a man who is transported from his wife? Death is a separation, then the wicked at the first resurrection are turned back.

The devil is called different names in different languages; he is called in the Hebrew Abaddon.

Man is made subject to the evil, but shall the brick arise up against the moulder? If I be a branch, and there be one hundred and forty-four thousand branches why should one rise up above another? If I judge a man for stealing, and I have done the same, am I fit to be a judge? When the beam is taken out of your own eye, then ye can judge your brother (Matthew 7:3-5).

Who is there then, that can take the seat of judgment? But if I be washed, and the Spirit be upon me, that speaks and not me - this is the gift of God: then it is precious.

When the ark rested, the dove found rest for the soles of its feet (Genesis 8:8-12). And wherever I have abode, prosperity has attended that house whilst I was in it: like David who placed the ark in the barn of a poor man; then they were envious of the poor man, then David removed it.

“And it was told king David, saying, the Lord hath blessed the house of Obededom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obededom into the city of David with gladness” 2nd Samuel 6:12.

The ark is a figure of the Spirit, and when Noah had done building it, then the waters prevailed over the planet.

Is there any of you dissatisfied, or anything you do not understand? - for ye all have the Bible in your houses.

Whilst I was on a journey once, I asked a woman the way to such a place, and she said: "Ye must gang along the brow side, and spell again." I did not understand what she meant, and I met a man, and asked him what she meant. "Why, you fool!" he said, "do you not understand what spelling again is?" Now, he understood the woman's language, but I did not: so is the house of Israel.

Samson tied the foxes' tails together, and placed firebrands, and consumed the corn of the Philistines (Judges 15:4,5).

So will the house of Israel consume the works of both Jew and Gentile!

I now speak these words: Do ye the words of the Spirit, and if ye do, ye will do the work of the Scriptures, and ye will go in and out, and find living waters. Then ye may say that John Wroe has not arrived at that perfection, but I am when I am overshadowed.

Will ye forsake the Spirit because the instrument does? The disciples, when Jesus said they were to eat his flesh and drink his blood, said it was a hard saying, who can hear it (John 6:60)? Then lacked they nothing.

I am your letter carrier from place to place; is it fashionable in your country for the man that carries letters to the postmaster to have nothing?

Those who are let down into the grave are in the image of angels, not of Jesus, nor the image of God.

Jesus made a will, and if you be there, then are you right.

Is the work of God to stand still if the messenger does wrong? Are ye to get drunk if a messenger should?

Thus saith the Lord God of Israel: While the old one remains in his mortal life, ye shall not have another; and he that follows

another shall go with him; for the Lord never took one away but he gave another.

Now, my own relations nor the world, never chose me. Ye can choose which ye like; there are the tree of life and the tree of death.

When we went to Vienna, I was put in prison for saying the priests could not forgive sins; for they said James says: *“Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him”* James 5:14,15.

I said: Are ye dwelling in the Holy Ghost? And they gave no answer.

Man cannot forgive sins unless prayer go with it. The Son of God prayed for the deceased. I tell you before it comes to pass, that many false reports will be in the newspapers, and many will be led away and snared; but if they take that which has formerly been given, they will never be led astray.

Written from John Wroe’s mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 11th of 7th month, 1851.

Now, ye have this sign among you: The Lord said He would show me openly in other nations; * and has He not done so by healing with the water? ^Σ not that the water healed, but the Spirit through obeying the command.

Am I to mourn when the house of Israel rejoices? Am I to be as one in a prison, or shut up in a dungeon? Behold! an hypocrite, a deceiver, that speaketh when the Lord hath not spoken!

Written from John Wroe’s mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

* See Divine Communications, 10th of 3rd month, 1829.

Σ See letters dated 7th of 1st month, 1851, and Sydney, 1st month, 1851.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 15th of 8th month, 1851.

Will the mistress bow to the servant? I will utter a parable: Should we bend to the creature rather than to the Creator? For the Lord takes from the dunghill whom He will, and sets him upon the mountain; and brings him from the mountain to the dunghill. For has there not been those from the poor-houses who have begun business, and prospered through Him? I know the creature seeks the honour of the world more than the honour of the Creator (Romans 1:25).

Now, many have been up to see the idols at London,* which have eyes, but see not; ears, but hear not; legs, but walk not. And some members of the society, who have pawned their clothes to go up thither to see the works of men, are not here.

Have not those who are seeking the salvation of the soul been up to see them? Is there anything there which has not been seen before?

If all that some men had seen before were gathered into one compass, would there not have been as great a variety?

There is a model of a coal pit gone out of Wakefield, and many who went from there did not know it when they had seen it.

I may have been tempted to go, but I overcame that temptation.

Those who have been, who are seeking the salvation of the soul, will have it separated from the body, and from their spirits till the first or final resurrection.

But should you who are seeking the life of the body go to look at pictures and likenesses - pictures that are the exact likenesses of human life? Is it not like the worship of images? Must they not be in their hearts?

* At the time of the Great Exhibition of 1851.

But though I go, it is for me to see them, but not have them in my heart, but leave them, showing resistance to the temptation.

Can a man walk in the fire and not be burnt? Satan is permitted to try all the Lord's soldiers, to see who will fight His battle. What is the outward appearance? It is the inward part that is the sanctuary - that is Paradise, and Paradise is Zion, which is Christ and Jerusalem above.

Thousands upon thousands will yet have to die that are called of the house of Israel, and they will come forth with him at the resurrection; this I have had shown by revelation. And this I say in the name of God - many shall be strengthened by death in their own house, and many that are lukewarm. If it was not so, how would the weak be made strong? And they will be made stronger, and walk nearer than while their brother was alive. Many shall be made to walk from lameness, and be healed of their disorders.

There were five characters healed in Australia, not that John Wroe did it, but wherever I may be, if that Spirit come upon me, then it is that which does it and not me. But what would be the use of my going unless I had a command? But if He gave the command, though it should be sent in writing, that would do, for it has been done.

If a member be kept, and die in the faith, his offspring will attain to sit upon his throne.

The woman is the mortal bride, being the mortal kingdom; and do not the man and woman dwell in both, and give that to their children?

Then why should a man murmur, though he should die, if his children obtain it? But if he loses his faith how can they come at it?

All the Jews were given up but two tribes, and the ten tribes were squandered among the Gentiles.

There are three covenants, the first two were shown by the first fruits of Adam's two sons; the one that brought the animals was accepted, but he that brought the fruits of the earth was not

(Genesis 4:3-5), until the fullness of the Jews, when they were made blind; and now the world is made blind that ye may see: but if ye see in part, it is only the salvation of the soul, through offering up bread and wine, but four thousand years had to roll away before this took place; then Jesus came, who had been carried in the seed of Adam's two sons four thousand years; and now bread and wine has been offered for near two thousand years.

Now, some sign to the Lord, others to the God of Jacob, but thus saith the Lord: Three years from the date of this ye shall sign to the Lord, and subscribe yourselves by the name of Israel, and shall receive the partial redemption (Isaiah 44:5).

Does it not say thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart (Deuteronomy 6:5)?

Now, has not Jesus Christ taken up your burdens? And if ye love him, ye will keep his commandments, for your love must be found. But can I love the Lord Jesus Christ if I deny him as my neighbour? For he was my only companion on my voyage, that was my neighbour, though I had a good captain; and none can love the Lord their God unless they do the work; and if they do not the work, have they proved his will?

Do not let us make a mistress say we love when we do not; do not let us say a man loves if he keeps not the covenant he has made for the natural body. If I love Christ I love ye all. Is that love in them that die the death of the righteous? No, it is the living: "*He shall praise thee, as I do this day*" Isaiah 38:19: then death has no power over their temple.

There were two thieves crucified with Jesus. Look at the pride of one; but the other said: Remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom (Luke 23:39-43). And Jesus said, I am the resurrection (John 11:25), and it is Paradise that raises them up. The Lord Jesus Christ's death took the burden away, but the body went in exchange for the soul.

Now, this is written that it may go to all places, but ye hear it before it is in print, therefore you are living witnesses, but it is not so with those in other nations.

Let no man say he loves Christ unless he keeps his commandments.

Jesus said: "*I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you*" John 14:20.

Every one must come into the Spirit. Some say none has seen God at any time: Jesus was in Christ's Spirit, and was not God; afterwards Christ was within him, and he was God's own image. So will it be with all who put on immortality.

Now, Moses saw God, and did eat, and so did the seventy, but it was in vision (Exodus 24:9-11).

Do ye think that a man can hate his wife and love Christ?

All will have difficulties who will fight the Lord's battle, but if ye do not fight, how can ye get your freedom? At one time, they had to purchase the freedom of a temporal city before they could enter it. Then can a man enter the city unless he keeps His commandments?

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

The 16th of 8th month, 1851.

It says: If ye have as much faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say to this mountain, be removed (Matthew 17:20)!

Then it is for us to consider what that grain of mustard seed is.

It says: "*No man hath seen God at any time*" John 1:18, though yet He speaks within him, and he feels Him. Christ is the grain of mustard seed, and is God, and when that seed has grown up, it is a shelter for all the beasts of the field, and all that get the redemption of the body are branches of it; but what is that great mountain which causeth fear and trembling to the whole world? It is death, which clotheth the whole world. And now the time is come that God will give power to trample upon it. Have not all feared it since the day that Adam eat of the evil, who are now laid in the grave

And those who are seeking grace at this present time fear that mountain; but will those that have that faith as a grain of

mustard seed fear that mountain, when they can say to it: Be thou cast into the deep? For it is that Spirit which filleth the heavens, and subdueth the evil in the earth, which all the beasts of the field have lodged under, even those who have died the death of the righteous.

Now, if it be a shelter for the dead, how much more for the living? *“For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth”* Isaiah 38:18,19.

They shall serve and obey Him; they bring the greatest glory and honour unto their Creator, above any creature; but they are not above their Creator.

Jew and Gentile are both for the salvation of the soul, and are laid under the altar. Did the Jews believe that grain of mustard seed? Would they believe that report who believed Jesus to be that grain of mustard seed? But that grain was not proved. Are we pursuing with humility for that grain of mustard seed? If we are, then we possess it, and are in the Spirit; and when Jesus was in the Spirit, he said I have power to lay this body down, and to take it again (John 10:18), for without His sufferings there would have been no resurrection.

Paul said: *“Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is passed already; and overthrow the faith of some”* 2nd Timothy 2:18.

When they came out against Jesus to take him, after he had asked them whom they sought, he said I am he, they went backward and fell to the ground. Then he asked them again, and said unto them, I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way (John 18:6-8).

So every one that is dead, and not pursuing for that grain of mustard seed, let them go to their place. They will be the standing of the house; and that member that dies in full faith, his whole house will stand so much more the firmer.

What says the New Testament? *“Is any sick among you? Let him call for the elders of the church. And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him”* James 5:14,15.

But life is to be restored as well as health. *“Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually”* Hebrews 7:3.

The Lord will call upon the whole planet at a time when they are not prepared.

It says of the woman's seed in the Revelation that they keep the command; but where are the followers now of the woman? Are they not following the mortal woman instead of the immortal?

There is no greater mountain in the mortal life than death. No man in his mortal life can see God, unless he be in the Spirit; then if they be in the Spirit, this mountain is rolled away. See how Jesus wept when that mountain approached; but he said, I have power to take it again (John 10:18).

Now, there is not one here who is under the two first covenants but what are under death, whether Jew or Gentile: but where are those that kept the commands of God - that are of the woman's seed? I would to God that I were born of that woman. That woman is Jerusalem above - the mother of the living.

This is required of you when ye return back - that ye sign afresh to the four books of Moses, and the four Gospels, which will bring you under the last covenant, which requires no sacrifice, but that those two things are given by inspiration.

Jesus said: Of myself I can do nothing (John 5:19; 8:28); this was near his finishing up, when this world was rolled from him.

What the Lord has spoke by His instrument will be held as a memorial in the millennium, and the same words, by being printed in a book; the same as the four evangelists, and the four books of Moses.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

The 18th of 8th month, 1851.

Preachers are not to preach to the dead, but to the living. Preach to bring them unto the Israel of God - into that Spirit. Jesus said: *"The true worshippers shall worship the Father in Spirit and in truth"* John 6:23.

He worshipped in truth, being in the Spirit of God. God himself spoke in him. Paul said: *"For in him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily"* Colossians 2:9.

But man was made subject to the fall; if he had not, He would not have brought forth a sacrifice.

Paul was not the true Israel, though he was called of Israel, but showed what should be fulfilled by the true Israel.

The true worshippers, the one hundred and forty-four thousand, are called Israel by name, but it is what they shall be.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 28th of 9th month, 1851.

John Wroe put the following question to Joseph Shaw:

Whether could Satan do more mischief with the law being sealed, or it being unsealed?

Answer - With it being unsealed.

Thou hast answered wisely; it is the mercy of God to seal it. *"Seal the law among my disciples"* Isaiah 8:16.

Question - To whom was Jesus speaking when he said: *"If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham"* John 8:39.

Answer - I cannot tell.

It was Jesus who was Abraham's seed, and if they had been Abraham's children, they would have been all Christ's.

Abraham had his name changed by God, being figurative of the house of Israel.

Now recollect, as a woman is forty weeks in her purifying, so is the house of Israel forty years in purifying, and of this there are thirty years gone.

There is a woman in this room who is prepared with the riches of this world, but will she not have her trials? Yes! But my words are swallowed up; but I say in the name of God, that she will have her trials in the world by casting out the bond-woman's son; as Sarah said, the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with my son (Genesis 21:10). Now, as the evil is in all our hearts, so is that bond-son.

Question - Joseph Shaw, what difference is there between Eve and Sarah?

Answer - I cannot say.

Eve had not patience to wait, but gave to the man (Genesis 3:6), and Sarah had not patience, but seeing her womb was shut, said, Take this bond-woman (Genesis 16:2), which was contrary to the command of God.

So they were both alike, neither could wait; but Sarah gained the promise by casting out the bond-woman and her son.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Joseph Shaw.

Gravesend, 5th of 10th month, 1851.

Jesus was nothing, it was the Spirit Christ that was all the virtue, like the sap in the tree.

Now, the boll bears not the fruit, but the branch bears the fruit. The more I know, the more wicked I become, and the more need I have of the Spirit to overcome that evil.

The law of Christ shall be sweet to the lips (Revelation 10:9), but bitter to the heart of evil, but the Lord shall remove that bitter cup from all who trust in Him; and I declare in the name of God, that when a man's blood is cleansed, nothing can poison him.

The priests are now the same as the priests of Baal of old; they cry out from morning till night, and weary themselves in praying unto God (1st Kings 18:26).

“But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking” Matthew 6:7.

On the General Laws being read, John Wroe spoke as follows on the first law:

Now, there is something I am moved on to speak about. At a place where I was, a woman brought the Bible to her husband, and said unto him; “Now, here is something about which I have striven so often with thee,” and read him the passage, Leviticus, 15:28, where it says: *“But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.”*

And I now declare that it is a law in the first Book, that no man have dealings with his wife until the seven days of her purification are ended, which are to be reckoned after she is cleansed of her menses; and all children begotten during this period, are of the corrupt earth, which must be rooted out.

Now, how can ye be the boll of Christ, if ye do not His works? But knowing our own evil, let us strive against it, and seek Him to overcome for us; for God has suffered lust to prevail until He has sent forth His Spirit; for without this is given it is nothing. For the creature was made subject to vanity, to show that the creature is to worship the Creator, and not the Creator to serve the creature (Romans 8:20; 1:25).

On the note to Law 8th being read; *“He that killeth an ox* is as if he slew a man”* Isaiah 66:3; John Wroe said:

The Jew could sacrifice an animal for his sins, and then had the option of confessing his sins for the salvation of the soul.

On the note to Law 12th being read, John Wroe said:

No man is my neighbour but Jesus. Now, this is the true interpretation of this passage: to do away with lying, which is as the fig leaves which Adam took to cover his nakedness (Genesis 3:7), which was his deeds.

* To do sacrifice.

Now, it says, whosoever receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me (John 13:20).

On the note Law 3rd, the second book, being read, John Wroe said:

It is those faults which we cannot bring forth; for many shall stop in to the end, and yet not be redeemed, not having brought forth their secret faults.

On Law 5th being read: "*They shall not make baldness upon their head*" Leviticus 21:5, John Wroe said:

Now, the Roman Catholic priests make bald their heads, but where do they get the command to do so?

Written from John Wroe's mouth by B. A. A. Wroe and E. F. Hutchins.

Wakefield, 19th of 10th month, 1851.

John Wroe put the following question to Joseph Shaw:

How was it that God repented - or when was it?

Answer - I cannot say.

He then put the same question to John Gill, who answered that he could not say.

It was when He shortened the days of man's life that He repented (Genesis 6:6); for man was to live a thousand years according to the years of the moon, but according to the sun, nine hundred and sixty-nine. He shortened man's days lest that he should live to add sin to sin, for if He had not, the world could not have endured.

There is no other place where it says He repented in the whole of the Scriptures that I know of. If I do a wicked thing, and forsake it not, can I repent? True repentance is not doing it again. I cannot prove it, unless I forsake it; for if I ask for forgiveness, and do it not again, it is accepted. But if a man die, and it is not accepted, he cannot come with him at the first resurrection.

God has repented by shortening the days of man in blood, and they will never be lengthened but in the millennium.

John Wroe put the following question to John Gill:

Who was it that raised up the body of Jesus, as in the words of Paul (Romans 8:11), there is mentions two characters?

Answer - It must be God.

Thou hast answered wisely, for Christ is a branch of the immortal God; and when they are all made branches of Him, are they not the sons of the living God? But it is when the evil is taken from us.

I tell thee before it comes to pass, in the name of God, that the number of preachers of the house of Israel will be reduced; and I am going round to reduce the number of cleansers; for the number of preachers will have to be reduced seven times, as Gideon's army was (Judges 7:1-7).

It is God, by the preachers, who shall fight the evil of the world, and the Lord's battle; and the Lord in one shall chase a thousand, when the pitchers - the evil which clothes this body - are broken. Then the lamp will appear, and the light shine, for it is within, and every cracked vessel will have to be broken.

There is nothing that are the goods or riches of this world, but what is come dishonestly by, for that is Satan's kingdom.

Upon these words in the communication dated Wakefield, 19th of 5th month, 1848, being read, "That a man or woman who have their thoughts fixed on either the beasts of the earth," etc., John Wroe said:

It is not to have their hearts upon any thing which is not their own, when they repeat the prayer, for that is the true interpretation by the Spirit of God.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Devonport, 31st of 10th month, 1851.

The Scriptures are given in parable; then if you be of the world, can you understand the parables?

We find in the days of Moses the people rose up against him (Exodus 17:1-4), and now they are not all Israel who are called Israel. Every man's works shall be found out, and made manifest of what sort they are: every tree bears of its own kind, and is known by its fruit (Luke 6:44), and there are various kinds of fruit round this planet, and Jesus says; *"In my Father's house are many mansions"* John 14:2.

James says: *"For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all"* James 2:10.

And Paul says: *"For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law"* Galatians 5:3.

But will the man to whom the Spirit is given break that law; or is it the man that is to keep it, or the Spirit?

The word says they shall be gathered and scattered, and then gathered in other nations; and in many places it is said God shall cut short His work: but am I ready? What is to prepare me? The world say it is the heart of man that is to return, and then he will be the Son of God. But we must first return to be the son of man, before we can become the Son of God. And the woman must have her sister united to her before she can do the work; and she will cause them to do the work till Zion below shall meet with Zion above - then the work is finished - then the man is Christ, and the woman is the Bride.

If the woman had Jerusalem above, who is found ready for it?

I say the Spirit of Christ is on the earth; they that take the sacrament say so. If the eye were single, the whole body would be full of light (Matthew 6:22); then when they see eye to eye, there will be no parable, for a worshipping heart is inwardly felt. Parables are for the world.

The mammon of unrighteousness, what is that? Death - the death of the body - the wages of the sin of Adam's transgression. But when the law came, the soul that sinned should die (Ezekiel 18:4).

I say in the name of God, every man's name will have to be changed, as Abraham's and Jacob's was (Genesis 17:5; 32:28); they are the names of the immortal Spirit, then they will be no more Abraham's or Jacob's seed. But until the end we cannot tell who is Israel and who is not; and with what judgment a man judges, he shall be judged with (Matthew 7:2).

A prophecy may be given, and you are not living witnesses, and some may be given and never be known till the mortal life is swallowed up in immortality.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Gravesend, 2nd of 11th month, 1851.

Many who have given their names to societies are cut from the living - they leave not the issue of their name behind; so at the end will it be with all denominations - their names will perish of the incorruptible; and unto whatever root the man sprang from, the same gift will be given to him.

The seed of Jesus was carried among the Moabites ten generations.

Now, if a man be a Frenchman, ye count him an alien to an Englishman. If I be grafted into Christ, is the sting of death removed from me? Have I obtained the victory over the grave? But if the axe be laid to the root of the tree (Matthew 3:10), then light shines within the man.

First bind the strong man; Satan complains of this, that he is to be bound before they can serve the Lord; for if Satan cast out Satan, it is halting between two opinions.

We can do no harm by wrestling within ourselves, that is, warring till Satan be cast out. Seeing this, Satan complains unto the spirit of man, and it says unto Satan: From whence cometh thou, from walking up and down among the stones of fire; then will he walk between them when he is bound: for the stones of fire is what the spirit of man received from the city of the woman - that is the wound; and we must be brought back to be as Adam and Eve was. For what they partook of has been the source of all evil diseases, and it has been kept till the last days

before it is brought to light, and how is it that man can now see it?

I carried a command three years, and could not declare it, but I had strength given me to bind the strong man; and his goods will be spoiled and separated of the evil: this is how Satan's kingdom is to be divided.

This may be a parable to some, but my sheep hear me, and know my voice (John 10:2), and God shall judge for what they do not understand; but where the evil is and the root dies, the inheritance is cut from the living.

Question - Benjamin Eddowes, I put this question to thee: Is an honest man proved at his death or not?

Answer - No.

Question - When is he then?

Answer - At the resurrection.

Thou hast answered right. When a man is grafted into Christ, then good can appear, but it is never proved till the resurrection; then every religion shall be found.

Christ is the servant of Satan, but then shall Satan serve Him, as it is written: "*Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve*" Matthew 4:10.

Satan is not within us, but his power is the same as the power of our spirit at the outside, to work the members of our body.

Every one shall be known by the fruit he bears, then if he die how can it be known? How dare any man judge another? It says: My people shall be as deceivers, and yet true worshippers of the living God (John 4:23).

Noah was a deceiver to the whole race of man. The world take Israel to be different from what they are. It is given unto them in parables. When the pitchers are broken, then light will shine in immortality.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

"A seed shall serve him" Psalm 22:30. The disciples thought they were that seed: that seed will never lose the faith - their bodies will never see corruption: as Jesus served, so a seed shall serve him. Some men say these promises delay - they were not to hear till the time. There are two seeds spoken of, one animal, the other fruit. How many who are cut from the land of the living! That is the seed who thought it would be in their day.

The evil is the pitcher, and must be broken before the light can appear, and as it was with Gideon's army (Judges 7:19,20), so shall the house of Israel appear; their light will be seen when the pitcher is broken, and the revealed word is that light.

If a man rise up against me, and threaten to take my life, if my evil rise against that man, what better am I?

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Susanna Read.

Newchurch, 9th of 11th month, 1851.

What do we pray for? Do we understand what we pray for when we say, "*Thy kingdom come*" Matthew 6:10?. Do we want it to come to the evil? It is death unto death: all sects being ignorant, ask for it to come to the evil. Man's evil lust hunts him at the corner of the street to overcome him.

Charity rails on no man: if I be a member why rail I on another? The time is come that a fountain is open to the house of David (Zechariah 13:1), to them that see their own deeds, and do not rail on others, to cleanse them from every speck and spot.

The laws being read, John Wroe said: Instead of being stoned to death, there is the law of Christ. He also showed how Jesus suffered from the beginning, the seed of Jesus being punished while travelling through the loins of Adam's race with the evil.

When preaching at Cloughfold, in Lancashire, from 2nd Corinthians 2:16: "*To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life,*" John Wroe compared the twelve apostles to oak trees cut down to the earth, and their seed as sprouts springing from their roots, and were

now among all religions preaching death unto death; but would soon come forth, and preach life unto life, and have Christ grafted into them; and would then be the oaks that would not be cut down, and be as it is said in Isaiah: *"In it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teal tree, and as an oak, whose substance is in them"* Isaiah 6:13.

And he compared the different sects to the different kinds of fruit trees on the planet; how that they each had their own taste, and flocked to their own kind, and that all were right for their death to be like unto Jesus' death, that were not hypocrites to their profession; and he quoted the following passage: *"Know ye not that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we should also walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection"* Romans 6:3-5.

He said that he was sent unto the nations, for them to come forth, and seek for life unto life - the life of the body.

Collected from John Wroe's mouth by John Gill.

Wakefield, 16th of 11th month, 1851.

John Wroe put the following question to Joseph Shaw:

Whether did God do more for Jesus, than for Enoch and Elijah?

Answer - More for Jesus.

How could that be when Jesus had no evil in him, therefore needed not that any man should teach him? But Enoch and Elijah had evil to contend with, therefore God did more for them than for Jesus.

As good finds out evil, does not a thief watch to see if the Spirit of God will find him out? Then how much more ought man to watch the evil of his house, which is his body? Is not the spirit of man the watchman of his body?

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Joseph Shaw.

Leeds, 7th of 12th month, 1851.

While preaching, John Wroe spoke as follows: I will tell you a thing before it comes to pass, which you shall see in the newspapers. They shall agree in all houses of parliament round the planet, to seek for death unto death, for the Jews shall get their bill passed, and agree with the Gentiles, and I tell you in the name of God, that they shall be equal with them in all things. The ten tribes being carried away into the nations are called Gentiles, like to a woman marrying a man, and getting her name changed. But they must now be gathered out from among them, and gain their forefather's inheritance, by their name being changed back again.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Joseph Shaw.

Gravesend, 28th of 12th month, 1851.

Can any man or woman who has not undergone the law, know what the tares are? The time is now come that nothing is to be taken away but the tares. If a man sow not seed in Satan's ground, what claim has he on the body?

Now, what shall we liken those under the common salvation to - who are under the curse of the body - who pray for forgiveness - who having no eyes to see, go and do the same again? For the time is come not to say, Forgive me, but to forsake the sin. What greater proof can I give of it, than refusing to sow Satan's seed? Was it not said: "*Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed*" Isaiah 6:10.

Then was the law bound from them, and they were scattered to the four winds of the heavens - being the four Spirits. But He now calls to them, as a hen does to her brood, to come under the shelter of his Spirit! Does it not say, "*He will reprove the world of sin*" John 16:8?

The time is now come when a woman is to know the law, and to teach it. Paul says: "*For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified*" 1st Corinthians 2:2. But as long as death reigns, how can the law be kept? But the law of Christ frees us, if we do not the evil again; for He says, I will not always be threshing the wheat and purging the floor.

Through age account thousands and tens of thousands have passed their time, and have not known how the evil is to be removed, and have taught men to do that which they should not, through their own lust overcoming them.

Thus saith the Lord God: "*Remove the diadem, and take off the crown*" Ezekiel 21:26. That is Satan's crown which is to be removed, it being the evil. But what will remove Satan's coat from off you? It is when you begin to fight against him. "*I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on*" Song of Solomon 5:3? Can those clothed with evil take off Satan's coat from you?

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

FOR THE PUBLIC

1852

Huddersfield, 15th of 1st month, 1852.

Inquiries by John Gill, of Newchurch, Lancashire, to John Wroe; dated 12th of 1st month, 1852, with answers. I hope God, by thee, will interpret the following passages:

Question - *“Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?”* Song of Solomon 1:7.

Answer - The immortal Spirit: his soul loved that, but still he did not get it into Jerusalem above.

Question - *“If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherd’s tents”* Sol. Song i. 8.

Answer - Feed between the Jew and Gentile shepherds’ tents till the time.

Question - *“A bundle of myrrh is my well beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt me breasts”* Song of Solomon 1:13.

Answer - The myrrh is the immortal Spirit; the breasts are Jew and Gentile.

Question - *“The beams of our house are cedar, and our rafters of fir”* Song of Solomon 1:17.

Answer - The beams is the faith of the immortal Spirit, being the law and gospel, bearing the house of their faith.

Question - *“The fig tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away”* Song of Solomon 2:13.

Answer - The faith of the two incorruptible churches Jew and Gentile. And Jesus was the person to come away from them, being the tender branch; as a branch he appeared. And all who die in full faith of both law and gospel will come with him.

Question - *“And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees; When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand”* Luke 21:29,30.

Answer - The denominations of all preachers are as the fig tree; they are all claiming that which they have not laboured for.

Question - *“I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth; I sought him, but I found him not”* Song of Solomon 3:2. Are not the watchmen that go about the city, the preachers for the soul? And what are the broad ways where he is not to be found?

Answer - They having the faith to seek him, but they found him not, the time has not come to have the Spirit to dwell in. The broad ways are the way of the Jew and Gentile, who are the corruptible.

Question - *“The watchmen that go about the city found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth? It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go until I had brought him into my mother’s house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me”* Song of Solomon 3:3,4.

Answer - The four thousand years being passed, Jesus was brought into the Spirit of his mother that bare him, Jerusalem above, and showed to both Jew and Gentile the way - to the world a parable, and to the children of them that are not of the world without a parable; the time being come that they should be brought into the spirit of her that bare them. At that time, it being the sixth thousandth year, they should want no teacher, they being in the teacher; and that all those who are not in the Spirit, should be still under the vail, till they should come into the same situation.

Question - Who are the concubines and the virgins without number? *“There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number. My dove, my undefiled is but one; she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her”* Song of Solomon 6:8,9.

What are the one thousand pieces of silver every man is to bring for the fruit of the vineyard let to him? *“Solomon had a vineyard at Baalhamon; he let out the vineyard unto keepers; every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver”* Song of Solomon 8:11.

Answer - The law of Christ. I once knew a man in Christ, whether in the Spirit or out of the Spirit, I cannot tell (2nd Corinthians 12:2-4).

Written from John Wroe’s mouth by Joseph Exton.

Huddersfield, 2nd of 2nd month, 1852.

Question - *“There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day”* Luke 16:19.

Answer - *“There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour; neither is his eye satisfied with riches; neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity, yea it is a sore travail”* Ecclesiastes 4:8. It is the evil which was placed in the city, that is the evil that was placed in the woman’s body, which is of Satan, and the son of man was ordered not to be a partaker of it, lest he should become the son of Satan.

Question - *“And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores”* Luke 16:20.*

* For further explanations, see Communication dated 25th of 2nd month, 1852.

Answer - Being the five wise virgins, and the dogs which licked his sores, being neither Jew nor Gentile, they possessing nothing; being called the dogs which licked the sores of those which were wounded.

Question - *“And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man’s table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores”* Luke 16:21.

Answer - Being the bones of the whole house of Israel, they being fed with the crumbs which fell from the table of Jew and Gentile, and which remained over and above to them which had eaten. *“When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost”* John 6:12.

Question - *“And it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham’s bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried”* Luke 16:22.

Answer - The poor man died, which was Jesus, and was carried into the Spirit, which was Christ, who made the covenant with Christ - with Abraham of the unborn race - that of his seed they should be carried into the same Spirit as Jesus was. The rich man died also and was buried: when the evil is slain in man, then the evil of that man dies.

Question - *“And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom”* Luke 16:23.

Answer - Jesus being the poor man, who dwelt in the city, and he by his wisdom delivered the city from the great king, the devil, which came against it; and they who were not of the city, being the foolish virgins, remembered not the poor man.

“There was a little city, and few men within it: and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it: Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city: yet no man remembered that same poor man” Ecclesiastes 9:14,15.

Question - *“For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment”* Luke 16:28.

Answer - The five brethren are the five wise virgins, having the commands of God, which is the lamp; they receiving the vision which is from heaven, being the oil, having their lamps trimmed, it being their light (Matthew 25:1-10).

Question - *“Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them”* Luke 16:29.

Answer - They receiving Moses and the prophets, and all that is written in the prophets, being the four books of the Old Testament, and the four books of the New Testament - these eight books containing all the law and the prophets: the nail being taken away, and the burden which was hung thereon being removed - these had eyes and they saw with them - these read and understood what they read - these had ears and they heard with their ears, for they are the bones of the poor man, even the bones of the whole house of Israel.

Question - *“And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead”* Luke 16:30,31.

Answer - The five foolish virgins are a figure of those of the five thousand years, who did not hear him, though he rose from the dead; neither would they hear Moses or the prophets. But the wise heard and understood the vision, for the Jews received not the books of the New Testament, and the Gentiles receive not the four books written by Moses; they had lamps but no oil, and the Jews had the law but no light; and the bodies of both perish, for where there is no vision, the body of man perisheth. For in seeing they see, but perceive not what they do see, and in hearing they hear, but they perceive not what they do hear (Isaiah 6:9); and these are called the foolish virgins.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Joseph Exton.

Hollingwood, 4th of 2nd month, 1852.

William Rowe desires an answer from the immortal Spirit, for the true interpretation of the following passages:

Question - *“And he spake a parable unto them, saying, the ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?”* Luke 12:6-20.

Answer - After the seven thousand years, the soul of man shall be required of the rich man, Satan, then the Lord will claim His own, by which Satan became rich, with that which was not his own.

Question - *“Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. And ye shall know that I am the Lord when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves”* Ezekiel 37:12,13.

Answer - The seed of them which are brought up out of their graves.

Question - *“Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth”* John 9:41.

Answer - Because they answering they saw, when they did not see, therefore their sin remained with them - the sin of the body.

Question - *“Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea. And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. The first was like a lion, and had eagle’s*

wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it. And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it. After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns. I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things" Daniel 7:2-8.

Answer - The beasts, and the likenesses of the beasts, are the images of every nation's coat of arms; that is to say, the likeness of the lion and the unicorn for England.

And the word shall be fulfilled according to the nations of these likenesses, till they weary out the saints of the Most High, whose souls are laid under the altar of God; then their seed shall possess those things being for which their fathers were valiant unto death, it being their faith.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Joseph Exton.

Paddock, 8th of 2nd month, 1852.

Question - "And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants" Exodus 9:34.

"And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land" Exodus 11:10.

The different wording of these two verses causes me, Joseph Exton, to inquire, How are we to understand the latter part of Exodus 11:10: "*And the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land?*"

Answer - He permitted Satan to fulfil His word, because Pharaoh hearkened unto Satan rather than unto God.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Joseph Exton.

Leir, 15th of 2nd month, 1852.

George Johnson asked a question respecting the different kinds of eunuchs.

Answer - There are three sorts of eunuchs: first, some are born eunuchs, they have no seed in them; second, there are eunuchs made by man, they are taken by their parents, and are castrated for singing, to get their living by, for the benefit of their parents; third, there are eunuchs made for the kingdom of God's sake (Matthew 19:12), these cannot say that they are a dry tree, for he has that salt within himself, which is faith; therefore let no man say, I am a dry tree.

There are men that will not have dealings with their wives at all, fearing that they should bring forth children in their evil. Now I say there are two ways of bringing forth. Paul says it is better not to touch a woman at all, than to bring forth in the evil. How many are there at this moment departing this life, and die in full faith, and their offspring will sit on their throne?

I ask the oldest member here in the visitation a question.

Question - William Scatton, wouldest thou rather be a dry tree, temporal or spiritual?

Answer - Temporal.

Question - Was Enoch a eunuch?

Answer - I cannot say.

Question - Was Elijah a eunuch?

Answer - I think not.

Question - Then how could thou answer that question if thou could not answer the other? Was Jesus a eunuch? I suppose that thou cannot see any seed that he has left?

Answer - No.

Question - Suppose thou were going to work for a farmer for two shillings a day, and thou had no faith that he would pay thee, would thou go to work for him?

Answer - No.

So is it if thou have faith, say not that thou art a dry tree.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 25th of 2nd month, 1852.

There is in the New Testament a parable (Luke 16:19-31), about the poor man and the rich man. The poor man lay at the rich man's gate, and the dogs licked his sores.

I would to God that that rich man was dead - the man of sin. Take the root of that evil and it will die. This is a true interpretation of the parable - that is the rich man that gets what is not his own.

The eye is never satisfied: Solomon compares it to fire - he compares it to the four elements (Proverbs 30:15,16), never satisfied. That rich man is the king of the whole world, because he is the head of all evil. But God commands man to withstand his own evil, and how can I? Is it not a battle? Is it not like those companies who fought against B(u)onaparte, and he against them?

Now, who is the man that lay at the gates, and whose sores the dogs licked, and who was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom?

Now, it says: The rich man lifted up his eyes in hell, being in torment.

Now, where is Abraham's bosom, and who is it? It is that immortal Spirit that made the covenant which cannot be broken.

Now then, the woman's seed was within Abraham's bosom. Now, where are those who made the covenant? Are they seeking to walk in the covenant?

Now, there were nearly two thousand years that his seed's seed was to be born, and it is a Spirit that cannot be felt.

Now then, they could not part, having their former evil to contend with, being born in sin and shapen in iniquity (Psalm 51:5).

The law being taken out of the way, the prophet said: Go blind this people - the Gentiles. When the Gentiles' fullness has come, they being of the Gentiles, carried away for two thousand years: Be ye separate, and touch not the unclean thing (2nd Corinthians 6:17).

Where there is no vision, the people perish, saith the Lord (Proverbs 29:18); the law being hid from them; they have lamps, but no oil; the lamp being not trimmed.

The Jew and Gentile say they have oil, but the seed of Israel by and by will make themselves manifest to the Lord.

The Gentiles say: We will have no vision; God has gone up, and will never come again - make ready for death; they see they have, and then obey it.

Now then, have we this Spirit? If the Spirit be with me, and it speaking in me, but alas! have I walked according to it?

When Adam died, his seed divided in the uncleanness of the woman. All are commanded to separate the good from the evil. The time is come; God is bringing the lamp and command. If they have the vision, how can they perish, if they keep the law?

It is said there are five wise and five foolish virgins (Matthew 25:1-13), and behold, the foolish are in the house of Israel, bad as well as good, and there must be a great striving.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Joseph Corry.

Wakefield, 23rd of 4th month, 1852.

John Wroe put the following question to Joseph Shaw:

Question - Has not every man who is let down into the grave climbed up some other way - entered in at a false door, whether Jew or Gentile?

Answer - It hardly looks as if they had according to election.

The Jews had the law, but they must have both law and gospel: the Gentile wants the kingdom, and to put on immortality, but puts the law aside; then are they not climbing up some other way?

No man can enter the city without he enters through the two-leaved gates (Isaiah 45:1); then if I am found in obedience, do I not enter the fire? For the law is light (Proverbs 6:23), but will a lamp burn without the oil? For if there be no oil that light cannot be seen. The Jews saw the fire come down and eat up the sacrifice (Leviticus 9:24), yet they obtained not.

If I break the law, I have gone into the fire; then if I submit I get that healing salve. If obedience be found in me, I swim in the water of life; or if it be not found in me I am consumed in the fire.

The Jews say they have the law, but they are consumed; the Gentiles say they have baptism, but they are consumed: those who have both, it is a wall on the right side and on the left.

Question - Joseph Shaw, I ask thee this question, for the sake of all other people: If a man knows that he has to die, is he not always in fear?

Answer - Yes.

Then, "*Perfect love casteth out fear*" 1st John 4:18. Those that have it are destitute of that fear, for it is a slavish fear. Then if a man have that perfect love, being grafted into Christ till Christ be grafted into him, will he have any fear? Have not they that die the death of the righteous this slavish fear, through doubting, believing between two opinions, whether to die or to live? But the perfect love of Christ overcomes that fear.

Question - Joseph Shaw, I want to know of thee, when the Spirit descended from heaven, whether it came as a child, or as God - did it show its full power when first it came?

Joseph Shaw said: Dost thou mean at the river Jordan or at his birth?

Question - I want to know when it showed its full power - whether it came as a child, or as a conquering king?

No answer.

Was it not three years before it showed its full powers? Did it not rest upon Jesus three years, and then deliver up the body, and afterwards take it again?

So is it with the second child; it comes first and rests upon them as a child, afterwards with full power to rule and reign the same as it did in Jesus; for a child when put to walk, does not receive its strength all at once.

Observe, Solomon says: *"I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead"* Ecclesiastes 4:15.

Then the second child is for those who are seeking to live, not those who are seeking to die; and it will rest on them three years, before it shows its full power.

In the days of the disciples, when they were all gathered together, they were operated upon by cloven tongues (Acts 2:1-3); it was but the operation, and when the second child comes and rests on a hundred and forty-four thousand, will not that passage be fulfilled, *"Lo, this is our God?"* Isaiah 25:9.

Will not the one hundred and forty-four thousand be as saviours? for it says: *"And saviours shall come up on mount Zion, to judge the mount of Esau"* Obadiah 21. Being their own evil, so that man has no rest till it be taken away.

God is but one, but he separates himself as he did at the descent of the cloven tongues. But I say spiritually, that all those that remain in their mortal lives, shall see them have this full power, not in part. For he gave the twelve disciples the full power of its operation only in part, and they believed in part (1st Corinthians 13:9), which was for the saving of the soul; for then it was, *"Seal the law among my disciples"* Isaiah 8:16. They were determined to know nothing but Jesus and him crucified (1st Corinthians 2:2). But now he comes a second time without

sin (Hebrews 9:28), and gives not the Spirit by measure, but its full power.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Wakefield, 26th of 4th month, 1852.

Upon this passage of Scripture being read in the Communications, 1849, "*And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me*" John 12:32. John Wroe asked Joseph Shaw when it was that he was lifted up from the earth?

Answer - When he ascended.

When he ascended he took the body with him, then how could he then be lifted up from the earth, which was his body? It was when the spirit left the body, leaving it a living sacrifice for the living; for when he ascended he took that body, showing them the living earth - not the corrupt earth; and he says he will draw all men unto him, that he may give them his Spirit to dwell in.

Now, can a man receive that which he does not believe? Many people stumble at these words: "*Shall there be evil in a city and the Lord hath not done it?*" Amos 3:6.

The Lord placed the evil in the woman, and commanded the man not to touch it. And the man said: The woman thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat (Genesis 3:12). So they took that which was not their own.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if I go and leave my purse in thy house, and thou agrees to it, but thou takes it for thy own use - hast thou a right to do so?

Answer - No.

Then man became a prisoner to the evil which he had stole(n); and he must be free from it before he can get immortality.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 29th of 5th month, 1852.

God commanded the man not to touch the evil, and why will a mother smile upon the evil of her child, instead of subduing it? If a child take anything, will the laws of the country take the mother or the child? For as soon as it can talk it is under the laws of the country; and he that resisteth the laws of his country resisteth the power of God (Romans 13:2). The laws of Great Britain are established upon the New Testament, not by works, but by repentance, the sin of the body being hid.

It is but a short time before the second child will stand up instead of Jesus, the woman's seed, whether you are prepared or not; but will he stand up in the Jew or Gentile? No, but in the Israel of God: and the two Spirits shall dwell in them one day, that day being a thousand years, having no beginning of days or end of life (2nd Peter 3:8; Hebrews 7:3). And they will be in his own image; but he which sought for his inheritance to be divided, he is of the incorruptible - his soul will be raised by his spirit dwelling in it.

The first woman handed forth the evil, and it is in the child that sucks at the breast; then why should the mother wink her eye, and smile upon the evil, instead of subduing it? But if she subdues the evil, then she frees the child, and her body being the city, she then is the free-woman of that city; for in every country where there is a city, there are the freemen of that city - the city being a figure of the body: for there shall be those that are infants one hundred years old, and one hundred and fifty years old, and they shall enter into the Spirit.

Thus saith the Lord God: The woman handed the evil, and she must take it away, for there is no other means under the heavens, nor earth, nor the seas!

Can you get a tree that has lost its sap to put forth blossom of increase? For it then has no goodness in it, but when the sap has gone down to the root, and comes up again, it is purified.

But it is proved by the laws in all countries, that the uncleanness of the woman will bear fruit; and are ye not commanded not to touch it? But if it be done in the house of Israel, which is the green tree, what can ye then expect of others - can ye expect light in darkness? But unto you it is given to

know the mysteries of the kingdom, but unto the world in parable (Matthew 13:11).

As I was coming here today, there was a man in the railway carriage who said he was a member of the Free Gospel Church, I asked him what he believed; I said, Do you believe the whole of the Scriptures? He answered, Yes. Then I said, Can you prove to me what you say? For I said, If I believe all, I must see all; but I said, I did not believe all, yet I try to obey all I do see. He then went out of the carriage.

Will a man be taken for that which he knows not of? It says: *“Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of itself; and in the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year, sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof”* Isaiah 37:30. But if a man knows not of it, there is no condemnation unto him touching the salvation of the soul; for if a man hath not sown for immortality how can he reap it?

The Hebrews nailed the law to the cross, until he comes a second time, and he that receiveth his second coming hath set his hand to the seal that God is true; and if they touched a dead carcase, they had to go and wash themselves before they could be taken in again (Leviticus 11:24,25).

The Lord has selected me out of a family of dry bones. If I hide my deeds I shall be equal with him that hid his talent. Who is that Adam? He hid the talent, but what spirit was he in? In that of the man of sin. But the money ought to have been laid in the bank, that it might have been brought back with usury, when the Lord returned. *“Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed”* Matthew 25:24.

Now, the talent is the evil which the Lord shall reap, but he never sowed it, man and Satan sowed it. For God never laid the body of man down, but Satan; and it shall be redeemed without money and without price.

Let each of us put our hands upon our breasts, and say that that which we have done has withered, for when a blast takes a

tree, it causes the tree to wither; or if lightning touch a tree, it withers; and it says they shall say: Lo, here is Christ, or there; for as the lightning shineth from the east to the west, so shall the coming of the Son of man be (Matthew 24:23,27). So those that the Spirit shineth upon, the evil withers in them.

Some of you may say, Did not the disciples receive the Holy Ghost? But what says Paul? *“For in nothing am I behind the very chieftest apostles, though I be nothing”* 2nd Corinthians 12:11. He said, *“For we know in part, and we prophesy in part”* 1st Corinthians 13:9. This is till Christ comes again; and these are the two mortal spirits, and the two immortal Spirits. When Christ shines upon the Gentiles, they see the New Testament; but come to the Old, and they have no part there; the body is swallowed till the east wind shall shine upon the people, causing the evil to wither within them before they can put on immortality. *“When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire”* Isaiah 27:11.

But if the beam be not cast out of the city, it subdues the body, and ye become divided, and lose the image of God: then do not ye and me seek to be divided, for I trust that I am grafted into the root of Christ, and the branch into me, that I may hand forth the fruit unto you, not of myself, but of the Almighty.

Jesus said: *“I can of mine own self do nothing”* John 5:30. *“And no man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him”* John 6:44. Who then seeks to be drawn? All those men are dead that he was then speaking to, but the Lord has shown me that the issue of the twelve disciples are alive, and it is their seed that will be drawn.

I will put forth a parable: Do men go forth to gather grapes of thistles or thorns (Matthew 7:16)? Jesus was the vine tree, then he must have borne grapes; and he said: I was once dead, and behold, I am alive for evermore (Revelation 1:18).

Sin is as the tares among the wheat, and must be taken away. How is it to be taken away? The millstone shall go over it, and grind the evil to dust.

It is better to have no companions than to get drunk. Evil invites us to get drunk; and if a man has business at a public house let him stay no longer than till his business be done, and then flee as from a lion. This I say in the name of God: if ye can gather grapes of thistles, then have such companions as these.

What are wines used as a figure of, but that man may have the Spirit? And if he have that, then the prayer will be in his thoughts.

Let us not go to the harvest when it is not the time of harvest - let us not choose death when we can escape to life: and if a man expect fruit of life he must walk as that, and not of death. Observe, *"But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you"* Romans 8:11. Christ raised the soul of Jesus, showing the spiritual body, then God raised the body, and made Jesus both Lord and Christ - dwelling in the body, and Lord of the body.

If a man be in a tub, is he not in the power of the tub? And if a man be in the Spirit, has he not the power of the Spirit? Then if I am operated upon by the power of the Spirit, it gives me utterance; and Jesus says, If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you (John 15:7). *"For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them"* Matthew 18:20.

Then if Christ be in you, he shall both raise you and change you into the perfect image of himself, then ye will have no more need of the shining of the sun in the firmament; for what a man is grafted to, he bears of the same of that which he was before he was grafted, and not of the root. If I be a thorn, and grafted into the thorn, I still bear haws and shall die; but if I am to bear of the vine I must seek for the blood to be cleansed. Then what was Jesus? He was the pure olive; the Jews were the olive, but they were not pure. The vine was grafted to Jesus at the river Jordan. The Unitarian says he was a good man, he bore a pure olive plant, bearing olive berries.

"The Jews answered him saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God" John 10:33. But what, alas! nature is nature, for when they saw him raise the dead, still they would not believe. What did he bear then, was it of the olive or of the vine? If I remain a thorn can I become an olive? But if I be an olive grafted into Christ, do I not become the boll of the vine tree? Then if any look back are they fit for the vine tree to be grafted to them? Then if ye have signed to go to Jerusalem above, look not back, remember Lot's wife (Luke 17:32).

The Lord shall prosper those who seek to be separated from owing anyone anything: *"Owe no man anything, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law"* Romans 13:8. For if ye abide in him, he will abide in you (John 15:5).

If we lend, are not they whom we lend to our servants? If I break not the laws of my country, are they not my protection! Does it not say in the word that laws shall be passed for our protection, and in favour of the ingathering of Israel, be they where they will? But if ye throw yourselves into the hands of the Gentiles ye shall serve them.

If a man keeps God's laws, does he not those of his country? Though a nation should neither believe in God or the devil, and though they be Mohammedans, if I keep the laws of God no one can take me - no one can judge me, even to the king on the throne!

Jacob had his name changed to Israel (Genesis 32:28), and what is Christ but God? If we keep God's laws we shall rule over the whole planet.

The gifts and calling of God are without repentance (Romans 11:29), and those whom the law of Christ justifies will come into the image of God; but those who yield themselves servants to sin it will subdue them; but if I through Christ subdue it, Satan can never have power over me: this is what Satan will have to do at the end; as it is written: *"Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve"* Matthew 4:10.

God is stronger than the evil; and Satan and the evil will be bound to serve God, but if I am overcome, then I can apply now to the law of Christ, and by thus applying be made to serve the truth.

The Lord says: My people are more than gold (Lamentations 4:2). Then I am going to seek the gold; that is to gather the house of Israel.

I am as the horn to blow through, and those that hear it, hear the voice of the Spirit, and ye will not have John Wroe with you next year.

A man should offer himself before he offers the fruits of his body: then his children will be accepted.

The Lord says: My people are gold; but if the gold be not melted how can it be refined? But man must be refined from that evil he was begotten in, for a man cannot find out his own evil till he be tried. A man goes and gets drunk and then blames the drink, but should he have got it?

Sanctuary, Ashton, 30th of 5th month, 1852.

The world is called the thistle, but if I go to the vine tree I expect to gather grapes. Man must work out his own redemption. If the vine be grafted into me, ye expect the fruit to be grapes; then if I neither bear fruit of the olive nor the vine, I must bear that of the thorn.

Before an earthly house was given to man his spirit had rebelled in heaven; this was before the Lord had formed the earth - before he had given Adam a body. But he divided him his inheritance - he gave him another chance in an earthly house, and placed good and evil before him, and instead of him subduing the evil, it subdued him; then Zion and Jerusalem above withdrew, and Satan overcame them through the woman desiring her own image. The woman is compared to the grave, which is never satisfied with the dead; but the Lord says: "*O grave, I will be thy destruction*" Hosea 13:14.

The second advocate is now come, and causes man to return to his first love, Christ and Jerusalem above.

If ye love Satan, ye cannot love God. Solomon says: "*What is thy beloved more than another beloved?*" And, "*Whither is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women? whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee*" Song of Solomon 5:9; 6:1. That is the second advocate; and it is to seek Christ with Jerusalem above - they are the two beloved: but if ye seek Christ without the other beloved the body perishes, and you only get the salvation of the soul.

Christ was withdrawn from the woman to see what Satan would do in the field; the field is the world, and the world is the body of the woman; then it is for her to cast out Satan the bondman, the man of sin, out of both male and female. For Jerusalem below is in bondage with her children, but Jerusalem above with her shall cast the bondman out of the earth;* and the fire of the Lord shall be kindled and devour him, and it shall bind him with iron bands (Daniel 4:15), and the immortal shall rule the mortal by the second advocate; and the evil power shall be bound till the little season - till he comes out, and deceives the four corners of the earth again (Revelation 20:2-7). Then the jury will be called, and the verdict given against Satan; and then will be proved that Christ paid the debt for the debtors (Luke 7:41,42): being the Jew with the law and the Gentile with the gospel. This is the end of the seventh thousand years, then Satan will be bound to serve God.

Thus saith the Lord God of Israel: Will not those who are grafted into the life of Christ go on unto perfection? Can any of you pay off the debt for his own body? For that debt is already paid. "*For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance*" Romans 11:29.

Now, if I owed a man a thousand pounds, and he forgave me, am I not then free of that debt?

I must bring forth a parable. If a thief be found stealing, what does it say he shall do? He shall restore seven fold, even the substance of his house (Proverbs 6:31), that is his body. Then if I restore what I have stolen it is not sufficient; then

* The body of man.

when death comes it takes the body, but Satan is not satisfied with the body, but he holds soul and body till the resurrection.

King Ahasuerus held out to Esther the queen, the golden sceptre, and the king granted her life, and the life of her servants (Esther 8:3-17), then were they not free?

There is a queen reigns in England; then if we keep her laws are we not her freemen, and is she not bound to protect us?

Now, if ye will not receive the second advocate, ye are not of the house of Israel. Recollect, it is not John Wroe, but that Spirit which has descended from above; and no man hath ascended up to heaven but the Son of man which came down from heaven (John 3:13).

Now the second advocate is come to deliver man from his creditor, and to blot out as a thick cloud man's transgressions (Isaiah 44:22).

Will not a woman venture her life for her temporal husband if she loves him? How much more then should she for her spiritual husband? For every man must have two wives. A little time back this was a great stumbling block.

If a man has two wives, one mortal and the other immortal, will he love that evil that overcame man? Woe unto that woman that ventures not her life for her beloved husband - that beloved husband which is immortal. Open now your mouths, and be filled with spiritual food.

Now, there is but one God, and one Son immortal, and that Son touched the top of the sceptre, and the murderers slew him.

Who is then the Bride of Christ? It is Jerusalem above, and she now touches the top of the sceptre for the lives of her children, the children of Jerusalem below; and she, by the power of her sister, shall go forth to totally destroy and slay the man of sin.

Question - John Stanley, when the Jews were among the Gentiles, in the time of Esther, whether was the Jews' army or the king's army the greatest?

Answer - The Lord's army was the strongest.

Thus saith the Spirit: Can the unclean judge the unclean? For if Satan casts out Satan, how can then his kingdom stand (Matthew 12:26)?

Now, Jesus has sent forth the Spirit to draw you into the Spirit of Christ, and if you have him, then the mortal spirit of the earth shall hear the immortal Spirit of heaven, and man shall dwell in it till it has done the will of God in man.

I trust that God will cause that slavish fear to depart from me before I be sent to the nations.

Satan is now in all religions round the ball, and the truth is not received because of the vail, and the life of the body is hid from them.

Jesus says: *“Ye are from beneath; I am from above; ye are of this world; I am not of this world”* John 8:23.

Does not a proud man say unto his servant thou art beneath me - thou art filthy? Those that are beneath are the corruptible—they are not as Jesus Christ.

If I hear a thing, what does it signify, unless I understand it? It is no use preaching unless I hear with the inward ear. Learning to read a chapter, and saying it off by heart is nothing; the unlearned shall exceed the learned.

What was said to Paul? *“Much learning doth make thee mad”* Acts 26:24). And he had the Spirit but by measure; but he whom God sendeth dwelleth fully in the Godhead bodily (Colossians 2:9), and inwardly digests that which he hears; but he that hears the word, and cannot digest it, though he eat it, it is the death of the body - on one side is life, on the other death.

Solomon says: *“There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God”* Ecclesiastes 2:24. Then if I do not enjoy it, have I not robbed God’s temple? Why should I lay up for my offspring? Has not God provided for me, and will he not for them? But if a man gets drunk, is he enjoying what God has given him?

O man! Give me thine heart, and I will give thee the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession (Psalm 2:8).

That is your bodies; and if ye get your bodies, you get your souls also. Some of you esteem me for the word's sake; I am but a man, and use me as a man.

There was a woman in the days of the prophet Elisha, and she said to her husband, Behold now, I perceive this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually. Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick. And Elisha said to his servant Gehazi, say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care, what is to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people. And then he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child. And Elisha said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood by the door. And he said, About this season according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my Lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thy handmaid. Behold, she conceived, and bare a son, and the child died. And she called her husband to send one of the young men, and one of the asses, that she might run to the man of God. And her husband said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him today, it is neither new moon nor Sabbath. Though she had gold it did not satisfy her like her son. And when Elisha came, he went up and laid upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his, and he stretched himself upon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warm; then he returned and walked in the house, to and fro, and went up and stretched himself upon him, and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes. And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunamite: so he called her, and when she was come, he said, Take up thy son (2nd Kings 4:1-36).

She wanted her own image, and do not ye? But what says Jesus? *"Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do"* John 8:44. That image is to be broken, and Christ will take it away, and then God will make the house of Israel to be changed into the image of the living God.

I tell ye that those that will put on immortality will have their sufferings in the mortal life. If I have defrauded anyone, ought I to murmur if I am defrauded?

Let each one not justify himself, nor judge another for that which they have done themselves. This is the word of God, to establish peace between brother and brother.

Moses began to judge his brethren, then they charged him with slaying a man (Exodus 2:13,14), and he then fled away, and took a wife of the corrupt tree - contrary to the law. If we have once defrauded, let us not do it again, for if the law of the land frees us, the laws of God do not.

How can they preach unless they be sent, and unless the Spirit preaches for them, and for the people? But if the Comforter be not with them it avails nothing; neither if they hear not with the inward ear what the Spirit saith. All the world are set to watch.

When Jesus came to his own brethren, the law was their beloved; but there is another beloved, which was the second beloved, which he came to the disciples with, when they handled him.

What was done to the first beloved? He was nailed to the cross, and broke the law of bands asunder, and as they refused him, they should go with it. Then came the gospel without the law, and they were given up to their own lust, to work all manner of uncleanness, and brought in the staff of beauty, being the gospel for two thousand years; and he was bruised for their iniquity (Isaiah 53:5).

And does not the sound of this go over all the earth for the salvation of man's soul? And though the Spirit has operated upon them - and there are various classes speaking in different languages - yet it is divided till the fullness of the Gentiles, then he will cast Beauty asunder, and smite the two staves together, and make them one (Zechariah 11:7-14).

Now the Lord has sent forth his Spirit to gather Ephraim and Manasseh from among the Gentiles: *"And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine*

hand” Ezekiel 37:17, to join Jerusalem below to Jerusalem above - to gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity (Matthew 13:41) according to Jesus’ parable, *“Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?”* Luke 15:8.

She never finds the piece till she has swept the house, and Jerusalem above must be with Jerusalem below, that there be no evil left in the earthly tabernacle: then will the Lord bind up the breach of his people, and heal the stroke of their wound (Isaiah 30:26). Jesus says: *“Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name; ask, and ye shall receive”* John 16:24. Then when ye say your prayer, and ask for the Spirit, do ye know the meaning of the prayer when ye say it?

When the Spirit is with the whole twelve tribes, will they not all be preachers? Does it not say ye shall be priests, and that ye shall reign on the earth (Revelation 5:10)?

I say in the name of God, He will send out labourers to take out of his kingdom all things that do iniquity, and that offend (Matthew 13:41).

Now, the prophets have spoken a great deal about Shiloh: Daniel says, *“Michael the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people”* Daniel 12:1.

He does not say of the Jew, he not keeping the law, nor of the Gentile, who has not obeyed the gospel, that it justifies them if they do the work: but now the Gentiles’ fullness’ is come.

Written from John Wroe’s mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Paddock, 14th of 10th month, 1852.

Inquiry of Joseph Exton.

Question - We read this verse in the Psalms: *“As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness”* Psalm 17:15. Did David speak this of himself, or of Jesus?

Answer - Of Jesus and his seed.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Joseph Exton.

Wakefield, 24th of 10th month, 1852.

John Wroe said to Joseph Shaw: As I must have some one to make the comparison to, for the whole house of Israel, I will put the following question to thee:

Was Adam in a better state after he had fallen than he was before he fell?

Answer - No.

When Adam was created, he thought he was God: his thoughts were as the prophet Isaiah says: *“For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High”* Isaiah 14:13,14.

Adam thought that he was God, or above God, till he had fallen, and then he found that he was not God.

Question - I will put it another way: There is thy son and thee; thy son believes there is no God but the God of nature; he knows not what he has done, but thou knows what thou hast done, Which is in the better state, thee or him?

Answer - Him.

Joseph Shaw, thou art wrong.

I will put it another way: If thou had a house of thine own in thy possession, and another breaks into it, can he hold it as his own inheritance? For when he has his eye opened he knows the deed he has done. The house is the body: Adam thought that his body was his own, yet it was not; for it was given him of God, but his spirit was his.

There is not one out of a thousand who believes the tree of knowledge of good and evil to be the woman's body. I say in the name of God, that man is now better made than Adam was, because when Adam came to know the deed was done, then he was culpable for all his seed; but God gave the woman's seed,

Jesus, a ransom for all; for if he had not, there would not have been a resurrection, then thou might have answered that Adam was as a lunatic.

If a man only repent, he is still as Adam was - he has lost his body - he possesses it not with the immortal Spirit; for it is the living that are to praise the Lord. Solomon says: *"A living dog is better than a dead lion"* Ecclesiastes 9:4.

Now, do not the world believe they all must die? But if one die in the faith, and does not obtain it himself, is it not promised to his seed, as the woman's seed was promised both to the dead at the resurrection, and the living in immortality; the body of Jesus being purified from that which her body was conceived of, which was from that which she received from the fall of Adam.

Question - Joseph Shaw, when Pilate was set on the seat of judgment, and as every judge has to judge according to the law, and he, Pilate, being bound to condemn Jesus, or else become the king's enemy, could thou have done any better than Pilate (Matthew 27:1-24)?

Answer - No.

Then Jesus was condemned for calling himself the Son of God; Adam called himself the son of God, but when he had taken of the fruit, he knew that he was not.

The Jews said: *"For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God"* John 10:33.

Jesus was called the Son of man through the woman's body, and Christ gave his body to destroy him that had the power of death (Hebrews 2:14), that the living might possess their bodies without perishing (John 10:28). For the creature itself shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption (Romans 8:21).

The man and the woman both dwelling in one temple, received a command that they should not touch the tree which was of good and evil, for the evil was placed in the garden, to prove if there was iniquity in Satan, and the female spirit was separated from Adam, and brought to the tree of good and evil

to minister to it, it dwelling in her spirit; Satan came also upon her - so then she was in Satan's spirit, being Satan's kingdom - he being stronger than her he attracted her to take of the evil of the tree, and eat it, and gave to her husband; and his spirit being in the temple it drove him out into Satan's kingdom with the woman, fulfilling the Scriptures. He was placed at the east of the garden, with a flaming sword, which turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life, lest Satan should enter in with him before the evil was taken away; then his temple should become Satan's - then would Satan have a natural immortal body like unto man; but God had placed a flaming sword that man should not take of it till Satan be driven away (Genesis 3).

Though the woman gave the evil unto the man through the influence of Satan, has the man any more to contend with than the woman had before she eat of the evil? Do they not both remain under one command? Thou shalt not touch thine own evil, which remaineth in thine heart - thou shalt let it lie still till it be taken away, lest thy body die.

Hear what the Spirit saith to the sixth church: Seeing man is become as one of us, to know good and evil; now if he put forth his hand and take also of the tree of life, he shall live forever (Genesis 3:22), which is till the evil be taken away from him.

"To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God" Revelation 2:7.

"And whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely" Revelation 22:17.

If he lets his own evil lie still, he putteth forth his hands to the tree of life, and he receiveth the piece which keepeth the peace of the house, which the female spirit lost when she was brought to minister to both good and evil - so that Satan overcame her.

Now is the time for the angels to withstand Satan in the woman, as they withstood him with Mary, the mother of Jesus, till she conceived - till all have received the Spirit to dwell in. And this is the war in heaven with Michael and his angels, and

Satan and his angels, till no place be found in Israel for him (Revelation 12:7).

But now the time is come for the woman to receive the piece, it being that piece which was hid with Christ in God (Colossians 3:3; Luke 15:8,9), to give unto the woman at the end of Satan's kingdom, that it should cast his kingdom from the kingdom of heaven, so that every one that looks unto the law in the woman shall be healed of the wounds they have received at the hands of Satan. But he that despises the law that is given by the immortal woman, despises the immortal life of his own body, so it is given to Satan to be his meat, that the flesh may be destroyed (1st Corinthians 5:5).

Therefore hearken unto the law which was given unto the woman, fulfilling the Scriptures: "*A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband*" Proverbs 12:4.

"Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour" Proverbs 3:16.

And she is given to the woman to dwell in, to be the helpmate to the man; and she casteth Satan from them, so that he cannot attract the evil in them till it be taken away.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Benjamin Eddowes.

Huddersfield, 27th of 11th month, 1852.

Extracts of a letter from John Cartwright to John Wroe, with John Wroe's reply.

Sydney, 14th of 7th month, 1852.

John Wroe,

I will now state something which I consider to be a fulfilment of the Lord's word. There is a township called Gundagai, two hundred and forty-four miles from Sydney, all swept away but four houses, and seventy four lives lost, by a flood: the river rose forty feet, as stated in the newspapers.

Another place called Wagga Wagga, three hundred and eight miles from Sydney, has met with a similar fate, upwards of a hundred lives being lost. There has been great destruction at

many other places; it is also stated that the river at Cowpasture rose forty feet.

I cannot write the full particulars, but will embody as much as I can in this sheet, and now I come to the sea.

On the coast of Moreton Bay, it has become an awful scene with wrecks: I am told there are about thirty vessels wrecked in this year 1852, but I will now state no hearsay: On Tuesday, the 15th of 6th month, as we were coming to Sydney, and off Smoky Cape, we were driven back about twenty miles into Trial Bay; five more vessels put in also. One vessel called the "Rose of Eden" had on board a crew of a vessel which was wrecked on Bellinger Bar, not far from Trial Bay; another vessel is a wreck on the same Bar. Four of these vessels in Trial Bay were bound for Sydney. On Friday evening, the 18th, the "Rose of Eden" made a start, and on Saturday morning, the 19th, the other three started; also the one I was in. We soon came in company with the "Rose of Eden", and the five of us were in company until Tuesday the 21st, when about twelve o'clock at noon (we were about thirty miles from land), the sky became dark, and the wind blew a hurricane from the eastward; it also came on to rain very heavy. The vessel was laid to, to keep off land, and about half past two o'clock on Wednesday I awoke in my berth; I did not know we were in any danger, and I believe not one on board apprehended any, but something aroused me to pray, but yet I had no fear. I prayed as I did when thee and me were going to Hobart Town, and when I had done, the mate called out for the captain; we were then amongst the breakers and the rocks. All on board got up; they asked me to get up, but I said, If I was to perish, I might as well do so where I was. One of the passengers wanted to go on deck, and was prepared to go overboard if she struck, but they kept down the hatch. I heard the mate say to the captain, "What are you going to do?" The captain ordered the helm to be put down, but the vessel would not move; then he said, "Bring the helm hard up," and just as they thought she was going to strike, and be dashed to pieces, the wind changed, and blew us off land for four hours; then when it became daylight, the wind changed again, and we got into Broken Bay, nineteen miles from Sydney Heads; we had to

lay there until Thursday forenoon, then we left and arrived in Sydney on Thursday evening.

The bowsprit was carried away, the miz(z)en mast sprung, and the miz(z)en sail torn away; and all the four vessels that were in company with us were lost. The “Rose of Eden”, which had the crew of one of the wrecks on Bellinger Bar, became a total wreck about three miles from Broken Bay, and all hands perished. The news is frightful for there are many more vessels which have been damaged.

(Signed) John Cartwright.

The following is John Wroe’s reply:

John Cartwright,

Wilt thou allow me to ask thee a question? Are not thy deeds and my deeds open before the Almighty? The Lord shuts and the Lord opens. If a man signs to walk in the Law, the Law is counted as a stone, and if a man stumble at it, is he not broken?

Now then, this is the Jew; the stone being set a rock of offence to both houses, even to the first house and to the second house. But every man who signs to the Law is under the stone, and the stone hangs over him, and he that keeps the Law bears the stone; and he that breaks the Law, and submits not to the Law, it fulfils the passage in Luke: Upon whom it falls it will grind him to powder (Luke 20:18), that body seeing corruption.

Is not this the same to the Gentile, though he is not under the Law? If he stumble at the Gospel, and submit not to the Gospel through repentance, does he not lose soul and body, though he was not under the stone? But he that beareth the stone gets both soul and body, and is awaked in the likeness of his image. What shall I call him in the eyes of the world, but a wise builder in the eyes of thy hearers? Some men get drunk, and are not thrown in the ditch till their deeds are made manifest, and fulfils Solomon’s own words: Go into their own snare, which they have laid to catch another.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Joseph Exton.

Huddersfield, 26th of 12th month, 1852.

Inquiries of Joseph Exton:

Question - *"And God said, Let there be light: and there was light"* Genesis 1:3. Was this light which was created on the first day, the sun, the moon, and stars?

Answer. - No.

Question - *"And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also"* Genesis 1:16. This was on the fourth day. What lights are these?

Answer - The stars are the lights of men. The sun is the light which is the immortal Spirit for man to dwell in, which is the sixth day, spoken of as the first day.

Question - *"Upon the fourth day thou commandedst that the sun should shine, and the moon give her light, and the stars should be in order: And gavest them a charge to do service unto man, that was to be made"* 2nd Esdras 6:45,46.

Answer - Which is the immortal Spirit to be given to man, which either remits or retains sin, which he only receives in part till the sixth day.

Question - *"In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth"* Genesis 1:1. Art thou permitted to throw any further light than we have upon this word, *"beginning"*?

Answer - The heaven is the immortal Spirit; the earth is the body of man.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Joseph Exton.

The following are notes taken in the Sanctuary and at other times, by Joseph Exton, in 1851, and 1852.

What drives man from God but the evil? But man shall yet fear to touch the evil: both mother and child serve the evil by touching it. Cleanliness is holiness, and if you make a preparation the Spirit will come and dwell with you.

The Spirit is gone forth into the world, but who hath made a preparation for the second child that shall stand up in his stead (Ecclesiastes 4:15)? Instead of what? The man of sin.

Clear of all offences and still cast down. Can we get a tree out of leaf, and out of season to give blossom until the time and season return? But the green trees must not conform to the world.

Adam went and hid his talent. "*Cursed is the ground for thy sake*" Genesis 3:17. The body came out of the ground; cursed is thy body for the sake of thy soul. Evil was there, but could not grow if man had not touched it.

They shall be redeemed without money and without price (Isaiah 52:3). Who shall? The children of them that were murdered, and shall be murdered.

"*Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's land-mark*" Deuteronomy 27:17). There is a landmark between Jew and Gentile.

There must be something to prove repentance, and there must be something to prove Israel. He that is called a Jew abides not in the Law, and he that is called a Gentile abides not in the Gospel.

When the evil is with us, there are no leaves on, and a blast cometh, and the lightning withereth the trees. The Son of man cometh, and on whom it shineth the evil withereth. Paul received a part, but the law was hid until he comes again.

The twelve disciples were called saints, but they believed not. He said: "*Receive ye the Holy Ghost*" John 20:22. But did they receive it? They received it in part. Had they received it, they could have forgiven sins. Paul received the soul, but for the law I had not known sin (Romans 7:7). The sin of the soul. Paul is dead, but his seed lives: a grain was sown two thousand years ago, and is continued until the present day. Until man separates himself from the evil, can he be of his flesh and his bones?

Jesus died, and is risen to believers. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I (Jesus) do this day (Isaiah 38:19). It is

the same grain: but how are the tares to be separated? Knowledge will shine in them that are to put on immortality.

Our bodies are in our spirits, that we might become mortal; but do not let us seek to be divided. If I be grafted to him, and him to me, I am the tree, and he the root and branch; thus it is him that bears the fruit in me, and not I: but who is seeking to be drawn?

One gets drunk, and denies it, but there must be something to bring out the evil. Go not to gather grapes of thistles. Let the Spirit be with thee in thy thoughts - this is prayer. If he sows knowledge in me he expects to reap life.

Ask to be delivered from the evil, not from the immortal Spirit. Soul and spirit are immortal, God's seed, and Israel is that good seed that Adam was created with; but Adam wished to be divided, which was the evil. But seek life while ye yet live (Deuteronomy 30:19).

Observe, Christ raised the spirit and soul of Jesus, and appeared a spiritual body. Christ afterwards raised the body and appeared a natural body, and he will make the house of Israel in His own image. *"If the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you"* Romans 8:11. Christ is the immortal Son of God, and Jesus the mortal. When Christ raised up Jesus to appear unto Mary he had neither flesh nor bones. If I now be in the Spirit, it is the Spirit which speaketh in me. If man and woman be in Christ and Jerusalem, that is Zion: God shall raise them from mortal to immortality. If I be grafted into Christ, I am still the same. Both Jews and Gentiles were grafted into Christ, yet they died.

What remedy is there to quit the haws? And how shall we get to bear of the vine? Seek for the blood to be cleansed: Jesus' blood was pure, and he was kept from the evil, and if we can bear wrong things, it is evident that the blood is cleansed. Ye are washed, but not all - they were washed for the soul, but not for the body.

There are old men and women whose spirits have got a turn, and are approaching their bodies.

Jesus was grafted into the vine at the river Jordan. He was a pure olive. Christ grafted to us - I am the boll. The Jew believes, and the Gentile also, and they are grafted into the olive. The Jews came out to be grafted in with the Gentiles into death for the salvation of their soul. The dead arose, and they said it was by chance - they did not believe. Jesus said, "*Ye are of your father the devil*" John 8:44. But God will give Israel another image!

Set thine hand to go to Jerusalem above, and turn not back to prove yourselves unfit; but follow on and believe in the Spirit of the living God, which is Christ. Follow him, and not man - follow whithersoever it goeth. Abide in him, and he will abide in you, and ye shall not borrow but lend - lend good to thine enemy.

If ye enter into the Gentiles' religion, and be subject to it, ye shall be subject to it - ye shall be ruled by it. If I keep God's laws, I keep the laws of all countries. If I go to another nation, and keep their laws, they cannot take me. Israel will receive their punishment in this world. Let sin be your terror, not man; yield not to sin, but subdue it, and it serves you. If I serve God the evil serves me: if I apply to Christ I am the strongest.

Where the law is kept there is no fear. Perfect love is without fear (1st John 4:18). But if I love God, and keep not the law, it is a jealous fear, and Satan lays every law breaker down; and if man is taken up, it is the law of Christ that must take him up. One cannot deliver another - the word shall deliver them, and if I believe in Christ I must prove it. When they take the covenant the nail is removed, and the covenant brings them to be a free man of the city; but the Spirit must keep the Law in us. Come not after John Wroe, but after that immortal Spirit.

None can present his body a living sacrifice until he be circumcised. What makes a Jew? Circumcision and the beard makes the outward Jew: but how dost thou know from whom my father sprung? And how dost thou know that I am not a Jew?

Conscience is the inward eye. On one hand it is life, and on the other death. If you see and hear aright it is life. If Christ shows us certain things, God requires those things of us - give me thine heart.

God gave the seventy power over the evil spirits, then to the twelve he said: "*Will ye also go away? Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life*" John 6:67,68. "*Upon this rock will I build my church*" Matthew 16:18. That rock is the Word, and the seed of the twelve will praise him.

The anointing is taking place if ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed (Matthew 17:20). Israel will abide in that immortal Spirit.

Whose worm dieth not, and their fire is not quenched (Isaiah 66:24; Mark 9:46). The fire is eternal, and the worm is a finite (a limited) being.

The soul suffers eternal fire, but is brought out at the final resurrection. "*Ye are of your father the devil*" John 8:44. But God will give Israel another image. What will the world say, when they suppose one dead, and he shows a spiritual body, and he walks a field's length, and appears a natural body, and he can take hold of his arm?

Abraham got a fresh name - he had his name changed (Genesis 17:5). Isaac had his name changed, and Jacob is to be Israel, and the Israel of God will put on immortality. And before that, light must shine in them - then there is no malice. We must be born of Christ the second child, and if I have malice against anyone, that light is not in me. The Law was the beloved of the Jews. Jesus was not their beloved, but when he arose, and said, "*Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing*" John 20:27, he was their beloved. The Law was then nailed to the cross, and the Gospel came forward - the beloved of the twelve; and the Gentiles received Beauty - the Gospel. The Jews were judged by the Law - Bands; and the fullness of the Gentiles is come, and the Gospel is not kept.

If I be a Jew, and remain a Jew, I die; and if I am a Gentile I die - all murderers. The Jews gave sentence, "*By our law he ought to die*" John 19:7; and the Gentiles murdered him, and the Jews gave consent.

When the Spirit leaves a preacher he wavers, and tells things over and over - his memory fails him. But now the Preacher speaks. Enoch received the vision (Genesis 5:24); seek it to go with us to preach for us. The immortal Spirit is the Preacher; ask, that your joy may be full (John 16:24). We are come to the full time, that he who asks will receive.
